

**АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК**

**Ю. Б. ГОЛИЦЫНСКИЙ**

# **ГРАММАТИКА**

**СБОРНИК  
УПРАЖНЕНИЙ**

**ИЗДАНИЕ ВОСЬМОЕ**



**ДЛЯ ШКОЛЬНИКОВ**

**КАРО**

АНГЛИЙСКИЙ ЯЗЫК ДЛЯ ШКОЛЬНИКОВ

Ю. Б. ГОЛИЦЫНСКИЙ

# ГРАММАТИКА

## СБОРНИК УПРАЖНЕНИЙ

*ИЗДАНИЕ ВОСЬМОЕ, ИСПРАВЛЕННОЕ*



**КАРО**

Санкт-Петербург

УДК 372.167.1 : 811.111

ББК 81.2 Англ-922

Г60

*В подготовке 7 и 8-го изданий принимали участие  
Н. А. Голицынская и С. Ю. Голицынский*

**Голицынский, Юрий Борисович.**

Г60      Грамматика : Сборник упражнений / Ю. Б. Голицынский ; [8-е изд., испр.]. — СПб. : КАРО, 2018. — 576 с. — (Английский язык для школьников).

ISBN 978-5-9925-1197-0.

Сборник упражнений по всем разделам английской грамматики. Упражнения основаны на несложной лексике. Они содержат достаточно материала для запоминания основных грамматических форм и выработки навыков их применения. Дополнен теоретическим материалом и словарем.

Предназначен для учащихся V—IX классов школ как с базовым, так и с углубленным уровнями изучения английского языка.

УДК 372.167.1 : 811.111

ББК 81.2 Англ-922

Все права защищены.

Никакая часть данной книги не может переиздаваться или распространяться в любой форме и любыми средствами, электронными или механическими, включая фотокопирование, звукозапись, любые запоминающие устройства и системы поиска информации, без письменного разрешения правообладателя.

Любые попытки нарушения закона будут преследоваться в судебном порядке.

© Ю. Б. Голицынский,  
Н. А. Голицынская,  
наследник  
С. Ю. Голицынский, 2017  
© КАРО, 2017

ISBN 978-5-9925-1197-0

Все права защищены

## Предисловие

Предлагаемый сборник содержит упражнения по основным темам грамматики английского языка: артикль, существительное, неопределенные местоимения *some, any, no* и их производные, местоимения *much, many, (a) little, (a) few*, степени сравнения прилагательных, предлоги, употребление времен, страдательный залог, согласование времен и косвенная речь, неличные формы глагола, сложное дополнение, сложное подлежащее, условные предложения и употребление сослагательного наклонения после *I wish*, модальные глаголы.

В процессе доработки предыдущего издания были сделаны необходимые исправления.

Некоторые тексты, содержащиеся в данном учебном пособии, обновлены, а также предложен новый текстовый материал:

- 1) об Уинстоне Черчилле;
- 2) об информатике;
- 3) о футболе;
- 4) о Большом каньоне;
- 5) о новых олимпийских видах спорта.

Изучение этого материала дает возможность познакомиться с политической и экономической лексикой английского языка. Связные тексты, содержащиеся в упражнениях, подходят для развития навыков устной речи. После выполнения задания по грамматике все связные тексты могут использоваться в различных вопросо-ответных упражнениях, пересказах, беседах и т. п.

Сборник завершается контрольными упражнениями, позволяющими проверить правильность усвоения учащимися применения артиклей, употребления времен в активном и пассивном залогах, герундия, причастия и модальных глаголов.

Для некоторых грамматических явлений в сборнике приведены примечания, в которых указана ссылка на следующее издание: 1) пособие по грамматике английского языка: *Raymond*

*Murphy* “Essential Grammar in Use”; 2) словарь “Cambridge International Dictionary of English”.

Изменения, внесенные в словарь сборника, выполнены в соответствии с современными правилами транскрипции по словарю *Cambridge Advanced Learner’s Dictionary. Fourth Edition*. — Cambridge University Press, 2013. Англо-русский и русско-английский словари сборника помещены в конце книги, причем они включают все слова, имеющиеся в упражнениях. Наличие словарей облегчает работу учащегося и сокращает время, необходимое для выполнения упражнений. Перед англо-русским словарем приведены таблицы с фонетическими символами, используемыми в транскрипции английских слов.

Сборник предназначен для учащихся средних общеобразовательных школ, в том числе с углубленным изучением английского языка, а также может быть использован при работе со взрослыми. При существующем в настоящее время большом разнообразии учебных программ и учебников не представляется целесообразным согласовывать лексический и грамматический материал с каким-нибудь определенным учебником. В пределах каждого раздела сборника упражнения расположены по мере возрастания трудностей, что дает возможность учителю подбирать упражнения в соответствии с уровнем языковой подготовки учащихся.

Все упражнения сборника снабжены ключами, которые изданы отдельной книгой. Наличие ключей позволяет использовать данный сборник упражнений в качестве пособия для самостоятельной работы.

На основе собственного многолетнего опыта преподавательской работы автор понял, что количество грамматических упражнений, предлагаемых любым учебником, недостаточно, а учитель всегда испытывает потребность в дополнительных упражнениях. Поэтому предлагаемый сборник упражнений может оказаться уместным и полезным для работы по любому учебнику и с любой аудиторией.

# АРТИКЛЬ

Запомните следующие правила:

Перед каждым нарицательным существительным должен стоять артикль.

Если вы не употребляете перед существительным артикль, вы должны уметь объяснить, почему.

Артикль не употребляется, если перед существительным стоит притяжательное или указательное местоимение, другое существительное в притяжательном падеже, количественное числительное или отрицание **no** (не **not!**).

## Упражнение 1

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. This is ... pen. That is ... pencil. 2. This is ... book. It is my ... book. 3. Is this your ... pencil? — No, it isn't my ... pencil, it is my sister's ... pencil. 4. I have ... sister. My ... sister is ... engineer. My sister's ... husband is ... doctor. They have got two ... children. 5. This is ... girl. This ... girl is their ... daughter. Their daughter's ... name is Vera. 6. That is ... boy. That ... boy is her ... brother. Her brother's ... name is Nick. 7. This is our ... flat. 8. We have got ... car. Our ... car is not very expensive but reliable. 9. I have no ... pet. 10. My granny has got ... headache. She has no ... idea what to do. 11. I have ... friend. His ... name is Mike. My ... friend is very good. 12. It's ... cat. Its ... tail is long and bushy. It's Mike's ... cat.

## Упражнение 2

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. When is your ... birthday? — My ... birthday is (on) ... 1st May. 2. Do you remember your mother's ... birthday? — Yes, I do. 3. His ... uncle is generous and her ... aunt is very kind. 4. That ... man is very clever. His ... book is recognized by a lot of people. 5. They know our ... address. 6. Their ... son speaks English very well. 7. My cousin's ... dog is small. Its ... hair is curly. 8. Is this ... watch? — No, it isn't ... watch, it's ... pen. 9. This ... pen is good, and that ... pen is bad. 10. I can see ... pencil on your ... table, but I can see no ... paper. 11. Give me ... chair, please. 12. They have ... dog and two ... cats. 13. I have ... spoon in my ... soup plate, but I have no ... soup in it. 14. My ... friend says he is going to be ... millionaire one ... day. 15. Would you like ... orange? 16. Mr Smith is ... artist. Mrs Smith is ... poetess. She is not ... singer.

Упомянув предмет впервые, мы употребляем перед ним неопределенный артикль **a (an)**. Упомянув этот же предмет вторично, мы ставим перед ним определенный артикль **the**.

• **E.g.**<sup>1</sup> This is **a** book. **The** book is interesting.

## Упражнение 3

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. He hasn't got ... car. But he's got ... computer. ... computer is new. 2. His ... friends have got ... cat and ... dog. ... dog never bites ... cat. 3. This is ... tree. ... tree is green. 4. I can see three ... boys. ... boys are playing. 5. I have ... bicycle. ... bicycle is

---

<sup>1</sup> от лат. *exempli gratia*, например

black. My ... friend has no ... bicycle. **6.** Our ... room is large. **7.** We wrote ... dictation yesterday. ... dictation was long. **8.** She has two ... daughters and one ... son. Her ... son is ... pupil. **9.** Last year I gave my ... mother ... bracelet for her ... birthday. She liked ... bracelet. **10.** My ... brother's ... friend has no ... dog. **11.** This ... pencil is broken. Give me that ... pencil, please. **12.** She has ... ball. ... ball is ... big. **13.** I got ... letter from my ... friend yesterday. ... letter was interesting. **14.** When they were in Geneva, they stayed at ... hotel. Sometimes they had dinner at ... hotel and sometimes in ... restaurant. **15.** I've got ... idea. **16.** What ... surprise! Our ... parents gave us ... DVD player for Christmas.

Неопределенный артикль **a (an)** может употребляться только с исчисляемыми существительными, стоящими в единственном числе. Перед неисчисляемыми существительными или существительными во множественном числе неопределенный артикль опускается. Определенный артикль **the** употребляется как с исчисляемыми, так и с неисчисляемыми существительными, как с единственным, так и со множественным числом.

- **E.g. This is a book. The book is interesting.**  
исчисляемое в единственном числе
- This is ✓ meat. The meat is fresh.**  
неисчисляемое
- These are ✓ books. The books are good.**  
множественное число

#### Упражнение 4

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** This is ... pen. ... pen is red. **2.** These are pencils. ... pencils are black. **3.** This is ... soup. ... soup is so tasty. **4.** In the morning I eat ... sandwich and drink ... tea. **5.** She gave me ... coffee and ... cake.



... coffee was hot. ... cake was very tasty. **6.** Do you like ... ice cream? **7.** I see ... book in your ... hand. Is ... book interesting? **8.** Do you need ... camera? **9.** He never eats ... meat, he always eats ... vegetables, ... cereals, ... seeds, ... fruit, and ... nuts. He is ... vegetarian. **10.** This is ... pineapple. ... pineapple is delicious. **11.** Elaine, ... apples are good for you! **12.** My ... cousin is upset. He's got ... sore throat. **13.** This is ... cottage cheese. ... cottage cheese is fresh. **14.** She bought ... meat, ... butter and ... potatoes yesterday. She also bought ... cake. ... cake was ... delicious. We ate ... cake and drank ... tea. **15.** This is my ... table. On ... table I have ... books, two ... pencils, ... pen and ... paper. **16.** This is ... bag. ... bag is brown. It is my sister's ... bag. And this is my ... bag. It is ... yellow.

Запомните следующие словосочетания,  
в которых артикль не употребляется:

at ☒ school  
at ☒ home  
at ☒ work

### Упражнение 5

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** I have two ... sisters. My ... sisters are ... students. **2.** We are at ... home. **3.** My ... brother is not at ... home, he is at ... school. **4.** My ... mother is at ... work. She is ... doctor. **5.** I am not ... doctor. **6.** He has no ... sister. **7.** He is not ... pilot. **8.** I have thirty-two ... teeth. **9.** He has ... child. **10.** She has two ... children. Her children are at ... school. **11.** Is your father at ... home? — No, he is at ... work. **12.** Where is your ... brother? — He is at ... home.

Если перед существительным употребляется прилагательное, оно стоит между артиклем и существительным.

• **E.g. This is a book. This is a good book.**

## Упражнение 6

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. We have ... large ... family. 2. My granny often tells us ... long ... interesting ... stories. 3. My ... father is ... engineer. He works in ... factory. ... factory is large. 4. My ... mother is ... doctor. She works at ... large ... hospital. She is at ... work now. 5. My ... aunt is ... teacher. She works at ... school. ... school is good. My ... aunt is not at ... school now. She is at ... home. She is drinking ... tea and eating ... jam. ... jam is sweet. I am at ... home, too. I am drinking ... tea and eating ... sandwich. ... sandwich is tasty. 6. My sister is at ... school. She is ... pupil. 7. My cousin has ... big ... black ... cat. My cousin's ... cat has two ... kittens. ... cat likes ... milk. ... kittens like ... milk, too. 8. I am ... engineer. 9. My ... son is ... pupil. 10. He is ... good ... pupil. 11. This is ... house. 12. This is my ... laptop. 13. You have some ... pencils, but I have no ... pencil. Give me ... pencil, please. 14. It's ... small ... animal that has ... long ... ears, ... short ... tail, and ... soft ... hair.

Часто, даже упоминая предмет впервые, мы, тем не менее, употребляем перед ним определенный артикль:

а) если упоминаемый предмет является единственным в мире:

• **E.g. The sun is shining brightly.**

б) если этот предмет является определенным по ситуации:

• **E.g. Put the book on the table.**

**Упражнение 7**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. What's ... weather like today? — ... weather is fine. 2. ... sun is yellow. 3. ... sky is grey today. 4. ... Earth is ... planet. 5. We had ... English lesson yesterday. ... teacher asked me many ... questions. ... questions were difficult. 6. Where is your ... brother? — He is at ... home. He is in his ... room. He is sitting at ... table. He is doing his ... homework. ... homework is difficult. 7. Our ... cat is sitting on ... sofa. 8. It is very dark in ... room. Turn on ... light, please. 9. Nick went into ... bathroom, turned on ... water and washed his ... hands. 10. Ann turned on ... television to watch ... evening news. 11. She doesn't often watch ... TV. 12. You can't see ... moon in ... sky tonight.

**Упражнение 8**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. This is ... good ... book. Take ... book from ... table. Put this ... book in ... bookcase. 2. ... weather is fine today. ... sky is blue. ... sun is shining brightly in ... blue ... sky. 3. This is ... boy. ... boy is at ... school. He is ... pupil. This ... boy is my ... brother's ... friend. He has ... cat, but he has no ... dog. He likes his ... cat. He gives ... cat ... milk every day. 4. Yesterday I received ... letter from my ... friend. ... letter was important. 5. We live in ... big house. I like ... house very much. 6. Are you ... worker? — No, I am ... student. 7. I like your ... beautiful ... flower. Give me ... flower, please. 8. My ... mother is at ... home. She is reading ... marvellous ... story. 9. My ... father is not at ... home. He is at ... work. He is not ... lawyer. He is ... doctor. He is ... good ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. ... hospital is large. 10. That is

... book. ... book is thick. That ... book isn't thin. This is ... interesting thick book. **11.** Those are ... books. ... books are new and old. Those are ... new and old books. Those ... books are interesting.

Кроме того, существует огромное количество так называемых устойчивых словосочетаний, в которых артикль употребляется или отсутствует традиционно. Эти словосочетания приходится заучивать наизусть.

Запомните следующие конструкции:

**There is a ... .**  
**Where is the ... ?**

Запомните также следующие предложения:

**The (book) is on the (table).**  
• Но: **The (book) is on a little (table)<sup>1</sup>.**

## Упражнение 9

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** There is ... big tree in ... garden. **2.** There is ... bank near here. — Where is ... bank? **3.** There is ... new supermarket in ... centre of our ... town. **4.** There is ... hotel over there. ... hotel isn't cheap. **5.** Where is ... cat? — ... cat is on ... sofa. **6.** Where is ... book? — ... book is on ... shelf. **7.** Where are ... flowers? — ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. **8.** Where is ... vase? — ... vase is on ... little table near ... window. **9.** Open ... window, please. ...

<sup>1</sup> Существительное, стоящее в скобках, может быть любым. Прилагательное также может быть любым. Вместо предлога **on** может быть любой другой предлог или заменяющее его словосочетание, напр. **in front of**.

weather is fine today. I can see ... sun in ... sky. I can see ... nice little bird. ... bird is sitting in ... big tree. ... tree is green. **10.** There is ... little white cloud in ... sky. **11.** What ... beautiful ... day! **12.** We have ... large room. There is ... big sofa in ... room and ... little lamp on ... wall over ... sofa. I like to sit on ... sofa and read ... good book. **13.** This is ... computer. ... computer isn't old. This ... computer is new. This is ... good new computer. **14.** These are ... computers. ... computers are new. These aren't ... old computers. These are ... new computers. These ... computers are good.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

**in ✓ front (of)**

### **Упражнение 10**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** There is ... wonderful small computer in ... front of ... books there. **2.** Where is ... soup? — ... soup is in ... big saucepan on ... gas cooker. **3.** Where are ... cutlets? — ... cutlets are in ... refrigerator on ... little plate. **4.** There is no ... bread on ... table. Where is ... bread? **5.** There is ... little brown coffee table in our ... room in ... front of ... sofa. **6.** Where is ... table in your ... room? **7.** There is ... thick carpet on ... floor in my mother's ... room. **8.** Is your brother at ... home? — No, he is at ... work. He works in ... big factory. He is ... engineer. **9.** My sister has many ... books. ... books are in ... big bookcase. She has really ... good ... taste in ... books. **10.** ... weather is fine today. Let's go and play in ... yard. There are many ... children in ... yard. They are playing with ... ball.

Запомните следующие конструкции,  
требующие неопределенного артикля:

**I have a ...**

**He has a ...**

**I see a ...**

**This is a ...**

**That is a ...**

**It is a ...**

**There is a ...**

**I am a ...**

**He is a ...**

**She is a ...**

## Упражнение 11

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. I see ... bottle of ... pineapple ... juice on ... kitchen table. 2. Her ... son has ... great ... sense of ... humor. 3. There was ... disco at ... club last Sunday but he didn't go. 4. Is there ... bus stop near ... building? 5. We have ... big dog. ... dog is very clever. 6. My friend has ... very good computer. 7. This ... boy is big. He is ... student. 8. There is ... large piano in ... hall. 9. This is ... tree and that is not ... tree. It's ... bush. 10. I am ... boy. I am ... pupil. I study at ... school. 11. My sister is at ... work. She is ... secretary. She works for ... new company. 12. This is ... very difficult question. I don't know ... answer to it. 13. Do you see ... little girl with ... big ball in her ... hands? She is ... pupil of our ... school. 14. There was ... beautiful flower in this ... vase yesterday. Where is ... flower now? 15. Last year we were in Geneva. It is ... exciting city to visit, but ... very expensive place to live.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**in *the* middle**

**in *the* corner**

**to *the* right**

**to *the* left**

**Упражнение 12**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. There is ... jar of ... delicious orange marmalade in ... middle of ... shelf. 2. There is ... big ... box of ... cereal to ... right of you. 3. There is ... bunch of ... bananas on ... table. Don't keep them in ... fridge. 4. There is ... loaf of ... white ... bread on ... upper ... shelf of ... fridge. If you want your ... bread to be fresh, keep it in ... fridge. 5. Is there ... bag of ... flour in ... cupboard? 6. There was ... bottle of ... drinking water in ... corner of ... kitchen. 7. There is ... thick red ... carpet in my ... room. ... carpet is on ... floor in ... front of ... sofa. 8. Where is ... table in your brother's ... room? — His ... table is near ... window. 9. I can see ... fine ... vase on ... shelf. There are ... lovely ... flowers in ... vase. 10. They have no ... piano in their ... living room. 11. My ... uncle is ... married. He has ... beautiful wife. They have ... son, but they have no ... daughter. 12. I can see ... nice ... coffee table in ... middle of ... room to ... right of ... door. It is ... black and ... red. I like ... coffee table. 13. Our ... TV set is on ... little ... table in ... corner of ... room. 14. There is ... beautiful picture in my father's ... study. ... picture is on ... wall to ... left of ... window. 15. What ... picture!

**Упражнение 13**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

My aunt's flat is in ... new house. There is ... living room, ... bedroom, ... study, ... bathroom and ... kitchen in ... flat. ... bedroom is ... large room with ... two windows. ... room is light as ... windows are large. There are ... white curtains on ... windows. There are ... two beds with ... large pillows on them.

There are ... small tables near ... beds. There are ... lamps on them. To ... left of ... door there is ... dressing table with ... mirror on it. There is ... low chair at ... dressing table. There are ... several pictures on ... pale green walls. There is ... thick carpet on ... floor. ... carpet is dark green. ... room is very cosy.

Если после конструкции **there is (there are)** стоит неисчисляемое существительное или существительное во множественном числе, вместо опущенного неопределенного артикля часто (не обязательно) употребляется слово **some**.

## Упражнение 14

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. There is ... park behind ... hospital. There are ... beautiful ... trees in ... park. 2. There is ... good ... film on TV this ... evening. I am going to watch it. 3. There is ... library between ... school and ... bank. There are ... English and German books in this ... library. 4. There is ... sofa in ... corner of ... room. 5. There are ... cushions on ... sofa. 6. There are ... books on ... shelf. Give me ... book, please. 7. What can you see in ... fridge? — There is ... sausage on ... top shelf, but there is no ... cheese there. There is ... butter in ... butter dish. There are ... tomatoes and ... carrots on ... bottom shelf. There are ... eggs and ... apples on ... next shelf. There is ... orange, ... lemon, and ... jam in ... little jar there. 8. There is ... juice in this ... carton. May I drink ... juice? 9. There are ... girls in ... yard, but I can see no ... boys. Where are ... boys? — Oh, all ... boys are playing football at ... stadium. 10. There is ... peculiar charm in her ... voice. 11. There is ... money in ... purse.



**Упражнение 15**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Where is ... bus station? — ... bus station is next to ... gas station. 2. There are two ... pets in ... house: ... cat and ... dog. 3. There is ... TV antenna on ... roof. 4. There is ... mailbox between ... building and ... bus stop. 5. There is ... big ... dog in ... front of ... fireplace. 6. Do you speak English at ... work? 7. She had ... bad ... day today. 8. I have ... colour TV set. ... TV set is on ... little table in ... corner of ... room. 9. There is ... book, ... pen, and ... paper on my ... writing desk. 10. My ... brother is ... teacher. He works at ... school. He has ... very good books. His ... books are in ... big bookcase. 11. There is ... tea in my ... glass. There is no ... tea in my ... friend's ... glass. His ... glass is empty. 12. Where is ... coffee table in your ... room? — ... coffee table is in ... front of ... sofa. There is ... cup on ... coffee table and ... box of ... chocolates. There is ... coffee in ... cup. 13. There are ... photographs and newspapers on ... sofa. 14. There is ... guitar on ... chair near ... piano. 15. There was ... piano in ... corner of ... living room. He sat at ... piano for ... hours, playing ... favourite pieces from ... classical music. He was ... wonderful piano player.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**in *the* morning**  
**in *the* afternoon**

**in *the* evening**  
**at ✓ night**

А также:

**to go to ✓ bed**  
**to go to ✓ work**

**to go to ✓ school**

## Упражнение 16

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Every day my ... brother and I get up at eight o'clock and walk to ... school. I like ... school. It's ... fun. My ... brother loves ... football. He hates ... homework. So he doesn't like to go to ... school. Will he go to ... work in ... future? 2. My ... friend has to get up early in ... morning because he goes to ... school. That's why he usually goes to ... bed early in ... evening. 3. ... weather was very bad in ... morning yesterday. ... sky was grey and it was raining. But in ... middle of ... day ... weather began to change. ... rain stopped and ... sun appeared from behind ... clouds. In ... afternoon it was very warm. I did not want to stay at ... home and went into ... yard. There were ... boys and ... girls in ... yard. We played in ... yard till late in ... evening. When I came ... home, I drank ... tea, ate ... sandwich and went to ... bed at once. I slept very well at ... night.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

at <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> half past five	at a quarter past five
to go <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home	to come <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home
to leave <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> home for <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> work (for <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> school)	

## Упражнение 17

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. My brother is ... pupil. He goes to ... school. He goes to ... school in ... morning. He has five or six ... lessons every day. In ... afternoon he goes ... home. At ... home he does his ... homework. In ... evening he reads ... books. He usually goes to ... bed at ... half past ten. At ... night he sleeps. 2. My father goes to ... work in ... morning and comes ... home

in ... evening. 3. I get up at ... half past seven in ... morning and go to ... bed at ... quarter to eleven in ... evening. 4. When does your mother leave ... home for ... work? — She leaves ... home for ... work at ... quarter past eight. 5. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home for ... school at ... half past ... eight. 6. What do you do when you come ... home from ... school? — I do my ... homework, talk to my ... friends on ... phone and go for ... walks. I often listen to ... music. I like ... jazz best. Sometimes I play ... computer games.

Перед названиями месяцев и дней недели артикль не употребляется.

**School begins in ✓ September.**

**We rest on ✓ Sunday.**

Перед порядковыми числительными обычно употребляется определенный артикль.

**Our classroom is on *the* second floor.**

**Today is *the* tenth of May.**

## Упражнение 18

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. We always go to ... Russian Museum on ... Sunday. 2. On ... Saturday she usually goes to ... Philharmonic. 3. In ... August he has his ... birthday. He is planning to have ... nice party with his ... friends. 4. There are three rooms and ... kitchen in our new flat. 5. My new dress is made of ... silk. 6. If you want to write something on ... blackboard, you must have ... piece of ... chalk. 7. Are there any pupils in ... classroom? 8. I have ... new English book. I find ... book quite fascinating. 9. There is ... garden in ... front of our school. ... garden is not large, but

it is very nice. **10.** ... May is ... fifth month of the year. **11.** ... Saturday is ... sixth day of the week. **12.** ... Sunday is ... day off. **13.** Today is ... ninth of ... May. Anton has got ... new mobile phone. He is going to make ... phone call to his ... grandfather. **14.** This is ... nice place. In ... June we are going there for ... holiday. It'll be ... great fun.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**after** ✓ **work**  
**from** ✓ **work**

**after** ✓ **school**  
**from** ✓ **school**

## Упражнение 19

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** This is ... classroom. ... classroom is large and light. **2.** There is ... picture on ... wall. **3.** What is ... date today? — It is ... seventh of ... December. **4.** ... third lesson today is ... lesson of English. **5.** Pete, go to ... blackboard. **6.** After ... school I usually go ... home. **7.** My father always comes from ... work late: at eight o'clock or at ... half past eight. But on ... Friday he comes ... home early: at half past four or at ... quarter to five. On ... Saturday and on ... Sunday he does not go to ... work. **8.** My friends live in ... small town. It is ... new town. ... streets in ... town are broad and straight. There are ... beautiful buildings in them. ... town is very green, and so ... air is fresh. There are ... beautiful parks and gardens in ... town. ... people like to go there after ... work. In ... evening you can hear ... sounds of ... music from ... parks. There are ... schools, ... libraries, ... supermarket, ... hospital, ... theatre, ... cinemas, ... clinics and ... kindergartens in ... town.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**to have (cook, make, prepare)**

✓ **breakfast**

✓ **lunch**

✓ **tea**

✓ **dinner**

✓ **supper**

## Упражнение 20

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

I go to ... school in ... morning, so I get up early. I usually get up at ... quarter past seven. I go to ... bathroom, turn on ... water and wash my face and hands. My father and mother also get up early in ... morning. My mother works in ... office. She is ... typist. My father is ... doctor. He works at ... hospital. We have ... breakfast in ... kitchen. We eat ... porridge and ... eggs. We drink ... tea. My father and mother leave ... home for ... work at ... half past eight. My father goes to ... hospital, and my mother goes to ... office. I don't leave ... home with my parents: ... school where I study is near our house. I leave ... home for ... school at ... quarter to nine. My granny stays at ... home and cooks ... dinner. I have ... lunch at ... school after ... third lesson. My father and mother have ... lunch at ... work. When we come ... home, we have ... dinner.

## Упражнение 21

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Every day my husband goes to ... work, my son goes to ... school and I go to ... institute. 2. There is ... new school at ... corner of our street. 3. My daughter

came ... home from ... school on ... Monday and said to me, "There will be ... parents' meeting on ... tenth of February at six o'clock in ... evening." 4. ... teacher read us ... very interesting story at ... lesson. 5. When ... bell rang, ... pupils went into ... classroom. 6. We are usually at ... school from nine o'clock in ... morning till two o'clock in ... afternoon. 7. We don't go to ... school on ... Sunday. 8. We stay at ... home and relax. I like to read ... books for ... relaxation.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

after ✓ breakfast	before ✓ breakfast
after ✓ lunch	before ✓ lunch
after ✓ tea	before ✓ tea
after ✓ dinner	before ✓ dinner
after ✓ supper	before ✓ supper
at ✓ breakfast	for ✓ breakfast
at ✓ lunch	for ✓ lunch
at ✓ tea	for ✓ tea
at ✓ dinner	for ✓ dinner
at ✓ supper	for ✓ supper

## Упражнение 22

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. What do you do after ... breakfast? — After ... breakfast I go to ... school. 2. My granny likes to read ... book after ... lunch. 3. ... people usually have ... breakfast in ... morning. They have ... dinner in ... afternoon. In ... evening ... people have ... supper. 4. There is a proverb: "After ... dinner sleep awhile, after ... supper walk ... mile." 5. Who cooks ... dinner in your family? 6. Yesterday father told us ... very

amusing story at ... breakfast. **7.** What did you have for ... lunch at ... school on ... Wednesday? — We had ... salad and ... tea. **8.** My mother never has ... supper with ... family because she does not like to eat in ... evening. **9.** When do you clean your teeth in ... morning: before ... breakfast or after ... breakfast? **10.** I make ... cakes for ... tea.

### Упражнение 23

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** For ... breakfast I have ... coffee with ... milk and ... sugar. I have ... jam, too. There are ... different things on ... dinner table. There is ... bread, ... butter and ... ham. There are ... cups and ... glasses there. There is ... jug on ... table. ... milk in ... jug is hot. There is ... teapot on ... table. There is ... tea in ... teapot. ... tea is hot, too. There are ... plates, ... forks and ... knives on ... table. **2.** ... lamp is on ... table. **3.** There is ... lamp on ... table. **4.** Is there ... lamp on ... table? **5.** Is ... lamp on ... table? **6.** Is there ... clock on ... wall? **7.** There are two ... shelves on ... wall. **8.** Where are ... shelves? — ... shelves are on ... wall. **9.** They have ... large flat. There are ... four rooms in ... flat. **10.** Is ... newspaper on ... table? **11.** Is there ... newspaper on ... table? **12.** There is ... butter on ... plate. **13.** Where is ... butter? — ... butter is on ... little plate. **14.** There is ... white and ... brown bread on ... table. **15.** What time do you usually have ... dinner? — We have ... dinner at five. **16.** We often have ... fish for ... dinner.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

**to watch ✓ TV**

## Упражнение 24

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Pete has ... small family. He has ... father and ... mother. He has no ... brother, but he has ... sister. His sister is ... pupil. She is ... good girl. She has ... many Russian books, but she has no ... English books. 2. There is ... writing desk in ... room. ... writing desk is good. There is ... lamp on ... writing desk. 3. My uncle has ... large family. They are six in ... family. 4. My father is ... engineer. He works in ... big factory. 5. We have ... good library. Our books are in ... big bookcase. 6. Is your ... sister married? 7. What do you do after ... breakfast? — I go to ... school. 8. When do you come ... home? — I come ... home at ... half past two. 9. Do you like to watch ... TV in ... evening? 10. He watches ... TV all day. I never do it. I can't watch ... TV very often. But tonight I can spend ... evening in ... front of ... box, because there is ... very exciting ... film on. It is "My Fair Lady" with Rex Harrison and Audrey Hepburn. I love it. 11. We bought ... new telly last week. 12. Is there anything good on ... telly tonight?

## Упражнение 25

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. My ... aunt and my ... uncle are ... doctors. They work at ... hospital. They get up at seven o'clock in ... morning. They go to ... bed at eleven o'clock. 2. I work in ... morning and in ... afternoon. I don't work in ... evening. I sleep at ... night. 3. When do you leave ... home for ... school? — I leave ... home at ... quarter past eight in ... morning. 4. What does your mother do after ... breakfast? — She goes to ... work. 5. Is there ... sofa in



your ... living room? — Yes, there is ... cosy little ... sofa in ... living room. — Where is ... sofa? — It is in ... corner of ... room to ... left of ... door. I like to sit on this ... sofa in ... front of ... TV set in ... evening. 6. There is ... nice coffee table near ... window. There are ... newspapers on ... coffee table. 7. There is ... tea in ... cup. 8. When do you watch ... TV? — I watch ... TV in ... evening. We have ... large colour TV set in our ... room. There is ... beautiful vase on ... TV set. There are ... flowers in ... vase. 9. I have ... large writing desk in ... study. There is ... paper on ... writing desk. My ... books and ... exercise books are on ... writing desk, too.

## Упражнение 26

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

My friend's ... flat is very comfortable. There are ... three rooms in ... flat: ... living room, ... study and ... bedroom. ... living room is not very large. ... walls in ... living room are blue. There are ... pictures on ... walls. There is ... table in ... middle of ... room with some chairs around it. To ... left of ... door there is ... sofa. Near ... sofa there are ... two large armchairs. They are very comfortable. There is ... piano in my friend's living room. ... piano is to ... right of ... door. ... bedroom and ... study are small. ... furniture in ... flat is brown.

Если перед существительным стоит вопросительное или относительное местоимение, артикль опускается.

- E.g.    What ✓ colour is your cat?  
          I want to know what ✓ book you are reading.

## Упражнение 27

*Вставъте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. What ... colour is your new ... hat? — It's ... red. 2. Is there ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen? 3. Where is ... refrigerator in your ... kitchen? — It is in ... corner of ... kitchen. 4. There are ... flowers in our ... living room. ... flowers are in ... beautiful vase. 5. I have ... tea in my ... cup. 6. He has no ... coffee in his ... cup. 7. What ... book did you borrow from ... library on ... Tuesday? 8. I have ... books, ... exercise books and ... pens in my ... bag. 9. I am ... engineer. I work in ... office. I go to ... office in ... morning. As ... office is far from ... house I live in, I take ... bus to get there. 10. What ... bus do you take to get to ... work? 11. Whose ... pen is this? 12. What ... colour is your ... new ... T-shirt? — It's ... white. 13. She is going to ... music shop to buy ... cassette. — What ... cassette is she going to buy? 14. That's ... man whose ... computer was stolen last night. 15. What ... books do you like to read? 16. I don't know what ... music you are listening to.

## Упражнение 28

*Вставъте артикль, где необходимо.*

Here is ... large window. We can see ... room through ... window. Opposite ... window there is ... door. On ... door there is ... curtain. In ... corner of ... room there is ... round table. We can see ... books and ... telephone on it. There is ... bookshelf over ... table. On ... bookshelf we can see ... newspapers and ... book by ... Jack London. There are ... two ... pictures in ... room. One ... picture is small, ... other picture is very large. There are ... two bookcases in ... room. ... bookcases are full of ... books. There is ... large sofa in ... room. On ... sofa we can see ... bag. Whose ...

bag is that? There is no ... bed in ... room. There are ... flowers and ... glass of ... water on ... small table near ... window. In ... front of ... window we can see ... armchair. It is ... comfortable ... armchair.

Перед названиями наук, учебных предметов и языков<sup>1</sup> артикль не употребляется.

- E.g.    He studies ✓ chemistry.  
          I speak ✓ English.

## Упражнение 29

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. ... English is ... international language. 2. I study ... English. I attend ... English classes in ... evening. On ... days when I have no ... classes, I stay at ... home and do some work about ... house. I have ... dinner with my ... family. After ... dinner I talk with ... members of my ... family, watch ... TV and read ... books, ... newspapers and ... magazines. I go to ... bed late at ... night. 3. I am thirsty. Give me ... water, please. 4. There is ... book on ... table. Give me ... book, please. 5. I enjoy listening to ... music but I don't really like ... music which that man performs on his ... guitar. 6. What did you have for ... lunch? — I only had ... tuna sandwich. 7. He is ... wonderful ... teacher. He teaches ... English. 8. His ... son is planning to get ... degree in ... computer science.

<sup>1</sup> Если после названия языка не стоит слово **language**. В противном случае употребляется определенный артикль.

E.g. ✓ Chinese is difficult.  
      The Chinese language is difficult.

### Упражнение 30

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. When my grandfather was ... young man, he studied ... physics. 2. Do you speak ... Spanish? 3. My uncle is ... great specialist in ... English literature. 4. ... Japanese is more difficult than ... French. 5. We listened to ... very interesting lecture on ... English history yesterday. 6. Yesterday at ... lesson of ... geography ... teacher told us ... very interesting things about ... famous travellers. 7. My father speaks ... English and ... French, but he does not speak ... German. 8. We had ... lesson of ... mathematics yesterday. We wrote ... paper in ... mathematics. ... teacher said, "I shall correct ... papers in ... evening. Tomorrow you will know ... results". 9. My brother is an expert in ... geology. He enjoys ... beauties of ... nature of Siberia. 10. My friend is studying ... law.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

to play ✓ chess	to play the piano
to play ✓ football	to play the guitar
out of ✓ doors	

### Упражнение 31

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Do you play ... piano? 2. There is ... big black piano in our living room. It is at ... wall to ... left of ... door opposite ... sideboard. My mother likes to play ... piano. She often plays ... piano in ... evening. 3. ... boys like to play ... football. 4. What do you do in ... evening? — I often play ... chess with my grandfather. 5. Where are ... children? — Oh, they are out

of ... doors. ... weather is fine today. They are playing ... badminton in ... yard. **6.** What ... games does your sister like to play? — She likes to play ... tennis. **7.** Do you like to play ... guitar? **8.** What ... colour is your guitar? **9.** My ... name is Charlie. I come from ... pretty big ... family. I have two ... brothers and ... sister. My ... sister plays ... violin really well and wants to be ... professional ... musician. She has other ... hobbies, too, and she often goes swimming with her ... friends if ... weather is nice. After ... work I like to relax. I play ... piano for relaxation. If there is ... time, my ... brothers and I play ... golf on ... Sunday.

Запомните, что перед обращением артикль опускается:

• **E.g. What are you doing, ✓ children?**

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**in a loud voice**

**in a soft voice**

**in a low voice**

**in a thin voice**

**in an angry voice**

**in a trembling voice**

**in a high voice**

**in a weak voice**

**in a kind voice**

**in a ... voice**

## Упражнение 32

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

It was ... hot day. ... sun was shining brightly in ... blue sky. ... wolf and ... lamb met at ... stream. ... water in ... stream was cool and clear. ... wolf saw that ... lamb was fat and wanted to eat it. He began to shout, “You, ... fool, you are making ... water dirty!” ... lamb was afraid of the wolf. It looked at ... wolf and said in ... thin voice, “But, ... Mr Wolf, I cannot make ... water dirty for you from ... place

where I am standing, because ... stream runs from you to me.” “Stop talking!” shouted ... wolf in ... angry voice. “I know you! I met you six months ago, and you were very rude to me.” “You are wrong, ... Mr Wolf,” cried ... lamb, “you could not have met me six months ago: I am only four ... months old.” “Never mind,” said ... wolf, “if it wasn’t you, it was your brother.” And with these ... words he seized ... poor lamb and carried it into ... wood.

Запомните, что перед превосходной степенью прилагательных употребляется определенный артикль:

- E.g. **Asia is *the* largest continent.**  
**My brother is *the* best pupil in his class.**

### Упражнение 33

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Bill Robins was ... very rich man. He was ... richest man in ... village. 2. Pete is ... tallest boy in our class. Nick is ... shortest boy, but he is very ... strong. He is ... stronger than many boys who are ... taller than he. I think Nick is ... strongest boy in ... class. 3. Granny often tells us ... long stories. Today her story was even ... longer. It was ... longest story. She began telling it after ... dinner and finished only before ... supper. But ... story was very interesting. I think it was ... most interesting of Granny’s stories. 4. Which was ... most difficult exercise in ... paper? 5. Which is ... best season of the year? 6. February is ... shortest month of the year. 7. Do you know ... longest river in our country? 8. In ... May ... days are ... longer than in ... April. 9. He is ... most intelligent person I know.

### Запомните правила употребления артикля с географическими названиями:

Определенный артикль употребляется перед названиями рек, каналов, морей, заливов, проливов, океанов, архипелагов, горных цепей.

Артикль не употребляется перед названиями озер<sup>1</sup>, отдельных горных вершин, отдельных островов, городов (но: **The Hague**), штатов или провинций, стран, континентов.

Исключения:

**the United States of America**

**the United Kingdom of Great Britain and  
Northern Ireland**

**the Netherlands  
Ukraine**

**the Congo  
the Crimea**

### Упражнение 34

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. ... Moscow is situated on ... Moscow River. ... Moscow is a river that moves very slowly. There is ... canal called ... Moscow-Volga Canal which joins ... Moscow to ... Volga. ... Volga runs into ... Caspian Sea.
2. Several rivers run into ... sea in ... New York City. ... most important is ... Hudson River which empties into ... Atlantic Ocean. Besides ... Hudson there are ... two other rivers: ... East River and ... Harlem River.
3. In ... Siberia there are many long rivers: ... Ob, ... Irtysh, ... Yenissei, ... Lena and ... Amur.
4. ... Altai Mountains are ... higher than ... Urals.
5. There is ... splendid ... view of ... Lake Geneva from this hotel.
6. My ... friends have travelled a lot. This ... year they are going to fly to ... Canary Islands.
7. Which

<sup>1</sup> Если перед названием озера стоит слово **Lake**. В противном случае употребляется определенный артикль.

E.g. ✓ **Lake Ontario. The Ontario.**

river flows through ... London? — ... Thames. **8.** What country is ... Washington ... capital of? — ... United States. **9.** ... United Kingdom consists of ... Great Britain and ... Northern Ireland. **10.** ... Chicago is situated on ... Lake Michigan.

### Упражнение 35

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... Veliky Novgorod, also known as ... Novgorod, is ... important city in ... Northwest Russia. It is ... administrative centre of ... Novgorod Oblast, ... province that borders with ... Leningrad Oblast, ... Vologda Oblast, ... Tver Oblast, and ... Pskov Oblast. ... Novgorod lies along ... Volkhov River just below its outflow from ... Lake Ilmen.

... Novgorod is one of ... most important historic cities in ... Russia. It was ... second most important city after ... Kiev in ... medieval Russia. The Novgorod city state, or The Novgorod Republic, controlled most of Europe's northeast, stretching from ... Baltic Sea to ... Ural Mountains, making it one of ... largest states in ... medieval Europe. Cities such as ... Staraya Russa, ... Staraya Ladoga, ... Torzhok, and ... Oreshek were part of ... Novgorod Republic. In the 12th–15th century, ... Novgorod Republic expanded east and northeast. The Novgorodians explored the lands around ... Lake Onega, along ... Northern Dvina, and coastlines of ... White Sea. In the 14th century, the Novgorodians explored ... Arctic Ocean, ... Barents Sea, ... Kara Sea, and ... West-Siberian River Ob.

Novgorod's power was based on international trade. ... city was ... main Russian port for many centuries. It was located at ... north-western end of



... Silk Road from ... China and at ... eastern end of ... Baltic Sea trade network established by the Hanseatic League.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in <i>the</i> north	to <i>the</i> north
in <i>the</i> south	to <i>the</i> south
in <i>the</i> east	to <i>the</i> east
in <i>the</i> west	to <i>the</i> west

### Упражнение 36

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. ... Thames is ... short river. 2. ... Russia is washed by ... Arctic Ocean in ... north. 3. Kiev is to ... south of ... Moscow. 4. ... Europe is ... continent. 5. ... Moscow is ... capital of ... Russia. 6. Is ... Asia ... island or ... continent? 7. ... Black Sea is in ... south of our country. 8. ... White Sea is in ... north of our country. 9. ... Philippines are situated to ... southeast of ... Asia. 10. This is ... map of ... world. Can you read ... maps? What can you see on ... map? What ... colour are ... valleys on ... map? 11. Petrov is ... architect. He is ... experienced architect. He is in ... Far East. He has ... beautiful wife. His wife is ... dentist. They have ... son and ... daughter.

### Упражнение 37

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. ... Neva flows into ... Gulf of ... Finland. 2. ... Pacific Ocean is very deep. 3. ... Urals are not very high. 4. ... Elbrus is ... highest peak of ... Caucasus; but it's ... highest mountain in ... Europe too. 5. ...

Alps are covered with ... snow. 6. ... Shetland Islands are situated to ... north of ... Great Britain. 7. Is ... Canada ... largest country in ... America? 8. ... Crimea is washed by ... Black Sea. 9. ... Lake Baikal is ... deepest lake in ... world. 10. Is ... Paris ... capital of ... France? 11. Lomonosov was born in ... small village on ... shore of ... White Sea. 12. Gogol was born in ... Ukraine in 1809. 13. ... Caucasus separates ... Black Sea from ... Caspian Sea. 14. ... Europe and ... America are separated by ... Atlantic Ocean. 15. ... Baltic Sea is stormy in winter. 16. There are many small islands in ... Pacific Ocean. 17. ... North Sea separates ... British Isles from ... Europe. 18. ... Balkans are old mountains. 19. ... Nile flows across ... northeastern part of ... Africa to ... Mediterranean Sea. 20. Which are ... highest mountains in ... Russia? 21. When was she in ... USA? 22. When was he in ... Ethiopia?

### Упражнение 38

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. ... Russia occupies ... eastern half of ... Europe and ... northern third of ... Asia. 2. ... climate of ... northern part of ... Russia is severe. 3. This winter is ... true Russian winter with ... hard frosts. 4. It is warm in ... Crimea and ... Caucasus. 5. ... Washington is ... capital of ... United States of America. 6. I want to go to ... New York some day. 7. ... best way to know and understand ... people of ... other countries is to meet them in their own homes. 8. Is ... Australia ... island or ... continent? 9. ... Red Sea is between ... Africa and ... Asia. 10. ... France is to ... north of ... Italy. ... Paris is ... capital of ... France. 11. There are seven continents on ... Earth.

**Упражнение 39**

*Вставъте артикль, где необходимо.*

... XXI Olympic Winter Games were ... major international sports event held on ... February 12–28, 2010, in ... Vancouver, ... British Columbia, ... Canada. Approximately ... 2,600 athletes of ... 82 nations participated in ... 86 events in ... fifteen disciplines. There were ... seven countries participating in winter Olympics for ... first time: ... Cayman Islands, ... Colombia, ... Ghana, ... Montenegro, ... Pakistan, ... Peru and ... Serbia.

2010 Winter Olympics were ... third Olympics hosted by ... Canada, and ... first by ... province of ... British Columbia. Previously, ... Canada hosted ... 1976 Summer Olympics in ... Montreal, ... Quebec, and ... 1988 Winter Olympics in ... Calgary, ... Alberta. For ... first time, ... Canada won ... gold at ... Olympic Games hosted at ... home. With ... 14 gold medals, ... Canada also broke ... record for ... most number of gold medals won at ... single Winter Olympics by any country.

**Упражнение 40**

*Вставъте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. This is ... pen. It is ... good pen. ... pen is black. It is on ... table. 2. I have got ... dog. ... dog's name is Spot. He is ... big grey dog. ... dog is very strong. 3. My friend has ... sister. Her name is Ann. ... girl is ... pupil. 4. We have ... picture in ... living room. ... picture is really very fine. It is on ... wall. 5. ... Irish Sea is between ... Great Britain and ... Ireland. 6. There is ... map on ... wall of ... classroom. It is

... map of ... world. There are many seas and lakes on ... map. This is ... Mediterranean Sea and that is ... Red Sea. These are ... Himalayas. They are ... highest mountains in ... world. ... Everest, which is 8848 metres high, is ... highest mountain in ... world. 7. We live in ... St Petersburg. ... St Petersburg is ... very large city. It is one of ... largest cities in ... Russia. 8. My brother is ... programmer. His flat is in ... centre of ... city. It is in ... large building. There are three rooms in ... flat. ... living room is ... largest of all. It is ... nice light room. There are ... beautiful pictures on ... walls. There is ... large oval mirror over ... fireplace. There is ... round table in ... middle of ... room. There is ... sofa at ... wall with ... large thick carpet in ... front of it. ... study and ... bedroom are small, but very comfortable.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**to have a good time**  
**from ✓ morning till ✓ night**  
**all ✓ day long**  
**a lot of**

## Упражнение 41

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Did you have ... good time in the country? — Oh, yes. ... weather was fine. We were out of ... doors from ... morning till ... night. We played ... football, ... volleyball and ... other games. We came ... home late at ... night and went to ... bed at once. 2. Look at ... clock! It is ... quarter past ten. Go to ... bed at once. 3. ... sun rises in ... east and sets in ...

west. 4. We spent last summer in ... Ukraine, in ... little village on ... bank of ... big river with ... very warm water. There was ... forest on ... other side of ... river. We often went to ... forest and gathered ... lot of ... mushrooms. 5. My friend likes to play ... chess. He is ready to play ... chess all ... day long. He is ... best chess player in our school.

Перед названиями университетов артикль  
не употребляется.

- E.g. I shall study at ✓ St Petersburg University.  
My grandfather graduated from ✓ Oxford University.

## Упражнение 42

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Teckle comes from ... very old country on ... Nile. It is called ... Ethiopia. ... Ethiopia is ... beautiful mountainous country. Teckle is ... young man. He wants to become ... engineer. He is very happy to be ... student of ... St Petersburg University. He spends ... lot of time at ... library reading and studying different subjects. Very often in ... evening he and his new friends walk around ... city talking about their native countries. 2. Galina lives in ... Ukraine. She lives in ... small village near ... Odessa. She is ... librarian. She always has ... lot of ... work. Galina wants to enter ... Moscow University and now she is preparing for ... entrance exams. 3. My friend lives in ... America. He is ... student. He studies ... history at ... Harvard University. 4. Every year, thousands of ... students come to ... Cambridge from overseas to study ... English. Ilse, ... German student, graduated from ... Cambridge University two ... years ago. What ... talented girl!

Артикль не употребляется с именами собственными, а также в том случае, если они стоят с существительными, обозначающими звание или титулы.

- E.g. **Queen Anne**                      **King Lear**  
           **Professor Higgins**      **General Washington**

Артикль не употребляется с существительными, стоящими после глаголов **to appoint, to elect, to make, to crown, to become**.

- E.g. **They appointed him secretary of the new Committee. He was elected chairman. They made him President. They crowned him king.**

### Упражнение 43

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Winston Churchill is one of ... best known statesmen of ... 20th century and one of ... most influential figures in British history. Over the course of fifty years, Churchill held many positions in ... government and ... politics. Before ... First World War, he served as ... President of the Board of Trade, ... Home Secretary, and ... First Lord of the Admiralty. In 1917 Churchill was appointed ... Minister of Munitions. Later, in 1919, he was appointed ... Secretary of State for War and ... Secretary of State for Air. In 1919 he was made ... Secretary of State for the Colonies. Churchill was once again appointed ... First Lord of the Admiralty at ... beginning of World War II. He was elected ... Prime Minister in 1940. As ... Prime Minister, Churchill led ... Great Britain until victory over ... Nazi Germany had been achieved. After ... Conservative Party lost ... election, he became ... Leader of the Opposition. After winning ... election in 1951, Churchill again became ... Prime Minister. He retired as ... Prime Minister in 1955. Upon his death in 1965, ... Queen Elizabeth II granted him the honour of ... state funeral.

**Упражнение 44**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Barack Obama<sup>1</sup> is ... 44th President of ... United States of America. He is ... first African American to hold ... office and ... first president born outside ... continental United States.

Barack Obama was born on August 4, 1961, in ... Hawaii, to ... mother from ... Kansas and ... father from ... Kenya. He was also raised by his ... grandfather, who served in ... army, and his ... grandmother, who worked her way up from ... secretary to become ... vice president at ... local bank.

He is ... graduate of ... Columbia University and ... Harvard Law School. Before earning his ... law degree, Obama was ... community organizer in ... Chicago, where he worked to help rebuild ... communities devastated by ... closure of ... local steel plants. He called that time in his life ... best education he ever had, better than anything he got at ... Harvard Law School. Later, he worked as ... civil rights attorney and taught at ... University of ... Chicago Law School. He served three ... terms in ... Illinois State Senate, until he was elected to ... United States Senate in 2004.

Barack Obama was sworn in as ... president on January 20, 2009, in ... middle of the worst economic crisis ... United States has experienced since ... Great Depression, at ... time when ... country's economy was losing ... 800,000 jobs a month. Since then, ... nation's private sector has added more than 10 million jobs during ... longest period of job growth in ... nation's history. Besides economy-related initiatives, ... President Obama ended ... U.S. military involvement in ... Iraq War, increased U.S. military presence in ... Afghanistan, signed ... arms control treaty

---

<sup>1</sup> Barack Obama [bəˈrɑ:k əuˈbɑ:mə].

with ... Russia, ordered U.S. military involvement in ... Libya in opposition to ... Muammar Gaddafi, and ordered ... military operation that resulted in ... death of ... Osama bin Laden.

Barack Obama was re-elected ... President in November 2012. During his second term, he has promoted ... gun control policies, ... marriage equality, ... equal pay, and ... woman's right to make her own health decisions. Some of ... President Obama's foreign policy initiatives included ordering ... U.S. military intervention in ... Iraq, brokering a nuclear deal with ... Iran, and ... normalizing ... U.S. relations with ... Cuba.

He and his wife, Michelle, are ... proud parents of two ... daughters, Malia and Sasha.

### Упражнение 45

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

When we want to write ... letter, we take ... piece of ... paper and ... pen. We first write our ... address and ... date in ... right-hand corner. We leave three ... blank lines between ... date and ... body of ... letter. Then on ... left-hand side we write ... greeting. We may write, for instance, "My dear brother," "Dear Henry," etc., and then on ... next line we begin ... body of ... letter. We must not forget to leave ... margin on ... left-hand side of ... page. At ... end of ... letter we write "Yours," and then we sign our name. We put ... letter in ... envelope and close ... envelope. On ... envelope we write ... name and address of ... person who will receive it. We stick ... stamp in ... top right-hand corner, and then we post ... letter.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

**What's *the* use?**



**Упражнение 46**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Once there lived ... man who was very fond of ... gold. He used to say, "While I have my gold, I am ... happiest man in ... world." And so all his life he saved ... money. One day he was travelling in ... desert of ... North Africa. He lost his way. He had no ... food or ... water. He was almost dying of ... hunger. He was so weak that he could not walk, he could only crawl. ... heat was terrible. There were only ... stones and ... sand around. Just then he saw ... bag lying on ... sand. He hoped that he would find ... food in it and ... water, too. He crawled up to ... bag and opened it. He saw that ... bag was full of ... gold. What is ... use of ... gold to ... hungry man in ... desert? He left ... bag on ... hot sand, crying bitterly, "I am ... most unhappy man in ... world."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

<b>to the cinema</b>	<b>at the cinema</b>
<b>to the theatre</b>	<b>at the theatre</b>
<b>to the shop</b>	<b>at the shop</b>
<b>to the market</b>	<b>at the market</b>
<b>to go for a walk</b>	

**Упражнение 47**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Let's go to ... shop. I must buy ... bread and ... milk. 2. I was at ... cinema yesterday. — What ... film did you see? — Oh, I saw ... very good film. I think it is ... best film of ... year. 3. Do you often go to ... theatre? — No, I don't. I like to go to ... theatre, but I am very busy. I work from ... morning till ... night. I even have no ... time to play ...

piano. 4. Oleg has ... lot of ... interesting books at ... home. 5. ... lot of ... tourists from ... different countries come to ... St Petersburg. They want to see one of ... most beautiful cities in ... world. 6. My new friend said to me, "I am ... first-year student at Harvard." 7. We went to ... cinema in ... evening. 8. What ... foreign languages does your father speak? — He speaks ... English. He studied ... English at ... school. 9. I am interested in ... biology. 10. We played ... tennis at ... lesson of ... physical training yesterday. We had ... good time. 11. Did you go for ... walk yesterday? — No, we didn't. ... weather was bad, and we went to ... cinema. 12. What are your friends doing? — Mary is playing ... piano. Tom and Nick are playing ... chess. 13. Do you go to ... market to buy ... fish and fruit? 14. I usually buy all my ... vegetables at ... market.

### Упражнение 48

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Three men came to ... New York for ... holiday. They came to ... very large hotel and took ... room there. Their room was on ... forty-fifth floor. In ... evening ... friends went to ... theatre and came back to ... hotel very late. "I am very sorry," said ... clerk of ... hotel, "but ... lifts do not work tonight. If you don't want to walk up to your room, we shall make ... beds for you in ... hall." "No, no," said one of ... friends, "no, thank you. We don't want to sleep in ... hall. We shall walk up to our room." Then he turned to his friends and said, "It is not easy to walk up to ... forty-fifth floor, but we shall make it easier. On ... way to ... room I shall tell you some jokes; then you, Andy, will sing us some songs; then you, Peter, will tell us some interesting stories." So they began walking up to their room. Tom told them many jokes; Andy sang some songs. At last they came to

... thirty-sixth floor. They were tired and decided to have ... rest. "Well," said Tom, "now it is your turn, Peter. After all ... jokes, I would like to hear ... sad story. Tell us ... long and interesting story with ... sad end." "... story which I am going to tell you," said Peter, "is sad enough. We left ... key to our room in ... hall."

Запомните следующие конструкции:

**The famous English writer Dickens lived in the 19th century.**

**Dickens, a famous English writer, lived in the 19th century.**

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**on ✓ horseback**

**on ✓ board a ship**

## Упражнение 49

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Swift, ... famous English writer, was travelling one day on ... horseback with his servant. ... weather was bad, it was raining, and ... roads were muddy. In ... evening the two<sup>1</sup> men came to ... inn. Before going to ... bed Swift told his servant to clean his boots. But ... servant was lazy and did not do it. In ... morning Swift asked ... servant why he had not cleaned ... boots. "What's ... use cleaning ... boots now?" said ... servant. "... roads are muddy, and ... boots will soon be dirty again." "All right," said ... writer. "Let's go.

---

<sup>1</sup> Обратите внимание на употребление определенного артикля перед количественным числительным. В этом случае определенный артикль имеет значение **эти; эти двое мужчин; эти два человека**.

We must continue ... journey.” “But I haven’t had ... breakfast,” said ... displeased servant. “Well, what’s ... use giving you ... breakfast now?” said Swift. “You will soon be hungry again.”

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in ✓ fact  
the same

Запомните употребление артикля в восклицательных предложениях, начинающихся со слова **what**:

<b>What a good boy!</b>	<b>What a smart girl!</b>
<b>What a long story!</b>	<b>What a lovely view!</b>
<b>What a day!</b>	<b>What a pity!</b>

## Упражнение 50

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

In ... small town in ... East once there was ... man who had ... parrot. ... parrot was taught to say ... words, “There is no doubt about it.” It used to repeat these words all ... day long. Every time it was asked ... question, it gave ... same answer, “There is no doubt about it.” One day ... man decided to sell ... bird; so he put ... parrot into ... cage and went to ... market with it. “Twenty pounds for ... very clever parrot!” he cried. ... man who was passing by heard this and turned to ... parrot. “Are you worth twenty pounds?” he asked. “There is no doubt about it!” answered ... parrot. “What ... clever parrot!” said ... man and bought ... bird. He took ... parrot home and invited his friends to look at ... clever bird. ... friends came and looked at ... parrot and talked to it. Now you must know that ... man was not rich. In ... fact, he was often short of ... money. So ... week or two later, sitting in ... armchair and looking at ... parrot,

he said, "What ... fool I was to throw away such ... lot of ... money!" "There is no doubt about it!" cried ... parrot. And this time ... bird was right.

### Упражнение 51

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... train stopped at ... little station. ... passenger looked out of the window of ... train carriage and saw ... woman selling ... cakes. ... man had not had ... breakfast in ... morning. He was hungry and wanted to buy ... cake. ... woman was standing rather far from ... carriage. ... man did not want to go and buy ... cake himself because he was afraid to miss ... train. He saw ... boy who was walking along ... platform near ... carriage. He called ... boy and asked him, "How much does ... cake cost?" "Threepence, sir," answered ... boy. ... man gave him a sixpence and said, "Bring me ... cake, and with ... other threepence buy ... cake for yourself." ... boy took ... money and went to ... woman. A few minutes later ... boy returned. He was eating ... cake. He gave ... man threepence change and said, "... woman had only one cake, sir."

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

it's ✓ high time

to take ✓ aim

to take ✓ care of

such a ...

### Упражнение 52

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... crow once said to her children, "It's ... high time for you to look for ... food." With these words she turned them out of ... nest and took them to ...

field. But ... crow's children did not like ... idea. "We'd rather go back to ... nest," they cried. "It's so nice when you bring ... food to us!" "Indeed!" said their mother. "You are big enough to feed yourselves. My mother turned me out of ... nest when I was much younger, and I had to take ... care of myself." "But ... people will kill us with their guns," said ... young crows. "No ... fear of that," answered their mother. "Before ... people shoot, they take ... aim, and that takes ... time. When you see ... man raising ... gun to his face, you must just fly away." "That's ... simple thing to do," said ... children, "but supposing ... man or ... boy wants to throw ... stone at us: in such ... case he won't have to take ... aim." "Well, then he will have to bend down to pick up ... stone," said ... crow. "But what if he carries ... stone in his hand ready?" "Why, if you are clever enough to think of that," said ... mother, "you are clever enough to take ... care of yourselves." And she flew away leaving ... young crows in ... field.

### Упражнение 53

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... Russia is such ... large country that when it is night in one part of ... country, it is day in another part, when it is winter in one part of ... country, it is already summer in another. Imagine it is ... beginning of ... May now. It is spring in ... St Petersburg. ... weather is fine. It is still cool at ... night, but it is quite warm in ... afternoon. It sometimes rains, but ... rain is warm, too. ... ground is covered with ... soft green grass, and ... trees are covered with ... green leaves. But while it is spring in St Petersburg, it is still winter in ... north of our country at ... beginning of ... May. Here it is cold and sometimes frosty, ... rivers and ... seas are covered

with ... ice. ... ice does not melt in some places even in summer. ... ground is covered with ... deep snow. In ... south of our country ... weather is quite different. It is already summer in ... Caucasus. It is much warmer than in St Petersburg. Sometimes it is even hot. ... sky is usually cloudless and it seldom rains here. People wear ... summer clothes. They enjoy gardening. You should see their ... gardens in ... summertime — they are beautiful.

### Упражнение 54

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Is this ... interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book? Is this ... very interesting book you have spoken about so much? It is such ... interesting book. Is it ... same book you have recommended to us? 2. She is ... teacher. She is ... good teacher. She is ... teacher of our school. She is ... teacher of ... English. Here is ... teacher, ask her ... questions which interest you. 3. There is ... word in ... text which I cannot understand. There is ... very difficult word, too, which I cannot pronounce. Here is ... word I was looking up in the dictionary. This word is ... adverb. 4. ... first men were vegetarians. 5. Serfdom was abolished in ... Russia in ... 19th century. 6. Columbus, who discovered ... America, was ... native of ... Genoa. 7. ... Rome is ... ancient town. 8. ... Ireland, ... Scotland and ... Wales are parts of ... United Kingdom. 9. What is ... name of ... ocean between ... America and ... Asia? — ... Pacific. 10. Last summer I visited ... Switzerland and ... Germany. 11. ... Amsterdam is ... capital of ... Netherlands. ... Hague is ... city of ... Netherlands where that country's ... government is based. 12. It was such ... shock. 13. It's ... high time to take ... break.

**Упражнение 55**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Once there lived ... king. His name was Midas. He had ... little daughter. They lived in ... beautiful palace with ... wonderful garden around it. ... king was very fond of ... gold. He loved ... gold more than anything else in ... world. One day, when ... king was looking at his gold, ... young man appeared before him. "You are ... very rich man, Midas," said ... young man. "Yes," said ... king, "but I would like to be richer. I would like to have ... golden touch. I want everything that I touch to turn into ... gold." ... young man was ... magician, and he gave ... king ... golden touch which he wanted to have. ... king was very happy. He touched ... table, and ... table became gold. He went into ... garden. There were ... beautiful roses in ... garden. He touched ... roses, and they also became gold. ... king's daughter, who loved ... roses very much, saw it and began to cry. "Don't cry, ... dear daughter," said ... king and touched his daughter's head. ... next moment ... girl turned into ... beautiful gold statue.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

***The fact is (was) that ...***

Обратите внимание на употребление артикля со словом **other** (другой):

**another** — другой (неопределенный), какой-то другой, еще один (во множественном числе или перед неисчисляемым существительным — **other**);

**the other** — другой (определенный), тот другой, другой из двух.



**Упражнение 56**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... group of ... farmers were sitting in ... village house, and among ... other things they began talking about ... echoes. One of ... farmers said that there was ... wonderful echo in ... field near his farm where there was ... large group of ... trees. All ... other farmers said that they would like to hear ... echo, and ... farmer invited them to come ... next afternoon. But ... fact was that ... farmer did not really have ... echo he had told ... other farmers about. So when he came ... home, he sent for ... son of ... cook and told him to go to ... field, hide himself among ... trees and imitate everything that was said. ... next day ... other farmers came, and ... farmer took them to ... field to listen to ... wonderful echo. When they were in ... field, he shouted at ... top of his voice, "Are you there?" The answer came back, "Yes, I've been here for two hours!"

**Упражнение 57**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

It was ... nice summer day. ... weather was fine, ... sun was shining in ... blue sky, ... air was fragrant with ... smell of ... grass and ... flowers. ... dog which was running about ... streets of ... little town saw ... butcher's ... stall with ... lot of ... meat. ... dog cautiously approached ... stall and, when ... butcher turned away to talk to ... woman, quickly seized ... big piece of ... meat and ran away with it. On ... way home ... dog had to cross ... stream by ... narrow bridge. As he was crossing it, he looked down into ... stream and saw his reflection in ... water. He thought it was ... other dog with ... other piece of ... meat. He snapped at ... reflection and dropped his own piece of ... meat. That's how ... dog was punished for ... greediness.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

at ✓ sunrise

at ✓ sunset

in the country

in ✓ town

to the country

to ✓ town

by ✓ bus

by ✓ tram

by ✓ train

by ✓ car

### Упражнение 58

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

On ... Sunday our family went to ... country. We got up at ... sunrise and quickly had ... breakfast. After ... breakfast we left ... home. There is ... little village not far from ... St Petersburg where we have ... friends. We went there by ... train. We all had ... great time in ... country. ... weather was nice, ... sky was blue and ... sun was shining. We stayed out of ... doors all ... day long. We played ... volleyball and ... tennis. At ... sunset we stopped playing. There was ... beautiful red-and-gold sunset that ... evening. We sat watching ... sunset. So we returned to ... town late in ... evening. When we came ... home, we had ... supper and went to ... bed at once.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

in ✓ spring

in ✓ autumn

in ✓ summer

in ✓ winter

### Упражнение 59

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. Look at ... sky. It is covered with ... dark clouds. Let's hurry ... home. 2. It was very pleasant to live in ... country in ... summer. ... weather was nice and

it rained seldom. Summer is ... fine season. **3.** How lovely ... night is! There are no ... clouds in ... sky and ... air is so fresh. **4.** When spring comes, ... sun shines brighter, ... snow melts, ... days become longer. **5.** Winter is ... good time for sports. **6.** On ... Sunday my friend and I usually go to ... country. We ski, skate, play ... snowballs and have ... very good time. **7.** ... fog is so dense that it is difficult to walk. **8.** My friend is ... very good chess player. **9.** In ... summer we lived in ... country and went up to ... town by ... train. **10.** It is ... Sunday tomorrow. If it is too hot in ... town, we shall go to ... country. And on ... Monday we shall come back. **11.** Autumn is ... most beautiful ... season of ... year. **12.** Winter isn't ... depressing season.

### Упражнение 60

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Last Tuesday ... evening, when ... whole family was at ... home, ... burglar came into ... house and stole \$500! When we discovered ... loss, we called ... police. ... detective could follow his ... footprints because ... burglar's ... shoes were wet and dirty. Here is what ... burglar did. He broke in through ... front door. It was locked, so he broke ... lock. Dad was reading ... newspaper in ... study near ... front door. He was facing ... big window, so he didn't see ... man, and as he was also listening to ... loud ... music, he didn't hear him. It was raining and there was ... thunder, so there was ... lot of ... noise outside, too. ... burglar crossed ... hall to ... kitchen. Mum was making ... pot of ... tea, so he didn't go into ... kitchen. ... man went back across ... hall and looked into ... dining room. There was no one there. He looked through all ... drawers and found \$300. But this wasn't enough. He came out of ... dining room and went upstairs. Tom was doing

his ... homework in his ... bedroom and listening to his ... Walkman. ... burglar went past Tom's ... room. Sally was taking ... shower and singing at ... top of her ... lungs. He went into ... TV room. He opened every drawer but found nothing. Then he left ... TV room, went back down ... stairs and into ... kitchen. Mum was sitting in ... living room with Dad. ... burglar was very quiet! He found \$200 in ... old ... teapot on ... top shelf of ... kitchen cupboard. Then ... man went out through ... French window in ... dining room. It wasn't locked, so it was easy to get out. ... police couldn't believe it! We never heard ... burglar!

### Упражнение 61

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. My brother read to me ... extract from ... book which he had brought ... day before. ... main character of ... book is ... young doctor who went to ... distant village in ... Siberia. 2. ... weather was very bad in ... October. We didn't enjoy ... very cool autumn last year. 3. When he came into ... room, he saw ... man sitting on ... sofa. He remembered at once that it was ... man he had seen at ... theatre ... night before. 4. Yesterday I saw ... film you are speaking about. 5. He took ... taxi and gave ... address to ... driver. 6. Tower Bridge is ... first bridge over ... Thames coming from ... sea. Built in 1894, it is ... suspension bridge. ... central portion of it can be opened to admit ... ships to ... docks in this part of ... river. When ... ship comes up, ... traffic is stopped and ... great bridge opens in ... centre: its two halves go up into ... air and ... ship passes through.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

It was ✓ morning

It was ✓ evening

It was ✓ daytime

It was ✓ night

**Упражнение 62**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Once ... Frenchman was travelling in ... Sweden. He stopped at ... hotel in ... little Swedish town. It was ... evening, ... man was tired, so he went to ... bed at once. In ... morning he had ... breakfast in ... hotel restaurant. After ... breakfast he went for ... walk. He walked along ... streets of ... town, visited ... museum and ... shops. Presently he felt hungry and dropped into ... café for ... lunch. He sat down at ... table, called ... waiter and ordered ... mushrooms. But ... Frenchman did not know ... Swedish and ... waiter did not know ... French. Nobody in ... café could speak ... French. Then ... Frenchman took ... piece of ... paper and ... pencil and drew the picture of ... mushroom. ... waiter looked at ... picture and left ... room at once. Five minutes later he returned with ... umbrella. What ... funny story!

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**after a while**

**from ✓ place to ✓ place**

**Упражнение 63**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... guide was once showing ... group of ... rich American tourists ... places of ... interest in ... little town in ... south of ... Italy. He took ... tourists from ... place to ... place, but as ... town was small, after ... while ... guide could not think of anything that might be of ... interest to ... Americans. "Tell us something unusual about ... weather or ... climate of this place," said ... American lady to ... guide. "What can I tell

her about our climate?" thought ... guide. Then he had ... idea. "Well," he said, "there is one unusual thing about our climate. One can easily notice that the wind here always blows from ... west." "Really?" said ... lady in ... surprised tone, "What ... interesting thing!" But ... other tourist said, "You must be wrong. Look! ... wind is blowing from ... east now!" At ... first moment ... guide did not know what to say. But he was ... clever man and soon found ... way out. "Oh," he said, "is that so? Well, then it must be ... west wind coming back."

### Упражнение 64

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... English king Richard the Lionheart was ... tall, strong man. He was very proud of his strength and liked to show ... people how strong he was. Once, as he was riding on ... horseback in ... countryside, his horse lost ... shoe. Luckily he was not far from ... village and soon he found ... blacksmith. "Give me ... good horseshoe," he said to ... man. ... blacksmith gave ... king ... horseshoe. Richard took it in his hand and broke it in two. "This horseshoe is no good," he said, "give me ... better one." ... blacksmith did not say ... word. He gave ... king ... other horseshoe, but Richard broke it, too. The blacksmith gave him a third shoe. This time Richard was satisfied and ordered ... blacksmith to shoe his horse. When ... work was done, Richard offered ... man ... coin. ... blacksmith took ... coin between his fingers and broke it in two. Now it was Richard's turn to be surprised. He took ... larger coin out of his pocket and handed it to ... blacksmith. ... man broke it, too, saying, "This coin is no good, give me ... better one." Richard smiled and gave ... man ... gold coin.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

**to set ✓ sail**

### Упражнение 65

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

In ... fifteenth century ... people knew only three continents: ... Europe, ... Asia and ... Africa. They knew nothing about such ... big continent as ... America. ... man who discovered ... America was born in 1451 in ... Italy. His name was Christopher Columbus. He became ... sailor at ... early age. Knowing that ... Earth was round, he decided to reach ... India sailing to ... west. He tried to arrange ... expedition, but did not have ... money, and nobody wanted to help him. At last ... king of ... Spain gave him ... money for ... expedition. He set ... sail in 1492. ... voyage was very dangerous and difficult. On ... 12th of ... October his ship reached ... land. When they landed, they saw ... strange trees and ... flowers. ... olive-skinned men and ... women gathered around ... sailors and looked at them with ... great surprise. Columbus was sure that he had discovered ... new way to ... India. Some time later ... other sailor reached ... that land. ... name of ... sailor was Amerigo Vespucci. He understood that it was ... new continent.

### Упражнение 66

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. He's looking for ... plain shirt, but all ... shirts are striped. 2. I'm looking for ... pair of ... black pants. 3. She's looking for ... blouse. Polka-dot ... blouses are very popular this ... summer. 4. I bought

... new hat yesterday. ... shop assistant said it was ... latest style. **5.** I want to ask you to accompany me to ... shop. I must buy ... dress. **6.** Where did you buy this overcoat? — I bought it at ... big store in Nevsky Prospect on ... Tuesday. **7.** My sister bought ... blue hat on ... Wednesday. ... colour suits her very nicely as she has got ... blue eyes. **8.** I must buy ... pair of ... new gloves. **9.** Where is ... shoe department? — It is on ... third floor. **10.** I think ... coat is a little tight. **11.** We came to ... big tailor's shop to find out if we could have ... business suit made to order. **12.** I don't like ... hat you have chosen. ... colour is not becoming to you. **13.** Here is ... department of ready-made clothes. Let's go in and see if we can buy ... nice pair of ... trousers for you. **14.** I am going to give him ... silk tie as ... birthday present. He likes ... ties.

### Упражнение 67

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

**1.** Everyone in our country knows Lomonosov, ... founder of ... first Russian university. **2.** Nekrasov, ... famous Russian poet, described ... life of ... Russian peasants. **3.** I don't want to miss ... concert which will take place at ... Philharmonic on ... 15th of ... April. **4.** He graduated from ... university of ... London six years ago. Now he is ... scientist. And though he is ... young scientist, his name is well known. **5.** My aunt is ... teacher of ... physics. **6.** Yesterday I read ... book by Dickens, ... famous English writer. **7.** I am sorry, I don't know ... way to ... nearest café. I am ... stranger here myself. **8.** ... town I was born in is on ... Volga. **9.** Who is ... author of this book? **10.** ... quarter of ... hour was left before ... beginning of ... concert. We entered ... hall and saw ... group of ... pupils of our school. We joined them.



**Упражнение 68**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. During ... vacation I attended some interesting lectures. I remember two of ... lectures best of all. They were about ... Russian music. 2. I am sure he won't stay in ... town for ... vacation. 3. Two weeks are left before ... end of ... school year. ... examinations are coming. On ... first of ... June we shall take ... exam in ... literature. 4. Today is my day off. I am going to spend ... day in ... country. 5. My brother brought ... new book yesterday. When I looked at ... title, I was very glad: it was ... book which I had wanted to get for ... long time. 6. My sister is acquainted with ... actor who played ... leading part in ... play you saw yesterday. 7. What ... river is ... longest in ... Europe? — Why, what ... strange question to ask! Any schoolboy can tell you that it is ... Volga. 8. I am afraid you will have ... lot of ... trouble with this business. 9. ... day was not bright yesterday. ... sky was covered with ... clouds. 10. What ... pity! I can't come to ... party tonight.

**Упражнение 69**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

I knew ... man who had travelled a lot in his life. He had visited many ... countries in ... east and in ... west. He loved ... children and often told them ... interesting stories. I remember some of ... stories which he told me. One of ... stories was about ... adventure he had had in ... London. He was ... young man at that time and was interested in ... history of ... architecture. One day he visited one of ... towers of ... Houses of ... Parliament. He came out to ... balcony of ... tower and began to look at ... ornaments

on ... walls. Then he climbed up on ... roof. Suddenly ... man came running to him and seized him by ... arm. He began shouting something in ... English, but my friend knew only a few words of ... English and did not understand him. ... Englishman called ... policeman. ... fact was that he had thought that ... Russian tourist wanted to kill himself by jumping from ... top of ... tower. Later, when everything became clear, they laughed ... lot over it.

### Упражнение 70

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

One ... day ... father of ... rich ... family took his ... son on ... trip to ... country with ... firm ... purpose of showing him how poor ... people can be. They spent ... day and ... night at ... farm of ... very poor family. When they returned from their ... trip, ... father asked his ... son, "How was ... trip?" "Very good, Dad!" "Did you see how poor ... people can be?" ... father asked. "Yeah!" "And what did you learn?" ... son replied: "I saw that we have ... dog at ... home, and they have four. We have ... pool that reaches to ... middle of ... garden; they have ... river that has no ... end. We have ... imported lamps in ... garden; they have ... stars. Our ... patio reaches to ... front yard; they have ... whole horizon." When ... little boy finished speaking, his ... father was speechless. His ... son added, "Thanks, Dad, for showing me how poor we are."

### Упражнение 71

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... room in which ... boys were fed was ... large stone hall, with ... copper at one end, out of which ... cook took ... gruel which he put into each bowl at ... mealtimes. Each boy had one portion of ... gruel, and

no more, and on ... Sundays they had two ounces and ... quarter of ... bread besides. ... bowls never needed washing — ... boys polished them with their spoons till they shone again. At last ... boys got so wild with ... hunger that one boy said he was afraid he would some night eat ... boy who slept next to him. ... boys believed him. ... council was held. Oliver was chosen to go up to ... cook that evening after ... supper and ask for more. ... evening arrived, and ... boys took their places. ... cook stood at ... copper. ... gruel was served out and disappeared. Then Oliver rose from ... table and advancing to ... cook, said in ... weak voice, "Please, sir, I want some more." ... cook was ... healthy man, but he turned pale. "What?" said he in ... trembling voice. ... man could not believe his ears.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**to go on ✓ strike**

**to be on ✓ strike**

## Упражнение 72

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Many years ago ... London theatre performed ... play in which there was ... great storm on the sea. In those days ... theatres had no ... machines. That is why ... manager hired ... several boys to make ... waves of ... sea. They jumped up and down under ... big piece of ... sea-green cloth. ... boys received ... shilling ... night for their work. They worked for ... several weeks. But then ... manager decided to pay them less ... money — only sixpence ... night. So ... boys decided to go on ... strike. During ... performance, when ... storm began, when ... wind blew and it was raining, ... sea remained calm — there was not ...

single wave on it. ... angry manager lifted one corner of ... “sea” and said to ... boys, “Make ... waves, ... boys, make ... waves!” “Do you want ... waves for ... shilling or for sixpence?” asked ... boy in ... loud voice. “Oh, for ... shilling,” answered ... manager. ... boys began to jump up and down, and did it so well, that ... storm looked quite real.

Запомните следующее устойчивое словосочетание:

***the rest of the...***

### Упражнение 73

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

In the old days it was necessary for all ... parts of ... city to be close together, in order that ... defensive wall might surround it, and ... streets, therefore, were made as narrow as possible. Many ... European cities began with ... walls round them. But in ... America there was little need for ... defensive walls, and that's why many ... American cities have been built on ... regular plan, modified a little according to ... natural surroundings. ... streets in ... American cities, instead of having ... names, are numbered, and so when one has once understood ... plan of ... American city, it is very easy to find one's way from one part of it to ... other. ... old part of ... New York lies in ... southern half of ... Manhattan Island, and there ... streets are narrow and twisted, as in ... towns of ... Old World. But ... rest of ... streets, with but few exceptions, all run in ... straight lines. There is one street in ... city, however, that does not follow ... straight line. And that is Broadway, ... New York's most famous street. It starts within sight of ... dancing waters of ... harbour and runs between ... tall skyscrapers in ... northwestern direction.

**Упражнение 74**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

... Africa is ... very large continent lying to ... south of ... Europe and to ... southwest of ... Asia to which it is joined by ... Isthmus of Suez. Less than one hundred years ago ... men knew almost nothing of ... middle of ... continent. ... travellers from ... Europe made ... long journeys into ... centre of it but they met with ... terrible difficulties, for ... continent is covered with ... forests full of ... fearful wild animals. Some travellers died of ... hunger or ... thirst or ... strange illnesses, ... others were killed by ... lions, still ... others by ... natives; but nevertheless bold men were found ready to go along ... rivers into ... heart of ... Africa. The merchants who came from ... European countries had a lot to sell, and here were ... millions of ... people ready to buy; here was ... country, ... richness of which was unimaginable.

**Упражнение 75**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Robert Burns, ... son of ... small farmer in Ayrshire, was born on ... 25th of ... January, 1759. His parents were poor, so Burns did not get a good education. He worked hard as ... ploughboy. He was fond of reading and always had ... ballad book before him at ... dinner. After ... death of his father Robert and his brother and sisters took over ... farm together. Working in ... fields Burns wrote many wonderful songs. However, things became so bad on ... farm, that ... poet decided to go to ... Jamaica hoping to get ... job on ... plantation there. Luckily some friends helped Burns to publish ... book of poems. ... book was noticed and praised highly. In 1786 Burns went to ... Edinburgh, and his book of poems opened ... doors of ... rich

Edinburgh houses to a peasant with such ... wonderful talent. In 1788 he married Jean Armour and spent ... peaceful and happy year. ... rest of his life story is ... tale of ... poet's hardships. ... hard life ruined ... poet's health, and on ... 21st of ... July, 1796, he died at ... age of thirty-seven.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

**in a day**  
**in a week**

**in a month**  
**in a year**

### Упражнение 76

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

“Is there ... post office near ... house you live in?”

“Yes, there is. Go to ... corner of ... street along which ... trams run. Then turn to ... left and walk ... short distance down ... street. Do not cross ... street, of course. You will see ... sign over ... door which says ‘Post and Telegraph Office’.”

“Thank you very much. I am sure I shall find it without ... difficulty. I must buy ... stamps, send ... telegram and ask whether they receive ... parcels there. I want to send ... parcel to ... old friend. It will be her birthday in ... week. Perhaps you can tell me where I can find ... shop that sells ... nice things that one can give as ... presents?”

“Yes, certainly. There’s ... very good shop not far from here. You can easily walk there. Go straight down ... street that you will see directly in ... front of you when you come out of ... post office till you come to ... wide street along which ... buses and ... trolleybuses run. Then turn to ... left again and almost immediately you will come to ... beautiful shop with ... big windows full of all sorts of ... things. I am sure you will find ... nice presents there.”

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:

for ✓ life  
a great deal

### Упражнение 77

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Up to ... end of ... 19th century it was the law in ... England that if ... man was unable to pay ... debt, even ... small one, he could be imprisoned. This imprisonment might very well be for ... life, as it was impossible for ... people in prison to work and so make ... money to repay ... sum they had borrowed. If they had ... friends who could bring them ... materials to work with, they could work with their hands, sewing or making ... boots, for instance.

... great English novelist Charles Dickens knew ... great deal about the debtors' prisons from personal experience, for when he was about ten, his father was imprisoned for his debt, and ... whole family had to go and live with him in ... prison because they had nowhere else to live. ... mother and ... children, however, could leave ... place when they wished; but at ten o'clock every evening ... great gates were shut for the night, and no one could leave or enter until morning. Dickens described ... life in the debtors' prisons in some of his novels. It was largely because of Dickens' sharp criticism that ... English Government was finally forced to do away with ... debtors' prisons.

### Упражнение 78

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

At ... beginning of ... 19th century ... little boy was born in ... family of John Dickens, ... clerk at ... office in ... Portsmouth, and was named Charles. He had

... sister who was older than himself, and there were several other children in ... family. When Charles was seven, he was sent to ... school. He was not ... strong child. He did not like to play ... cricket or ... football and spent all his free time reading. In 1821 ... family went to ... London, and little Charles left behind him ... happiest years of his childhood. His father had ... financial difficulties, and ... family was getting poorer and poorer. ... boy had to give up his studies. Mr Dickens was put into ... debtors' prison. Little Charles learned to know all ... horrors and cruelty of ... large capitalist city. He had to go to work at ... blacking factory. He worked there from ... morning till ... night. When his father came out of prison, Charles was sent to ... school for some time. Soon he got a job as ... clerk. Then he learned ... stenography and became ... reporter in Parliament. In 1836 at ... age of 24 Charles Dickens published his first book. It was ... collection of ... stories. ... title of ... book was *Sketches by Boz*. These were followed by *Pickwick Papers* and *Oliver Twist* and many other famous novels. Charles Dickens is one of ... greatest writers of ... 19th century. His novels are now translated into many languages of ... world.

## Упражнение 79

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

During ... American War of ... Independence, ... commander of ... small unit of soldiers was giving ... orders to his men about ... heavy cannon that they were trying to lift to its place at ... top of some fortification. It was almost beyond their power to lift ... weight, and ... commander kept shouting ... encouraging words. ... officer, not in uniform, was passing by, and he asked ... commander why he did not help ... soldiers. Greatly surprised, ... man turned round and said proudly, "Sir, I am ... corporal!" "Oh,



you are, are you?" replied ... officer: "I did not know that. I beg your pardon, Mr Corporal." Then he got off ... horse he was riding and, taking hold of ... rope that ... men were pulling at, he pulled with all his strength. And when ... cannon was in its place, he turned to ... little great man and said, "Mr Corporal, when you have ... other job like this and have not enough ... men, send for your commander-in-chief, and I shall gladly come and help you." ... corporal was struck with ... astonishment. ... man who had helped his soldiers was George Washington.

### Упражнение 80

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

William Shakespeare, ... greatest English playwright, was born in 1564 in ... Stratford-upon-Avon in ... England. ... Stratford is ... small country town in ... farming district in ... middle of ... England. ... Avon, which is ... pretty river with ... grass and ... trees all along its banks, runs through ... Stratford. Not much is known of ... Shakespeare's father. He was ... farmer who, at ... different times of his life, sold ... meat and bought and sold ... wool. He was poor and often had ... money difficulties. Also very little is known about ... life of his only son William. ... little house in which ... great writer was born still stands. Now it is ... museum. William went to ... school in ... Stratford. In 1586 he went to ... London. Probably his first occupation there was at one of the two theatres that were in ... London at that time. Then he became ... actor and soon began to write ... plays for ... company of actors to which he belonged. Shakespeare bought ... largest house in his home town in 1597, but he did not spend much time there till 1610. He spent ... last years of his life mostly in ... Stratford, but he visited ... London often. He died in 1616.

### Упражнение 81

*Вставъте артикулъ, гдѣ необходимо.*

What is ... computer science? You might think it is ... field about computers. However, it is said that ... computer science is no more about computers than ... astronomy is about telescopes. Instead, we can describe ... computer science as ... study of process, or how we do things. We could think of a process as ... recipe. Using ... recipe as ... metaphor, we can describe some of ... main areas of ... computer science: how ... recipe works (... study of algorithms), how ... recipe is written (... study of programming languages and software development), what units are used in ... recipes (data structures) and what recipes we like and why (... study of human-computer interaction).

Why study ... computer science? Even if you never program for ... living, you may occasionally find yourself in ... situation where you would like to make ... software tool do something that it doesn't yet do. If you are ... business owner, you may want to create ... website. If you are ... photographer, you may want to transform ... hundred photo files on your computer. If you are ... scientist, you may want to find ... most common words in ... historical text. You could do it for ... job, or as ... hobby. And once you have learned how to write ... simple programs, you may find yourself having ... lot of fun.

### Упражнение 82

*Вставъте артикулъ, гдѣ необходимо.*

Rarely has ... economic ascent of two relatively poor nations been watched with such awe. ... postwar era witnessed ... economic miracles in ... Japan and ... South Korea. But neither was large enough to influence ... worldwide growth or change the game in ... multiple industries. ... China and ... India, by

contrast, possess the weight and dynamism to transform ... 21st century global economy. Never has ... world seen the simultaneous, sustained takeoffs of two ... nations that together account for one third of the planet's population.

What makes ... two giants especially powerful is that they complement each other's strengths. ... technical and managerial skills in both ... China and ... India are becoming more important than ... cheap collective labour. ... China stays dominant in mass manufacturing, and is one of ... few nations building ... multibillion-dollar electronics and ... heavy industrial plants. ... India is ... rising power in ... software, design, services, and precision industry. Its ... software industry barely existed 15 ... years ago but is growing rapidly today. How these ... Asian giants integrate with ... rest of ... world will largely determine ... 21st century global economy.

### Упражнение 83

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

1. George Bernard Shaw, ... well-known English playwright, was born in ... Ireland in 1856. He was ... son of ... clerk and had to begin working at ... early age. At ... age of twenty he moved to ... London where he became ... journalist.

2. ... play *Widowers' Houses* shows ... egoism and hypocrisy of some businessmen who got their profits from ... London slums where ... poorest people lived.

3. While travelling in ... Germany Harry Trench, ... young English doctor, got acquainted with Mr Sartorius, ... respectable-looking gentleman, and his daughter Blanche. ... young people fell in love with each other and were going to get married. Trench knew that Sartorius was rich, but he did not know what ... kind of ... property he had. He learned about it from

... conversation with Lickcheese, Sartorius' rent collector. It turned out that Sartorius was ... owner of some tenements in London slums, and that all ... property he had was built on money of ... poor people who lived there. Trench was greatly shocked. He did not want to take ... money from Blanche's father. But Blanche said she could not live on ... small income Trench had. They had ... quarrel, and Trench left ... house. After some time Trench learned that ... land on which Sartorius' houses were built belonged to Trench's aunt and that he himself was living on ... money got in ... same way. Everything comes out "all right" in ... end: Trench marries Blanche and becomes ... partner in Sartorius' business. The author shows that in ... fact Trench is no better than Sartorius, Lickcheese and the like.

### Упражнение 84

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

My ... husband picks up ... local newspaper every morning from ... vending machine on our ... way to ... work. ... other morning, ... girl who appeared to be about six was in ... front of him in ... line, buying ... paper for her ... mother, who was sitting in ... car. ... child put ... money for one ... paper in ... slot and took two ... newspapers!

My ... husband said to her, "Oh, is this two-for-one day?" ... child did not reply. She just took ... two ... newspapers to her ... mother.

This is stealing, pure and simple. I wonder what this ... mother is going to think when her ... daughter becomes ... teen and gets arrested for ... shoplifting at ... mall? I suppose she'll wonder where her ... daughter got ... idea that it is OK to take something without paying for it.

... mother missed ... opportunity to teach her ... child right from wrong. If ... child took ... extra

newspaper in ... error, ... mother should have instructed her to put it back. However, if she did not object to it — shame on her.

### Упражнение 85

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

Three ... bank robbers got ... surprise last night. This is what happened. ... three ... robbers, who all worked as ... cleaners at ... hospital, drove up to ... bank on Main Street. ... three men wearing ... masks over their ... faces got out of ... car and ran into ... bank. Inside ... bank, they pointed ... guns at ... customers and ... bank tellers. One of ... men told all ... customers to lie down on ... floor. Then one of ... other men said something like, “Quick, ... money! Give me ... money!” So one of ... tellers handed them some ... bags. After leaving ... bank, ... three men jumped into their ... van and drove off. One ... mile down ... road, ... robbers parked their ... van next to ... ambulance they had parked before ... robbery. They got into ... ambulance and drove off. They went straight to their ... hospital. After leaving ... ambulance in ... hospital parking lot, ... three ... men went together into ... small room. There, they opened ... bags of ... money they had been given — and got ... very ... unpleasant surprise! ... bank teller had given ... robbers ... special bags containing ... bright red ... ink! ... red ink is released when ... bag is opened, and it can’t be washed off. So suddenly, ... men found themselves covered with red ink! As ... men left ... room and tried to leave ... hospital, ... emergency room doctor saw them and she thought, “Oh God, they’re all covered with ... blood.” So she tried to help them but they refused her ... help and ran off. ... doctor realized something funny was going on and she called ... police. ... police caught ... robbers — guess where? Outside ... bank on Main Street.

**Упражнение 86**

*Вставъте артикулъ, гдѣ необходимо.*

... tsunami is ... natural phenomenon consisting of ... series of ... waves generated when ... water in ... lake or ... sea is rapidly displaced on ... massive scale. It is also ... very large dangerous ocean wave caused by ... underwater explosion, earthquake, etc. ... earthquakes, ... landslides, ... volcanic eruptions and ... large meteorite impacts all have the potential to generate ... tsunami. ... effects of ... tsunami can range from unnoticeable to ... devastating.

... magnitude 9.0 ... Indian Ocean Earthquake triggered ... series of ... lethal tsunamis on December 26, 2004 that killed over 310,000 people (more than 220,000 in ... Indonesia alone), making it ... deadliest tsunami in ... recorded history. ... tsunami killed ... people over ... area ranging from ... immediate vicinity of ... quake in ... Indonesia, ... Thailand and ... north-western coast of ... Malaysia to thousands of kilometres away in ... Bangladesh, ... India, ... Sri Lanka, ... Maldives, and even as far as ... Somalia, ... Kenya and ... Tanzania in ... eastern Africa. ... disaster prompted ... huge worldwide effort to help ... victims of ... tragedy, with hundreds of ... millions of ... dollars being raised for ... disaster relief.

**Упражнение 87**

*Вставъте артикулъ, гдѣ необходимо.*

Association football, more commonly known as ... football in ... United Kingdom and soccer in ... Canada and ... United States, is the world's most popular sport. Sometime called The Beautiful Game, it is ... team sport played between two teams of eleven players with ... ball. Although ... origins of football can be traced to ... Ancient China and ... Ancient

Greece, ... rules of ... modern football were created in England by The Football Association in 1863.

Today ... football is played by more than 240 million players in over 200 countries. It is governed by ... International Federation of Association Football (FIFA). ... main international competition in ... football is ... World Cup, which is organised by FIFA every four years. About 200 national teams compete in qualifying tournaments, and only 32 teams make it to ... final competition. Millions of people go to ... stadium to watch ... game. Billions of people watch ... football on ... TV or on ... internet, making it ... most viewed sport.

### **Упражнение 88**

*Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.*

The Grand Canyon is ... geological and scenic wonder that is known throughout ... world. Located in ... United States in ... Northern Arizona, it is 446 kilometres long, up to 29 kilometres wide and has ... depth of up to 1.8 kilometres.

The Grand Canyon is ... world-famous geological site. ... canyon's walls contain rock layers that expose nearly two billion years of ... Earth's history. Geologic studies began in ... 19th century and continue today. One of ... biggest questions is how ... Colorado River chose its course and began carving ... canyon. ... area contains several major ecosystems and is home to over 1500 plant and over 400 animal species.

For thousands of years, ... area has been inhabited by ... Native Americans. In the early 1800s, ... United States government started to send expeditions to explore and map ... canyon. ... area received federal protection in 1893 as ... forest reserve. Later, in 1919, it received national park status. Today ... Grand Canyon National Park receives almost five million visitors each year.

# СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

## Упражнение 89

*Дайте соответствующие существительные женского рода.*

A lion, a tiger, an actor, a poet, a man, an uncle, a husband, a brother, a grandfather, a son, a master, a baron, a count, a shepherd, a host.

## Упражнение 90

*Дайте соответствующие существительные мужского рода.*

A lady, a girl, a niece, Mrs Smith, a widow, a mother, a Frenchwoman, a hen, a cow, a queen, a princess, a duchess, a stewardess.

Образование множественного числа существительных	
<b>a cat — cats</b> <b>a dog — dogs</b> <b>a car — cars</b> <b>a chair — chairs</b>	<b>a dress — dresses</b> <b>a box — boxes</b> <b>a dish — dishes</b> <b>a watch — watches</b>
<b>a boy — boys</b> <b>a city — cities</b> Ho: 1) <b>a piano — pianos;</b> 2) <b>a roof — roofs;</b> <b>a chief — chiefs;</b>	<b>a potato — potatoes</b> <b>a leaf — leaves</b> <b>a photo — photos.</b> <b>a safe — safes;</b> <b>a cliff — cliffs.</b>



**Упражнение 91**

*Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (не забудьте, что перед множественным числом неопределенный артикль нужно опустить).*

A pen, a class, a story, a road, a day, a cat, a bush, a desk, a table, a plate, a fox, a room, a lady, a knife, a chair, a bus, a hero, a match, a way, a house, a family, a flag, a town, a wolf, a country, a lion, a park, a play, a dictionary, a thief, a key.

Запомните форму множественного числа  
следующих существительных:

<b>a man — men</b>	<b>a goose — geese</b>
<b>a woman — women</b>	<b>a tooth — teeth</b>
<b>a child — children</b>	<b>a foot — feet</b>
<b>a mouse — mice</b>	<b>an ox — oxen</b>

Запомните также:

	<b>an Englishman — Englishmen</b>
	<b>a Frenchman — Frenchmen</b>
Но:	<b>a German — Germans</b>

Запомните три существительных, имеющих  
во множественном числе ту же форму,  
что и в единственном:

<b>a sheep — sheep</b>
<b>a deer — deer</b>
<b>a swine — swine</b>

**Упражнение 92**

*Поставьте следующие существительные во множественное число (обратите внимание на артикли: неопределенный артикль во множественном числе опускается, определенный артикль сохраняется).*

A baby, a plant, a lemon, a peach, a banana, a brush, a star, a mountain, a tree, a shilling, a king, the waiter, the queen, a man, the man, a woman, the woman, an eye, a shelf, a box, the city, a boy, a goose, the watch, a mouse, a dress, a toy, the sheep, a tooth, a child, the ox, a deer, the life, a tomato, a secretary, a crowd, the airport, a theatre, the tornado, a shop, the tragedy.

**Упражнение 93**

*Поставьте следующие словосочетания во множественное число.*

This magazine, that sticker, this stamp, that sandwich, this poster, this teacup, this egg, that wall, that picture, this foot, that mountain, this lady, that window, this man, that match, this knife, this book, this family, this pie, that answer, that apartment, that teacher, that comedy.

Запомните:

this is — these are  
that is — those are  
there is — there are  
it is — they are

### Упражнение 94

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

1. This is a spider. 2. That is a snail. 3. This is a star. 4. This is a film star. 5. That is a cartoon. 6. This is a boy. 7. This is a baby. 8. That is a plate. 9. That is a flower. 10. That is a bookshelf. 11. Is this a sofa? 12. Is this a bookcase? 13. Is this a man? 14. Is that a ball? 15. Is that a train? 16. Is that a plane? 17. Is the window open? 18. Is the door closed? 19. Is the boy near the window? 20. That is not a king. 21. That is not a queen. 22. That is not a bus. 23. This isn't a mountain. 24. That isn't a goose. 25. This isn't a mouse. 26. It is a sheep. 27. It is a calendar. 28. It is a cat. 29. It is not a girl. 30. It isn't a bag. 31. It isn't a tree. 32. It is not a bad egg. 33. It is a good egg. 34. Is that a flower? 35. Is this a rose? 36. This is a teapot.

### Упражнение 95

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

1. This man is an engineer. 2. That woman is my sister. 3. This child is my son. 4. That goose is big. 5. This mouse is white. 6. This man is a doctor. 7. That woman is my cousin. She is a teacher. 8. That girl is my niece. She is a pupil. 9. This girl has a blue sweater. 10. This boy has a warm coat. 11. My uncle has a large flat. 12. There is a table in the room. 13. I have a good pen. My pen is in my pocket. 14. There is a flower in the vase. 15. This child's foot is sore. 16. This cup is dirty. 17. That book is dull. 18. This hotel is very expensive but it's

very nice. **19.** There is a children's playground in the park. **20.** That is a new supermarket in our town. **21.** It's a delicious lemon pie for dessert. **22.** It's a nice cotton dress for my niece.

### Упражнение 96

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

**1.** This phone in the office is out of order. **2.** That blouse is made of silk. **3.** This is an excellent painting. **4.** His book is very popular and it really interests me. **5.** It's a difficult word to write. **6.** My son is a journalist and he has been very successful. **7.** This purse isn't made of leather. **8.** That is my neighbour's car. **9.** Has he got a camera? **10.** It's a new cassette recorder. **11.** This room is very large. **12.** There is a match in the box. **13.** There is a knife over there. **14.** There is a man and a woman in the street. **15.** This lady is that gentleman's wife. **16.** This shoe is too large for my foot. **17.** The child is sitting on a bench. **18.** My tooth is white. **19.** This key is made of steel. **20.** A potato is a vegetable and a cherry is a fruit. **21.** This is my friend's study. **22.** My chief is very competent.

### Упражнение 97

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

**1.** This is my dictionary. **2.** He has a new suit. **3.** This metal is very hard. **4.** That ship is a Russian one. **5.** I heard her voice. **6.** His dog does not

like bread. 7. The plate was on the table. 8. This town isn't very large. 9. I saw her at the tram stop yesterday. 10. Is that girl your sister? 11. I shall give you my book. 12. This story will be an unusual one. 13. Is this a good match? 14. The boy put his book on the desk. 15. She took off her hat. 16. That house is new. 17. The young man put his hand in his pocket. 18. Is this student coming with us, too? 19. The woman didn't say anything. 20. Does she speak English? 21. The police officer has caught the thief. 22. He is holding the child hostage.

### Упражнение 98

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

1. It's a very difficult question to answer. 2. I think I'll have that cake on the right. 3. Look at that pumpkin! It's the biggest one I've seen this year. 4. Is this your scarf? 5. That was a cookie jar. 6. What is that child's name? 7. The cat has caught a mouse. 8. There was a lady, a gentleman, a boy, and a girl in the room. 9. In the farmyard we could see an ox, a sheep, a cow, and a goose. 10. Is this worker an Englishman or a German? — He is a Frenchman. 11. Why don't you eat this potato? 12. This strawberry is still green. 13. The withered leaf has fallen to the ground. 14. Can you see a bird in that tree? 15. Does your tooth still ache? 16. I held up my foot to the fire to warm it. 17. His child studies very well. 18. This man works at our office. 19. There is a new house in our street. 20. This story is very exciting. 21. I have hurt my foot. 22. The wolf has been shot. 23. He keeps his toy in a box. 24. Put this knife on that table.

**Упражнение 99**

*Поставьте следующие предложения во множественное число.*

1. This is a bird. 2. Is that also a bird? — No, it isn't. That is a cat. 3. Is that a good horse? — Yes, it is. 4. Is that cow big or small? — It is big. 5. This is an apple and that is a flower. 6. Where is the coin? — It is in the box. 7. What colour is the box? — It is green. 8. What is it made of? — It is made of wood. 9. What is that man? — He is a clerk. 10. Is he in the office? — Yes, he is. 11. Is that woman a typist? — No, she isn't. — What is she? — She is a doctor. 12. Is his brother at home? — Yes, he is. 13. This house has a balcony looking out on the street. 14. The architecture of this building is quite modern. 15. This is a new district of St Petersburg. 16. There is a shop, a cinema and a theatre in the new district. 17. He is a retired worker. 18. I am a driver. 19. We hear the sounds of a child's voice. 20. She is a nice girl. 21. He is a noisy boy.

Притяжательный падеж существительных

**the child's toys — the children's toys**

**the boy's books — the boys' books**

**Упражнение 100**

*Перефразируйте следующие словосочетания и предложения, употребляя притяжательный падеж.*

1. The ball of the dog. 2. The skateboard of that man. 3. The songs of the children. 4. The umbrella of this woman. 5. The room of my friend. 6. The questions of my son. 7. The wife of my brother. 8. The table of our teacher. 9. The poems of Pushkin. 10. The voice

of this girl. **11.** The new club of the workers. **12.** The letter of Pete. **13.** The car of my parents. **14.** The life of this woman. **15.** The handbags of these women. **16.** The flat of my sister is large. **17.** The children of my brother are at home. **18.** The room of the boys is large. **19.** The name of this girl is Jane. **20.** The work of these students is interesting. **21.** The computer of my son is modern. **22.** He was a friend of my cousins.

### Упражнение 101

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя притяжательный падеж.*

**1.** Глаза у кошки зеленые. **2.** Игрушки детей в большом ящике. **3.** День рождения моего отца в мае. **4.** И что за совпадение! Это любимый торт и моей мамы. **5.** Я люблю книги моего мужа. **6.** Как зовут того молодого человека? **7.** Он показал мне письмо своей сестры. **8.** Она взяла коньки своего брата. **9.** Дайте мне тетради ваших учеников. **10.** Принесите вещи детей. **11.** Вчера дети нашли птичье гнездо. **12.** Это семья моего друга. Отец моего друга — инженер. Мать моего друга — преподаватель. **13.** Чья это сумка? — Это сумка Тома. **14.** Чьи это словари? — Это словари студентов. **15.** Вы видели книгу нашего учителя? **16.** Мне нравится почерк этого мальчика. **17.** Я слышу голос моей сестры. **18.** Она открыла окно и услышала смех и крики детей. **19.** Она поставила мокрые сапоги мальчиков к печке. **20.** Это бабушкино кресло. **21.** Я считаю, что ответ этого студента отличный. **22.** Мой муж много знает о романах (книгах) Агаты Кристи. **23.** В воскресенье у Дианы был день рождения. **24.** Вчера вечером мы смотрели телевизор в доме моего друга. **25.** Собака Лизы прыгнула с нами в пруд.

# МЕСТОИМЕНΙΑ *SOME, ANY, NO, EVERY* И ИХ ПРОИЗВОДНЫЕ

<b>Some</b> обозначает некоторое количество.	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	<b>We have got some dictionaries.</b>
Отрицательная форма	<b>We have got no dictionaries.</b> <b>We haven't got any dictionaries.</b>
Вопросительная форма	<b>Have you got any dictionaries?</b>

## Упражнение 102

*Вставьте some, any или no.*

1. There are ... pictures in the book. 2. Are there ... new students in your group? 3. There are ... old houses in our street. 4. Are there ... English text-books on the desks? — Yes, there are ... . 5. Are there ... maps on the walls? — No, there aren't ... . 6. Are there ... pens on the desk? — Yes, there are ... . 7. Are there ... sweets in your bag? — Yes, there are ... . 8. Have you got ... English books at home? —



Yes, I have ... . **9.** There are ... beautiful pictures in the magazine. Look at them. **10.** There is ... ink in my pen: I cannot write. **11.** Is there ... paper on your table? **12.** I haven't got ... exercise books. Give me ... , please. **13.** It is winter. There are ... leaves on the trees. **14.** I didn't buy ... bananas yesterday. **15.** Did you buy ... oranges? Did you buy ... orange juice? **16.** Is there ... tea left? — No, there isn't ... . I'll make ... coffee if you don't mind. The apple pie is wonderful. Would you like ...? — Oh, yes, please. Can I have ... milk in my coffee, please? **17.** There is ... butter in the fridge, but there isn't ... milk. **18.** Are there ... eggs? — There aren't ... eggs left. **19.** We haven't got ... flour. **20.** To make cabbage soup I need ... cabbage, ... onions, ... carrots, ... beet-roots, ... dill and ... parsley, ... potatoes, ... good oil and ... salt. **21.** I need to buy a lot of things. There is ... time to waste. **22.** Oh, dear! There is ... money in my purse. But I can use my credit card.

### Упражнение 103

*Вставьте some, any или no.*

**1.** We haven't got ... milk. We can't make an omelette. **2.** Bob always likes ... sugar in his coffee. **3.** Poor Oliver was hungry. He wanted ... bread. **4.** They haven't got ... stamps. I can't post my letter. **5.** He has got ... money. He can't spend his holidays in Switzerland any more and stay at luxury hotels. **6.** There are ... schools in this street. **7.** Are there ... pictures in your book? **8.** There are ... flowers here in winter. **9.** I can see ... children in the yard. They are playing. **10.** Are there ... new buildings in your street? **11.** There are ... people in the park because it is cold. **12.** I saw ... boys in the garden, but Mike was not among them. **13.** They borrowed ... good books from the library. **14.** Give me ... tea, please,

I am thirsty. **15.** Dinner was not ready yet, so she gave the children ... bread and butter because they were hungry. **16.** Do you want ... milk in your coffee? **17.** Have you got ... time to spare? I'd like to ask you ... questions. **18.** Is there ... cheese on the plate? **19.** There is ... ham on the plate. **20.** There is ... tea in the cup: the cup is empty.

Сравните следующие предложения:	
<b>After dinner he drank some juice.</b> сока (некоторое количество)	<b>He does not drink milk after dinner, he drinks ✓ juice.</b> сок (не некоторое количество, а сок вообще; сок, а не молоко)
<b>I borrowed some books from the library.</b> (некоторое количество книг)	<b>I like ✓ books.</b> (не некоторое количество, а вообще книги)

### Упражнение 104

Вставьте *some, any, no* или оставьте пропуски незаполненными, смотря по смыслу.

**1.** There are ... buses today and I can't go shopping. **2.** There is ... caviare in the can. I love it. Would you like ... ? **3.** Please don't offer her ... chips. She doesn't want ... . **4.** Can I have ... milk in my tea? I don't like it black. **5.** There is ... ink in my pen. **6.** Is there ... snow in the street this morning? **7.** My mother likes ... music. **8.** Are there ... chess players here? **9.** There are ... diagrams in the new book. **10.** Are there ... newspapers on the table? **11.** Was there ... water in the glass or ... milk?

12. There was ... soap in the soap dish; he used it to wash his hands. 13. There was ... soap in the box: it smells of ... soap. 14. There is ... tea for you on the table. 15. Do you like ... apples? 16. Were there ... of our boys at the stadium? 17. There were ... students of our group at the Opera House yesterday. 18. Will there be ... concerts at the club next month? 19. There were ... yellow and green pencils on the table. 20. People need ... oxygen for breathing. 21. Are there ... mistakes in my dictation? — Yes, there are ... . 22. My brother doesn't like ... onions.

<b>something</b> — что-нибудь, что-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	I can see <b>something</b> on the table.
Отрицательная форма	I can see <b>nothing</b> on the table. I cannot see <b>anything</b> on the table.
Вопросительная форма	Can you see <b>anything</b> on the table?

**everything** — всё

### Упражнение 105

Вставьте *something, anything, nothing* или *everything*.

1. My husband taught his son ... he knows.
2. Her patient has a bad memory. She can't remember ... .
3. I think there is ... wrong with my watch.
4. We've got ... to eat. We've got only ... to drink.

5. The student didn't understand ... because she heard ... . 6. Does he know ... about computers? — Yes, he knows ... because he is the best specialist in computer science at Harvard University. 7. He felt terrible. He couldn't do ... else. 8. ... is all right, the patient is much better today. 9. Is there ... interesting in the theatre programme? 10. I could see ... : it was quite dark. 11. Give me ... to drink. 12. I didn't take any money with me, so I couldn't buy ... . 13. My new eyeglasses are very good, I can see ... now. 14. Near the wood I saw ... that looked like a tent. 15. My friends had ... they wanted, but they weren't happy, because they didn't have any children.

### Упражнение 106

*Вставьте something, anything, nothing или everything.*

1. She has to go to the supermarket. There isn't ... in the fridge. 2. I've had a terrible day. ... went wrong. 3. The young man is very upset. There is ... wrong with his car. 4. His grandparents like doing ...: cooking, playing board games, going to museums, visiting their friends. 5. She never says ... nice about her neighbours. 6. What do you want to drink? — ... . I'm not thirsty. 7. Nobody told me ... about his lung cancer. I could do ... to save his life. 8. Give me ... to read, please. — With pleasure. 9. I don't know ... about your town. Tell me ... about it. 10. Please give me ... warm: it is cold here. 11. I understand ... now. Thank you for your explanation. 12. There is ... white in the box. What is it? 13. Is there ... that you want to tell me? 14. Where is the book? — It is on the table. — No, there is ... there. 15. There is ... new under the moon. 16. The capital's best-selling guide contains ... you need to know about London.

<b>somebody / someone</b> — кто-то / кто-нибудь	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	<b>He asked <i>somebody / someone</i> to help him.</b>
Отрицательная форма	<b>He asked <i>nobody / no one</i> to help him. He did not ask <i>anybody / anyone</i> to help him.</b>
Вопросительная форма	<b>Did he ask <i>anybody / anyone</i> to help him?</b>

**everybody / everyone** — все

### Упражнение 107

*Вставьте somebody/someone, anybody/anyone, nobody/no one или everybody/everyone.*

1. Don't tell ... about it. It's a secret. 2. Life is tough! ... has problems. 3. ... has eaten all the ice cream. That's terrible! ... will be able to have it for dessert tonight. 4. I think, ... in our class is honest. That's why we trust ... . 5. If you look in the yellow pages, I am sure you'll find ... who can fix your TV. 6. I am not a perfectionist. ... is perfect in this world. 7. Is there ... in the office? 8. ... needs good friends. A friend in need is a friend indeed. 9. Does ... in this group have a dictionary? 10. ... left a magazine in our classroom yesterday. 11. The question was so difficult that ... could answer it. 12. I am afraid I won't be able to find ... in the office now: it is too late. 13. ... knows that water is necessary for life. 14. Is there ... here who knows French? 15. You must find ... who can help you. 16. ... knew anything about America before Columbus discovered it. 17. I saw ... in the train yesterday who

looked like you. **18.** There is ... in the next room. I don't know him. **19.** Please tell us the story. ... knows it. **20.** Is there ... in my group who lives in the dormitory? **21.** Does ... here have a red pencil? **22.** ... can answer this question. It is very easy.

### Упражнение 108

*Заполните пропуски, вставив одно из слов, данных в скобках.*

**1.** We haven't ... black trousers (no, any). **2.** They have ... red boots, Kate (any, no). **3.** I don't want ... today, thank you (nothing, anything). **4.** "I haven't got ... clean exercise books, Mother," said the boy (any, no). **5.** "We shall not buy ... in this shop, children," said the mother (nothing, anything). **6.** Didn't you buy ... potatoes yesterday (any, no)? **7.** I didn't see ... in the street when I went out (anybody, nobody). **8.** We did not play ... games in the yard because it was raining all day long (no, any). **9.** There is ... at home (anybody, nobody). **10.** How much did you pay for these boots? — I didn't pay ... (nothing, anything). They are a present from my grandmother. **11.** Have you lost ... (anything, nothing)? — No, I haven't. I haven't lost ... (nothing, anything). **12.** Do you have ... idea (any, no)? **13.** I have ... idea (any, no). **14.** There is ... ice in the fridge (any, no).

### Упражнение 109

*Поставьте следующие предложения в отрицательную и вопросительную форму.*

**1.** They have done something. **2.** He has given them some money. **3.** You have brought something for us. **4.** I have taken some English books from you.

5. She was reading something. 6. He has written a letter to somebody. 7. Somebody by the name of Petrov lives on the third floor. 8. They have some English books. 9. There are some tall trees in front of their house. 10. Peter has something in his box. 11. There are some parks in this town. 12. There are some good bookshops in our district.

### Упражнение 110

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Я ничего не сказал. Ни слова. 2. Все хотели получить автограф Юрия Гагарина. 3. Все, что у меня есть, принадлежит тебе. 4. В столовой есть кто-нибудь? 5. В саду никого нет. 6. В нашей комнате есть кто-нибудь? 7. Там есть кто-то. 8. Там никого нет. 9. В библиотеке есть кто-нибудь? 10. За занавеской есть что-нибудь? — Нет, там ничего нет. 11. В сумке что-то есть. 12. В доме есть кто-нибудь? — Да, там есть кто-то. 13. Под столом есть что-нибудь? — Да, там что-то есть. 14. Там ничего нет. 15. В кабинете врача есть кто-нибудь? — Нет, там никого нет. 16. В нашей библиотеке есть кое-какие книги на английском языке. 17. В вашей библиотеке есть какие-нибудь книги Джека Лондона? 18. Мой дядя хочет мне что-то сказать. 19. На другой день мой брат знал всех. 20. Если вы захотите что-нибудь поесть, идите в вагон-ресторан. 21. Расскажите нам все о вашем путешествии. 22. Я могу что-то сделать для вас?

Заметьте, что в утвердительных предложениях:

**any** — любой

**anything** — что угодно

**anybody** — кто угодно

## Упражнение 111

Вставьте *some, any, no* или их производные.

1. Here are ... books by English writers. Take ... book you like. 2. There are ... boys in the garden because they are at school. 3. I can see ... on the snow, but I don't know what it is. 4. Are there ... desks in the classroom? — Yes, there are many. 5. There are ... books on this desk, but there are ... exercise books. 6. Did he say ... about it? — No, he said ... . 7. What shall I do now, Mom? I have done my homework. — You can do ... you like. 8. There was ... in the street because it was very late. 9. ... wants to see him. 10. Is there ... here who knows this man? 11. Have you got ... books on Dickens? I want to read ... about him. I have read ... books by Dickens and I am interested in the life of the writer. 12. Can ... tell me how to get to the Public Library? — Yes, take ... bus that goes from here towards the railway station and get off at the third stop. 13. Please bring me ... grapes, Mary. 14. That is a very easy question — ... can answer it.

<b>somewhere</b> — где-нибудь, куда-нибудь, где-то, куда-то	
Употребление	
Утвердительная форма	<b>I saw this man somewhere.</b>
Отрицательная форма	<b>I saw this man nowhere. I did not see this man anywhere.</b>
Вопросительная форма	<b>Did you see this man anywhere?</b>

**everywhere** — везде



### Упражнение 112

Вставьте *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere* или *everywhere*.

1. I can't find my book ... . I have looked all over the house. 2. Johnny lives ... near Chicago. 3. It so happened that he had ... to go to. So last summer he stayed at home in his beloved city for his holidays. 4. This book can be found ... . Let's buy it. 5. Do you live ... near them? 6. Is it ... in Russia? — Yes, it's ... in Russia. 7. Where are you going? — I am not going ... . 8. I put my dictionary ... yesterday and now I can't find it ... . — Of course, that is because you leave your books ... . 9. You must go ... next summer. 10. Did you go ... on Sunday? 11. Let's go ... . The weather is fine. I don't want to stay at home in such weather. 12. I cannot find my glasses ... . I always put them ... and then look for them for hours. 13. It is holiday today. The streets are full of people. There are flags, banners and flowers ... .

### Упражнение 113

Переведите на английский язык.

1. На столе лежит что-то круглое. Что это такое? 2. Никто об этом ничего не знает. 3. В городе много парков. Везде деревья и цветы. 4. В той комнате кто-то есть. 5. Анна живет где-то в этом районе. 6. Я никого не знаю в этом городе. 7. Дай мне, пожалуйста, что-нибудь поесть. 8. Кто-нибудь знает адрес нашего учителя? 9. Все в порядке. 10. Кто-нибудь хочет посмотреть телевизор? 11. Мы слышали эту песню повсюду. 12. Он где-то в саду. 13. Здесь нет Кати. Мы ее везде искали, но не можем нигде найти ее. Кто-нибудь видел Катю? — Вот она. Никто ничего не знает о ней, а она сидит на скамейке и читает книгу.

**Упражнение 114**

*Вставьте одно из следующих слов:*

**a) *some, any, no***

1. There were ... of my friends there. 2. Well, anyway, there is ... need to hurry, now that we have missed the train. 3. Have you ever seen ... of these pictures before? 4. There is ... water in the kettle: they have drunk it all. 5. There were ... fir-trees in that forest, but so many pines. 6. We could not buy cherries, so we bought ... plums instead.

**b) *somebody/someone, anybody/anyone, nobody***

1. I saw ... I knew at the lecture. 2. I dare say that there may be ... that I know at the lecture, but what does that matter? 3. Do you really think that ... visits this place? 4. I have never seen ... lace their boots like that. 5. Does ... know anything about him? 6. ... knows anything about him. 7. He didn't ask ... for help. 8. We need ... like you to stay with our kids.

**c) *somewhere, anywhere, nowhere***

1. I haven't seen him ... . 2. I know the place is ... about here, but I don't know exactly where. 3. Did you go ... yesterday? — No, I went ... , I stayed at home the whole day. 4. ... is safe anymore. 5. '...' is usually used instead of '...' in negative sentences and questions. 6. Bad manners will get you ... .

**Упражнение 115**

*Вставьте **some, any, no, every** или их производные.*

1. To know ... is to know ... . 2. ... is rotten in the state of Denmark (W. Shakespeare). 3. Wealth is ... without health. 4. ... is good in its season. 5. Can I have ... milk? — Yes, you can have ... . 6. Will you have ... tea? 7. Give me ... books, please. I have ... to read at home. 8. Put ... sugar in her tea: she does

not like sweet tea. **9.** Is ... the matter with you? Has ... offended you? I see by your face that ... has happened. **10.** We did not see ... in the hall. **11.** ... was present at the lesson yesterday. **12.** He is busy. He has ... time to go to the cinema with us. **13.** Do you need ... books to prepare your report? **14.** Have you ... questions? Ask me ... you like, I shall try to answer ... question. **15.** ... liked that play: it was very dull. **16.** If ... is ready, we shall begin our experiment. **17.** Money isn't ... in the world. **18.** She's got ... in common with her brother. **19.** Don't believe ... she says. **20.** We enjoyed ... minute of the concert last Sunday.

### Упражнение 116

*Вставьте some, any, no, every или их производные.*

**1.** Can you see ... in an empty box? — No, I can't see ... in an empty box. I can see ... in an empty box. — Why not? — Because there is ... in an empty box. There isn't ... in an empty box. — What is an empty box? — An empty box is a box that has ... in it. An empty box is a box without ... in it. An empty room is a room without ... in it.

**2.** Can ... see? — No, ... people can't see. ... people are blind. Blind people can't see. They can't see ... ; they can see ... .

**3.** Can ... hear? — No, ... people can't hear. ... people are deaf. People who are quite deaf can't hear. They can't hear ..., they can't hear ... . They can hear ... ; they can hear ... .

**4.** Can we see ... ? — No, we can't see ... . We cannot see the air. ... can see the air.

**5.** We can't walk without legs and feet. People without legs and feet can't walk. They can't walk ... . They can walk ... .

**Упражнение 117**

*Вставьте some, any, no или их производные.*

1. Are there ... cinemas or theatres in your town? — There aren't ... cinemas, but there is a theatre festival in summer. 2. Is there ... for young people to visit — a zoo, interesting museums? — I'm sorry, there is ... zoo in our town. But there are ... museums, ... discos and every three weeks there is a rock concert for young people here. 3. Do you have ... relatives? — No, I don't. I don't have ... relatives. 4. Does she have ... nephews or nieces? — She has ... nephews. 5. She has ... sisters, she has only brothers. 6. Do you know ... about Chinese art? 7. They have ... cousins in Minsk. 8. Do you have ... brothers? — No, I don't. I have ... brothers. 9. I have ... good friends. 10. We did not know ... about his problems: he told us ... . 11. Do you have ... interesting books? 12. Do you have ... friends in America? 13. He has ... English books in this bookcase. 14. Did you meet ... on your way to school? 15. Have you got ... pencils in your bag? 16. Do we have ... chalk on the blackboard? 17. How could I know that he was ill? ... told me ... . 18. She has made ... mistakes in her test.

**Упражнение 118**

*Вставьте одно из следующих слов: some, any, no, a, the или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

1. Передай мне масло. Pass me ... butter, please. 2. Дай ему масла. Give him ... butter. 3. Я не хочу масла. I don't want ... butter. 4. Эта ферма производит масло. This farm produces ... butter. 5. В этом стакане нет молока. There is ... milk in this glass. 6. Возьми варенья. Take ... jam. 7. Возьми варенье. Take ... jam. 8. Любите ли вы бекон? Do you like ... bacon? 9. Какова цена бекона? What is the price of

... bacon? **10.** Он никогда не кладет сахару в чай. He never puts ... sugar in his tea. **11.** Сахар — сладкое вещество, получаемое из сахарной свеклы или сахарного тростника. ... sugar is a sweet substance obtained from white beet or sugarcane. **12.** Суп (вообще) — жидкое кушанье. ... soup is a liquid food. **13.** Суп готов. ... soup is ready. **14.** Дайте мне супу. Give me ... soup. **15.** Название этого супа — борщ. The name of ... soup is borshch. **16.** Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воды. First of all we must heat ... water. **17.** Прежде всего нам нужно согреть воду. First of all we must heat ... water. **18.** Вода состоит из водорода и кислорода. ... water consists of hydrogen and oxygen. **19.** Мыло необходимо для мытья. ... soap is necessary for washing. **20.** В мыльнице нет мыла. There is ... soap in the soap dish. **21.** Мыло на полке. ... soap is on the shelf. **22.** Мне не нравится цвет этого мыла. I don't like the colour of ... soap. **23.** Есть у вас жидкое мыло для рук? Have you got ... liquid hand soap? **24.** В Карелии есть фабрика, которая производит бумагу. There is a factory in Karelia that produces ... paper. **25.** Бумага для стенгазеты на столе. ... paper for the wall newspaper is on the table. **26.** Дайте мне бумаги. Give me ... paper. **27.** Я очень люблю этот сорт бумаги. I like this sort of ... paper very much. **28.** Ты купил сегодняшнюю газету? Have you bought today's ... paper yet? **29.** Я очень люблю эту газету. I like ... paper very much.

### Упражнение 119

*Вставьте a, the, some или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

1. a) I've just made ... coffee. Would you like ... ?  
b) Wait ... minute! ... coffee is very hot. — I'd like ... milk, please. — I prefer ... black coffee.

2. a) Give me ... water, please. I am thirsty.  
b) ... water in this river is always pure.  
c) ... water is necessary for animal and plant life.  
d) There is no life without ... water on the Earth.
3. a) Do you like ... brown bread?  
b) Please go to the shop and get ... brown bread.  
c) How much does ... bread cost?
4. a) He likes ... modern music.  
b) I should like to listen to ... music.  
c) I don't like ... music, it is too noisy. Can you turn ... music down a bit?
5. a) Ann has bought ... cheese.  
b) Where did she put ... cheese?  
c) Give me ... cheese, please.
6. a) Yesterday she invited us to dinner. It was ... marvellous dinner.  
b) I cannot forget ... dinner we had at the Savoy.  
c) What time do you usually have ... dinner?

### Упражнение 120

*Вставьте одно из следующих слов: some, the, a или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

1. In ... bedroom of this flat there are twin beds, ... little bedside table between them, and ... chair. There are clothes thrown over ... chair. 2. Here is ... book that you left on my table yesterday. 3. ... men saw ... boat on ... river. 4. Can you give me ... match? 5. I get ... long letters from my mother, but only ... postcards from my brother. 6. Would you like ... salad? 7. When did ... lesson begin? 8. Children must go to ... school. 9. Pass me ... piece of ... bread, please. 10. Do you like ... cucumbers? 11. We bought

... cucumbers at ... market. **12.** We use ... pencils or ... pens when we write. **13.** He was reading ... book when I came into ... room. **14.** Give me ... water to drink, please. **15.** At what time will ... meeting begin? **16.** Do you find ... English difficult? **17.** I got ... phone call from my brother last night. **18.** I had ... piece of ... bread and ... butter and ... egg for ... breakfast this morning.

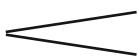
### Упражнение 121

*Вставьте одно из следующих слов: some, any, no, the, a или оставьте пропуски незаполненными.*

**1.** I'm afraid there's ... juice in ... fridge. Would you like ... lemonade? **2.** My friends from Chicago can't speak ... foreign languages. **3.** She bought ... new books yesterday. **4.** Where are ... books which you borrowed from ... library yesterday? **5.** Did you buy ... apples when you were at ... shop? **6.** We could not skate because there was ... snow on ... ice. **7.** ... house must have ... windows. **8.** Most people like ... music. **9.** There was ... meat on Nick's plate and ... fish on Tom's. **10.** We saw ... houses in the distance. **11.** ... cats like ... milk. **12.** They stopped in ... front of ... house where Tom lived. **13.** I showed him ... way to ... station. **14.** What is ... name of ... street on which you live? **15.** I want to say ... words to your sister. **16.** ... tea in this glass is cold. **17.** ... sun was high in ... sky. **18.** Oh, there are ... apples in ... fruit bowl: ... children have eaten all of them. Please put ... apples into ... fruit bowl. **19.** Yesterday we had ... fish for dinner. **20.** He gave me ... coffee. **21.** I drank ... cup of ... coffee after ... dinner. **22.** What ... success! **23.** We didn't have ... problems in using this printer with ... computer. **24.** Nowadays, watching ... TV is ... complete waste of ... time.

# MUCH, MANY, (A) LITTLE, (A) FEW

Много



**much time** (ед. ч.)

**many books** (мн. ч.)

## Упражнение 122

*Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.*

Много тетрадей, много молока, много воды, много дней, много газет, много мела, много снега, много лет, много картин, много музыки, много мальчиков, много девочек, много чая, много лимонов, много мяса, много комнат, много учителей, много работы, много воздуха, много птиц, много машин.

## Упражнение 123

*Вставьте **much** или **many**.*

1. I don't eat ... mangoes. 2. He does not eat ... fish. 3. She ate so ... dessert that she is in bed today with a stomachache. 4. That man drank so ... wine, and he smoked so ... cigarettes that he has a terrible



headache today. 5. Mary must not eat too ... food because she has a weight problem. 6. My mother says I eat too ... French fries and drink too ... beer. She wants me to be healthy. 7. There is not too ... space in my flat. 8. There are not ... pictures in this room. 9. There are so ... teachers at our school, but not ... of them are men. 10. Not ... of these books are new. 11. Thanks awfully for the books you sent me yesterday. — Don't mention it, it wasn't ... bother. 12. ... of her advice was not useful at all. 13. He had got so ... pairs of socks. 14. Please don't put ... pepper on the meat. 15. There were too ... plates on the table. 16. I never eat ... bread with soup. 17. Why did you eat so ... ice cream? 18. She wrote us not very ... letters from the country. 19. ... of these students don't like to look up words in the dictionary. 20. Do you drink ... coffee? — Yes, a lot. Do you watch TV ...? — No, not ... . 21. Not ... of the answers were correct. 22. How ... money did you spend last Friday? 23. The students enjoyed the concert very ... .

Мало



little time (ед. ч.)

few books (мн. ч.)

### Упражнение 124

*Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.*

Мало домов, мало чая, мало чашек, мало яблок, мало окон, мало бумаги, мало кофе, мало статей, мало радости, мало супу, мало деревьев, мало травы, мало детей, мало игрушек, мало света, мало парт, мало колбасы, мало сока, мало книг, мало цветов, мало соли, мало друзей, мало дворцов.

**Упражнение 125**

*Вставъте little или few.*

1. He has got ... friends. 2. I drink ... coffee. I don't like it. 3. We must hurry. We've got very ... time. 4. This university offers very ... scholarships. 5. The Smiths have ... money. They aren't rich. 6. The theatre was almost empty. There were very ... people there. 7. There was ... lemonade in the bottle. There were ... peaches in the basket. 8. I have ... time, so I can't go with you. 9. He has ... English books. 10. There is ... juice in my glass. Have you got any juice? 11. There are ... bears in the zoo. 12. Tom Canty was the son of poor parents and had very ... clothes. 13. There is too ... soup in my soup plate. Give me some more, please. 14. The children returned from the wood very sad because they had found very ... mushrooms. 15. There was too ... light in the room, and I could not read. 16. There are very ... people who don't know that the Earth is round. 17. I made very ... progress on this assignment. 18. There is very ... hope of getting financial support for the research project. 19. Fortunately, very ... passengers were injured in a traffic accident.

**Упражнение 126**

*Вставъте much, many, little или few.*

1. Robert wrote so ... letters that he's never going to write a letter again. 2. She ate so ... ice cream that she's going to have a sore throat. 3. His father didn't earn ... money, but he enjoyed his job. He loved teaching English very ... . 4. There are ... cookies in the box. I should have bought them last Monday. 5. Does your sister read ... ? — Yes, she does. And your brother? — Oh, he doesn't. He has so ... books,

but he reads very ... . 6. Do you have ... work to do today? — No, not very ... . 7. Walk quicker, please. We have very ... time. 8. I am sorry to say, I have read very ... books by Walter Scott. 9. My brother is a young teacher. Every day he spends too ... time preparing for his lessons. 10. I know very ... about this writer. It is the first book I am reading. 11. The pupils of our class ask so ... questions at the lesson. They want to know everything. 12. You do not make ... mistakes in your spelling. Do you work hard on it? — Oh, yes, I do, I work very ... . 13. He is lazy. He's done very ... today. 14. Very ... people can afford to own a plane. 15. There is ... traffic on the roads this morning. I'm so glad.

**Сравните:**

плохо	<b>I have <i>little</i> time.</b>	У меня мало времени.
хорошо	<b>I have <i>a little</i> time.</b>	У меня есть немного времени.
плохо	<b>I have <i>few</i> books.</b>	У меня мало книг.
хорошо	<b>I have <i>a few</i> books.</b>	У меня есть несколько книг.

**Упражнение 127**

*Переведите на английский язык следующие пары слов.*

Немного денег, мало денег, несколько стульев, мало стульев, несколько песен, мало песен, немного веселья, мало веселья, мало мальчиков, немного воды, несколько человек, мало воды, мало воздуха, мало столов, несколько минут, несколько кошек, мало травы, немного удачи, несколько дней, мало работы, немного соли, несколько ложек, мало света, мало окон, несколько машин, немного сахара, мало яиц, мало сыра.

**Упражнение 128**

*Вставъте a little или a few.*

1. There is ... milk in the bottle. 2. There are ... pears in the fruit bowl. 3. There is ... fruit salad in the salad bowl. 4. There are ... tomatoes on the kitchen table. Make a salad! Add ... drops of olive oil and ... salt to the salad. 5. Put ... cups of flour into a mixing bowl. 6. Slice ... apples. 7. Add ... sugar. 8. Cut up ... oranges. 9. Chop up ... nuts. 10. Pour in ... honey. 11. Mix in ... raisins. 12. Add ... baking soda. 13. Add ... eggs, ... vanilla and ... almonds and beat thoroughly. 14. Bake until brown and the fruitcake will be ready in ... minutes. Enjoy, dear! 15. This young man knows ... Russian. 16. Can't you stay ... longer and help me with my exam? 17. He's already been to the USA ... times. 18. Do you mind if I ask you ... questions? — Yes, please. I've got ... time now and I can talk to you. 19. John has got only ... close friends and they meet quite often. 20. They had ... money left, so they could go shopping. 21. I always come on time or early, but she is always ... late.

**Упражнение 129**

*Вставъте little, a little, few или a few.*

1. There is ... salad left in this bowl. 2. Would you like ... salad? — Yes, thank you. My doctor says it's good for my health. 3. I have ... money, so we can go to the cinema. 4. I have ... money, so we cannot go to the cinema. 5. This girl works very ..., that's why she knows nothing. 6. Mother gave us ... apples, and we were glad. 7. He did not like it at the camp: he had very ... friends there. 8. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... sugar in it, it will be sweeter. 9. This lemon drink is sour; if you put ... lumps of sugar in

it, it will be sweeter. **10.** The hall was almost empty: there were very ... people in it. **11.** I can't buy this expensive hat today: I have too ... money. **12.** She left and returned in ... minutes. **13.** I think you can spare me ... time now. **14.** I am sorry I have seen ... plays by this author.

### Упражнение 130

*Вставьте much, many, little, few, a little или a few.*

**1.** When we walked ... farther down the road, we met another group of students. **2.** Have you got ... money on you? — I'm sorry. I have very ... money at the moment. **3.** At the conference we met ... people whom we knew well. **4.** There are very ... old houses left in our street. Most of them have already been pulled down. **5.** If you have ... spare time, look through this book. You will find ... stories there which are rather interesting. **6.** There are ... things here which I cannot understand. **7.** Shall I bring ... more chalk? — No, thank you. There is ... chalk on the desk. I hope that will be enough for our lesson. **8.** He had ... English books at home, so he had to go to the library for more books. **9.** She gave him ... water to wash his hands and face. **10.** I'd like to say ... words about my journey. **11.** After the play everybody felt ... tired. **12.** Let's stay here ... longer: it is such a nice place. **13.** Were there ... new words in the text? Did Peter spend ... time learning them? **14.** There was not ... hay in the barn, and the children could play there. **15.** My friend is going to the concert this evening because he hasn't got ... work to do. **16.** My mother knows German ... and she can help you with the translation of this letter. **17.** He's got very ... time left. If he doesn't hurry up, he'll miss the plane. **18.** I have very ... drinking water left.

# СТЕПЕНИ СРАВНЕНИЯ ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫХ

Односложные и двусложные прилагательные		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
<b>small</b> <b>large</b> <b>big</b> <b>happy</b>	<b>smaller</b> <b>larger</b> <b>bigger</b> <b>happier</b>	<b>the smallest</b> <b>the largest</b> <b>the biggest</b> <b>the happiest</b>

## Упражнение 131

*Образуйте сравнительную и превосходную степень следующих прилагательных. Не забывайте употреблять определенный артикль перед превосходной степенью прилагательных.*

Hot, long, short, clever, silly, great, red, black, white, thin, thick, fat, nice, warm, cold, merry, small, tall, high, weak, strong, heavy, light, green, dry, clean, dirty, wide, deep, brave.

<b>Запомните особые случаи образования степеней сравнения:</b>		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
<b>old</b>	<b>elder</b> <b>older</b>	<b>the eldest</b> <b>the oldest</b>
<b>far</b>	<b>farther</b>	<b>the farthest</b>
<b>good</b>	<b>better</b>	<b>the best</b>
<b>bad</b>	<b>worse</b>	<b>the worst</b>

### Упражнение 132

*Переведите на английский язык.*

Старый, старше, самый старый, самый старший, мой старший брат, мой старый друг, дальше, самый дальний, самый длинный, короче, счастливый, счастливее, самый счастливый, самый лучший, самый черный, длиннее, хуже, лучше, теплее, ее лучший друг, ее младший сын, его старший сын.

<b>Многосложные прилагательные</b>		
Положительная степень	Сравнительная степень	Превосходная степень
<b>interesting</b>	<b>more interesting</b>	<b>the most interesting</b>
<b>beautiful</b>	<b>more beautiful</b>	<b>the most beautiful</b>

### Упражнение 133

*Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.*

- Я знаю интересную историю.
  - Он знает более интересную историю.
  - Она знает самую интересную историю.

2. а) Это длинный путь.  
б) Это более длинный путь.  
с) Это самый длинный путь.
3. а) Ее работа очень важна.  
б) Его работа важнее.  
с) Моя работа самая важная.
4. а) Это плохая песня.  
б) Это еще более плохая песня.  
с) Это самая плохая песня.
5. а) Он хороший инженер.  
б) Он более хороший инженер.  
с) Он самый лучший инженер.
6. а) Он принес ей красивый цветок.  
б) Он принес ей более красивый цветок.  
с) Он принес ей самый красивый цветок.
7. а) Он рассказал нам о счастливом человеке.  
б) Он рассказал нам о более счастливом человеке.  
с) Он рассказал нам о самом счастливом человеке.

### Упражнение 134

*Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.*

1. Это очень легкая задача. Дайте мне более трудную задачу. 2. Летом дни длинные, а ночи короткие. 3. 22 июня — самый длинный день. 4. В июле дни короче. 5. В декабре дни самые короткие. 6. «Четверка» — хорошая отметка, но «пятерка» лучше. 7. «Пятерка» — самая лучшая отметка. 8. Самая плохая отметка — «двойка». 9. Твое платье, конечно, очень красивое, но мое платье красивее. 10. Мой папа — высокий мужчина. 11. Это более теплое пальто. 12. Я думаю, что наш учитель английского языка был очень терпелив.



**13.** Наш старый доктор был очень занят. Наш новый доктор даже более занят. **14.** Моя учительница немецкого языка — самый энергичный человек. **15.** Мы знаем, твой сосед — очень скучный человек. **16.** Я считаю, твой дедушка — самый щедрый человек, которого я когда-либо встречал. **17.** Часы Рональда точные, но часы его тети более точные. **18.** Она купила часы в Швейцарии, потому что она считает, что швейцарские часы самые точные в мире. **19.** Тот телевизионный фильм гораздо хуже, чем сегодняшний. **20.** Какая самая смешная телевизионная программа? **21.** Это были самые счастливые дни в ее жизни.

### Упражнение 135

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.*

**1.** How do you like Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade, Mrs Johnson? — I think it's (delicious). It's much (delicious) than the marmalade I usually buy. — We agree with you, Mrs Johnson. We think Smucker's Sweet Orange Marmalade is (delicious) marmalade in the world. **2.** The rivers in America are much (big) than those in England. **3.** The island of Great Britain is (small) than Greenland. **4.** What is the name of the (high) mountain in Asia? **5.** The English Channel is (wide) than the Strait of Gibraltar. **6.** Russia is a very (large) country. **7.** Which is (large): the United States or Canada? **8.** What is the name of the (big) port in the United States? **9.** Moscow is the (large) city in Russia. **10.** The London Underground is the (old) in the world. **11.** There is a (great) number of cars and buses in the streets of Moscow than in any other city of Russia. **12.** St Petersburg is one of the (beautiful) cities in the world.

Запомните:

**as ... as** — такой же... как

**not so ... as** — не такой... как

**not as ... as** — не такой... как<sup>1</sup>

### Упражнение 136

*Переведите следующие предложения на русский язык.*

1. English is as difficult as German. 2. My essay is not as long as yours. 3. It isn't as warm today as it was yesterday. 4. The house his aunt lives in is as old as the one his uncle lives in. 5. His apartment isn't as elegant as her apartment, but it's much bigger. 6. Johnny isn't as rich as Don but he is younger and much happier. 7. My dog isn't as friendly as your dog. 8. Ice hockey is as popular as football in Russia. 9. A football match isn't as exciting as a hockey match. 10. The hotel isn't as cheap as we expected. 11. The results of the experiment were not as bad as they had expected. 12. This book is as expensive as my dictionary.

### Упражнение 137

*Вставьте as ... as или so ... as.*

1. Mike is ... tall ... Pete. 2. Kate is not ... nice ... Ann. 3. My room is ... light ... this one. 4. This book is not ... thin ... that one. 5. Sergei is ... old ... Michael. 6. She is ... young ... Tom's brother. 7. This

<sup>1</sup> В современном английском языке употребляется **not as ... as**. См.: Raymond Murphy *Essential Grammar In Use*.

a) A book for elementary students: Unit 88 — Rome is **not as old as** Athens.

b) A book for intermediate students: Unit 106 — But he **isn't as rich as** Shirley.

woman is ... good ... that one. 8. Nick's English is not ... good ... his friend's. 9. I am not ... tall ... Pete. 10. This woman is ... young ... that one. 11. I am ... thin ... you are. 12. Kate is ... lazy ... her brother. 13. This child is not ... small ... that one.

### Упражнение 138

*Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.*

1. Он не такой усталый, как она. 2. Упражнение 2 такое же трудное, как и упражнение 3. 3. Она думает, что бокс такой же опасный вид спорта, как и борьба. 4. Этот дом такой же высокий, как тот. 5. Сегодня вода в реке не такая теплая, как вчера. 6. Ты не такой умный, как папа. 7. Индия не такая большая, как Китай. 8. Темза такая же красивая, как Нева. 9. Его бабушка не такая старая, как де-душка. 10. Яблоки такие же вкусные, как сливы, но не такие вкусные, как груши. 11. Русский музей такой же богатый, как Эрмитаж? 12. Державин не так знаменит, как Пушкин. 13. Днепр не такой длинный, как Волга. 14. В прошлом году август был такой же жаркий, как июль. 15. Он не такой старый, как я. 16. Она такая же щедрая, как ее бабушка. 17. Его машина такая же удобная (комфортабельная), как твоя. 18. Экзамен был не таким трудным, как мы ожидали. 19. Он такой же сильный, как его брат. 20. Этот компьютер не такой дорогой, как я ожидал. 21. Ее сын такой же вежливый, как и она. 22. Эта работа такая же интересная, как и твоя.

Не забывайте употреблять союз **than** при сравнительной степени прилагательного:

• **E.g. Tom is taller *than* Kate.**

Том выше Кати.

**Упражнение 139**

*Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.*

1. Эта работа легче той. 2. Этот роман более увлекательный, чем тот. 3. Этот молодой человек был более талантливым актером, чем другие. 4. Эти люди более приятные, более вежливые и более гостеприимные, чем те. 5. Этот дом выше того. 6. Сегодня вода в реке холоднее, чем вчера. 7. Папа умнее тебя. 8. Китай больше Индии. 9. Его бабушка моложе дедушки. 10. Груши вкуснее яблок. 11. Наша кошка меньше нашей собаки. 12. Мой брат моложе меня. 13. В прошлом году февраль был холоднее января. 14. Днепр короче Волги. 15. Эрмитаж богаче Русского музея.

**Упражнение 140**

*Переведите следующие предложения на русский язык.*

1. The new cinema in our district is much bigger than the old one. 2. He is one of the most dangerous criminals in the world. 3. Nevsky Prospect is much more beautiful than our street. 4. Our house isn't as big as yours. 5. That's the funniest story I've ever heard. 6. She's getting better. That's the most important thing. 7. What is your height? You are taller than me. 8. She felt as strong as her brother. 9. We started earlier than you. 10. He was more careful than I (was). 11. This student is the most attentive in our group. 12. I need a warmer coat. 13. He is as tired as you. 14. He was one of the most experienced workers at the factory. 15. Better late than never. 16. She was not so attractive as her mother. 17. His work is not so difficult as mine. 18. He was the eldest in the family. 19. It is easier to swim in the sea than in the river. 20. This is the smallest room in our flat.

**Упражнение 141**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.*

1. We should eat (healthy) food. 2. Today the streets aren't as (clean) as they used to be. 3. It's (bad) mistake he has ever made. 4. This man is (tall) than that one. 5. Asia is (large) than Australia. 6. The Volga is (short) than the Mississippi. 7. Which building is the (high) in Moscow? 8. Mary is a (good) student than Lucy. 9. The Alps are (high) than the Urals. 10. This garden is the (beautiful) in our town. 11. She speaks Italian (good) than English. 12. Is the word "newspaper" (long) than the word "book"? 13. The Thames is (short) than the Volga. 14. The Arctic Ocean is (cold) than the Indian Ocean. 15. Chinese is (difficult) than English. 16. Spanish is (easy) than German. 17. She is not so (busy) as I am. 18. It is as (cold) today as it was yesterday. 19. She is not so (fond) of sports as my brother is. 20. Today the weather is (cold) than it was yesterday. 21. This book is (interesting) of all I have read this year. 22. January is the (cold) month of the year. 23. My sister speaks English (bad) than I do. 24. Which is the (hot) month of the year? 25. Which is the (beautiful) place in this part of the country? 26. This good-looking girl is the (good) student in our group.

**Упражнение 142**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму прилагательного.*

1. Her eyes are (grey) than mine. 2. He was the (fat) man in the village. 3. As he went on, the box became (heavy) and (heavy). 4. My sister is the

(tall) girl in her class. 5. Who is the (attentive) student in your group? 6. It is autumn. Every day the air becomes (cold), the leaves (yellow). 7. This is the (beautiful) view I have ever seen in my life. 8. Your handwriting is now (good) than it was last year; but still it is not so (good) as Nick's handwriting. Nick has a (good) handwriting than you. And of course Nellie has the (good) handwriting of all. 9. Oil is (light) than water. 10. We shall wait for a (dry) day to go on the excursion. 11. A bus is (fast) than a tram. 12. Take some of these sweets: they are very (nice). They are (nice) than the sweets in that box. 13. He clearly did not like the explanation, and as he listened to it, he became (angry) and (angry). 14. He worked (hard) and (hard) as the end of the term came nearer. 15. The (tall) trees in the world grow in California. 16. Please be (careful) next time and don't spill the milk again. 17. Bobby was a (quiet) child. He was (quiet) than his sister. 18. My pie is (delicious). Everybody says it's incredible!

### Упражнение 143

*Переведите следующие предложения на английский язык.*

1. Это самая ценная картина в Русском музее.
2. Мой компьютер не такой новый, как компьютер моего друга.
3. Наши экзамены гораздо труднее, чем ваши.
4. Здание Московского университета самое высокое в столице.
5. Наш город не такой большой, как Киев, но он такой же красивый.
6. Невский проспект — одна из самых красивых улиц Санкт-Петербурга.
7. Кто самый младший ученик в нашей группе? — Петров. Но он самый высокий.
8. Грамматика английского языка трудная, но

английское произношение труднее. **9.** Магазины на нашей улице больше, чем магазины на вашей улице. **10.** Наш телевизор такой же современный, как этот. **11.** Эта комната светлее той. **12.** Погода сегодня хуже, чем вчера. Сегодня холоднее, и идет дождь. **13.** Моя комната не такая большая, как комната моей подруги, но она светлее и теплее. **14.** Какая из этих книг самая интересная? **15.** Ноябрь не такой холодный месяц, как январь. **16.** Мой отец — очень занятой человек. **17.** Сегодня он чувствует себя гораздо лучше.

# ПРЕДЛОГИ

Предлоги места и направления	
В целях выработки беглости речи полезно запомнить следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
НА столе <b>ON</b>	НА стол <b>ON</b>
On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.	On the table, on the floor, on the sofa, on the chair, on the windowsill, on the ground, on the grass, on the roof, on the bridge, on the platform, on the shelf, on the bench, on the snow, on the ice, on the wall, on the blackboard.
В комнате <b>IN</b>	В комнату <b>INTO</b>
In the room, in the kitchen, in the house, in the car, in the box, in the pocket, in the cup, in the glass, in the bottle, in the water, in the river, in the lake, in the sea, in the wood, in the park, in the classroom.	Into the room, into the kitchen, into the house, into the car, into the box, into the pocket, into the cup, into the glass, into the bottle, into the water, into the river, into the lake, into the sea, into the wood, into the park, into the classroom.

## Упражнение 144

*Вставьте предлоги on, in или into.*

1. Where is the book? — It is ... the table.
2. Where is the tea? — It is ... the cup.
3. Put the plates ... the table.
4. Bathing ... the lake, they often jumped ... the water.
5. There is a beautiful picture



... the wall. **6.** He went ... the room. **7.** I like to sit ... the sofa ... my room. **8.** Mother is cooking dinner ... the kitchen. **9.** She went ... the room and sat down ... the sofa. **10.** There are many people ... the park today. **11.** There is a girl standing ... the bridge. Why is she crying? — She has dropped her doll ... the water. **12.** There is no tea ... my cup. **13.** Pour some tea ... my cup. **14.** Put these flowers ... the windowsill. **15.** I saw many people ... the platform waiting for the train. **16.** We went ... the garden and sat down ... a bench. **17.** The teacher hung a picture ... the blackboard. **18.** I opened the door and went ... the classroom. The teacher was writing some words ... the blackboard. The pupils were writing these words ... their exercise books. There were some books and pens ... the teacher's table. There were two maps ... the wall and some flowers ... the windowsills. I saw a pen ... the floor. I picked it up and put it ... the table. **19.** He put his wallet ... an inside pocket of his coat. Slipping his hand ... his shirt pocket, he felt for his car keys. Then he got ... his car and drove off.

Запомните также следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
У стены <b>АТ</b>	К стене <b>ТО</b>
At the wall, at the door, at the window, at the black- board, at the map, at the bookcase, at the tree, at the river.	To the wall, to the door, to the window, to the black- board, to the map, to the bookcase, to the tree, to the river.
И следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
ЗА столом — <b>АТ the table</b> ЗА партой — <b>АТ the desk</b>	ЗА стол — <b>АТ the table</b> ЗА парту — <b>АТ the desk</b>

**Упражнение 145**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги on, in, at, to, into.*

1. Идите к доске.
2. Напишите число на доске.
3. Повесьте картину на доску.
4. Она налила в вазу воды и поставила в нее цветы. Потом она пошла к окну и поставила вазу на подоконник.
5. Учитель стоит у доски. Он пишет на доске предложение. Ученики сидят за партами. Они пишут это предложение в своих тетрадях.
6. Ник вошел в кухню и сел за стол. Мама стояла у плиты. Она подошла к столу, поставила на стол чашку и налила в чашку чаю.
7. Мы собрали в лесу много грибов.
8. Маша открыла дверь и вошла в дом. В доме никого не было. Медведи были в лесу. В комнате Маша увидела стол. Она подошла к столу. На столе она увидела три тарелки.
9. Катя была в комнате. Она стояла у книжного шкафа.
10. На полу лежал толстый ковер. Дети сели на ковер и начали играть.
11. Где мальчики? — Они играют во дворе.
12. Сейчас зима. На земле лежит снег. На реке лед.
13. Она подошла к доске, взяла мел и начала писать на ней (на доске).
14. Масло на столе. Поставь его в холодильник. А теперь садись за стол. В этом стакане сок. Выпей его и поставь стакан в раковину. Я вымою его позже.
15. Где твоя ручка? — Она в (моем) кармане.
16. Положи в карман платок.
17. Он прыгнул в реку и быстро поплыл к острову.

Запомните следующие словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
At the theatre, at the cinema, at the museum, at the swimming pool, at the library, at the shop, at the port, at the railway station, at the concert, at the exhibition, at the stadium, at the stop, at the factory, at work <sup>1</sup> , at school <sup>1</sup> , at the lesson, at the lecture.	To the theatre, to the cinema, to the museum, to the swimming pool, to the library, to the shop, to the port, to the railway station, to the concert, to the exhibition, to the stadium, to the stop, to the factory, to work <sup>1</sup> , to school <sup>1</sup> , to the lesson, to the lecture.

### Упражнение 146

*Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания, употребляя предлоги **in** или **at**.*

В кухне, в порту, в плавательном бассейне, в парке, в лесу, в театре, в саду, в библиотеке, в реке, в магазине, в стакане, в комнате, в кино, в снегу, в школе, в классе, в доме, в чашке, в музее, в океане.

### Упражнение 147

*Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания, употребляя предлоги **on** или **at**.*

На полке, на подоконнике, на скамейке, на заводе, на стене, на вокзале, на платформе, на полу, на крыше, на выставке, на остановке, на земле, на концерте, на доске, на уроке, на мосту, на стадионе, на снегу, на траве, на работе.

---

<sup>1</sup> Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

## Упражнение 148

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги *at, on, in, to, into*.

1. Где Коля? — Он на лекции. 2. Папа ходит на работу каждый день. 3. Вчера папа был на работе, а мама была дома. 4. Вчера я ходил в библиотеку. В библиотеке я взял очень интересную книгу. 5. Катя сидела за столом. На столе лежали книги и тетради. Папа подошел к столу и поставил на стол вазу. В вазу он поставил цветы. 6. Вчера мы ходили на выставку. На выставке мы видели много картин. 7. Где Том? — Он на стадионе. Он всегда ходит на стадион в воскресенье. А его сестра ходит в плавательный бассейн. Сейчас она в бассейне. 8. Ты любишь ходить в театр? 9. Когда мы пришли на вокзал, мы поставили свои вещи на платформу и сели на скамейку. Мама пошла в магазин и купила лимонад. 10. Вчера на уроке учитель сказал мне: «На доске две ошибки. Иди к доске и исправь их (ошибки)». 11. Вы были вчера на концерте? — Нет, мы работали в библиотеке, а потом мы пошли в парк. В парке мы играли, а потом сидели на траве. 12. Сегодня во дворе не так много ребят. 13. Сегодня на лекции так много студентов.

Обратите внимание на разницу в значении в зависимости от употребления предлогов **to** и **into** со словами **wood, park, garden, yard, etc.**:

пошел, ходил в лес, парк  
и т. д.  
**went TO**

(преодолел какое-то  
расстояние, прежде чем  
дошел)

вошел в парк, лес и т. д.  
**went INTO**

(был рядом и вошел  
внутрь)

### Упражнение 149

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги to или into.*

1. Я пошел в сад. 2. Я вошел в сад. 3. Мы пошли в лес. 4. Мы вошли в лес. 5. Идите в класс. 6. Войдите в класс. 7. Иди в парк. 8. Войди в парк. 9. Она пошла в кухню. 10. Она вошла в кухню. 11. Не ходите в магазин. 12. Не входите в магазин. 13. Она побежала во двор. 14. Она вбежала во двор.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
в постели — <b>in bed</b> <sup>1</sup>	в постель — <b>to bed</b> <sup>1</sup>
в городе — <b>in town</b> <sup>1</sup>	в город — <b>to town</b> <sup>1</sup>
за городом — <b>in the country</b>	за город — <b>to the country</b>

### Упражнение 150

*Вставьте предлоги in или to.*

1. In winter I usually go ... bed at ten o'clock because I go ... school and have to get up early. But in summer, when I don't go ... school and live ... the country, I like to go ... bed late. 2. Do you like to read ... bed? 3. We did not want to stay ... town on such a hot day, so we went ... the country. 4. It is very late. Go ... bed at once. 5. Where is your little sister? — She is ... bed. Mother always puts her ... bed at eight o'clock. 6. In summer my mother does not go ... work and I don't go ... school. We live ... the country. My father goes ...

<sup>1</sup> Обратите внимание на отсутствие артикля в этих словосочетаниях.

work every day, so he stays ... town. But sometimes he comes ... the country after work and goes back ... town early in the morning, when I am still ... bed.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания:	
ГДЕ?	КУДА?
на севере — <b>in the north</b>	на север — <b>to the north</b>
на юге — <b>in the south</b>	на юг — <b>to the south</b>
на востоке — <b>in the east</b>	на восток — <b>to the east</b>
на западе — <b>in the west</b>	на запад — <b>to the west</b>

### Упражнение 151

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги on, in, at, to, into.*

1. Летом они всегда ездят на юг. 2. Мой папа работает на автозаводе, а мама — в библиотеке. Мой старший брат учится в нашем университете, а я учусь в школе. Утром папа идет на автозавод, мама идет в библиотеку, мой брат идет в университет, а я иду в школу. Наша бабушка обычно ходит в магазин утром. В магазине она покупает хлеб и молоко. 3. Мой друг живет на севере. 4. Мы провели лето на юге. 5. В городе было очень жарко, и мы решили поехать за город. После завтрака мы поехали на вокзал. На вокзале было много народу. Люди стояли на платформе и ждали поезда. За городом было чудесно. Сначала мы пошли в лес. Было жарко, но когда мы вошли в лес, стало прохладно. Потом мы подошли к реке. Мы плавали в реке, а бабушка сидела у реки на траве. Вечером мы поехали в город. 6. Владивосток расположен на Дальнем Востоке. 7. Вчера мы были в театре. 8. Позавчера мы были в парке. 9. Завтра мы пойдем

в кино или в музей. **10.** Где твой брат? — Он в комнате, стоит у окна. **11.** Где твоя сестра? — Она в школе. **12.** Где ребенок? — Он в постели. Мама уложила его в постель полчаса назад. **13.** Где твой папа? — Он на работе. **14.** Где твой дедушка? — Он дома. **15.** Где Коля? — Он на стадионе.

Предлог времени: <b>AT</b>
в пять часов — <b>at five o'clock</b>
в полдень — <b>at noon</b>
в полночь — <b>at midnight</b>
на восходе солнца — <b>at sunrise</b>
на закате — <b>at sunset</b>

### Упражнение 152

*Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.*

В четыре часа, в половине шестого, без четверти три, на закате, в четверть пятого, в полночь, в пять минут шестого, без десяти два, в полдень, на восходе солнца, в двадцать пять минут третьего.

Предлог времени: <b>ON</b>
в воскресенье — <b>on Sunday</b>
пятого марта — <b>on the 5th of March</b>

### Упражнение 153

*Вставьте предлоги **at** или **on**.*

**1.** I get up ... seven o'clock or ... a quarter past seven. **2.** ... Sunday I usually get up ... nine o'clock

or ... half past nine. But last Sunday I slept very long and got up only ... noon. **3.** My birthday is ... the ninth of July. **4.** The school year begins ... the first of September. **5.** ... the twenty-fifth of December people celebrate Christmas. **6.** ... Wednesday I usually have a lot of homework. **7.** Lev Tolstoy liked to get up ... sunrise. **8.** Our lessons are usually over ... twenty minutes to two. **9.** They returned from the wood ... sunset. **10.** I began writing my essay ... seven o'clock and finished only ... midnight.

Предлог времени: **IN**

в 1997 году — ***in* 1997**

в марте — ***in* March**

Но: в этом году — ***✓ this year***

в прошлом году — ***✓ last year***

в будущем году — ***✓ next year***

А также: в этом месяце — ***✓ this month***

в прошлом месяце — ***✓ last month***

в будущем месяце — ***✓ next month***

А также: на этой неделе — ***✓ this week***

на прошлой неделе — ***✓ last week***

на будущей неделе — ***✓ next week***

## Упражнение 154

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя предлоги **at, on, in, to.***

В прошлом месяце моя тетя не ходила на работу. Она вставала в десять часов и ложилась спать в полночь. Она часто ходила в театр и в кино. Но



в этом месяце она встает на восходе солнца, потому что она опять ходит на работу. Она работает в нашем университете. Учебный год в университете начинается в сентябре, а кончается в мае. В январе и в июне студенты сдают экзамены. Тетя ходит в университет во вторник, в среду, в четверг и в субботу. В понедельник она всегда работает в библиотеке. В пятницу она обычно ездит за город. Она встает в семь часов и едет на вокзал. За городом она проводит целый день и возвращается в город на закате. На будущей неделе моя тетя поедет в Лондон, а в будущем году — в Нью-Йорк.

Запомните следующие  
устойчивые словосочетания с предлогом **in**:

весной — <b>in spring</b>	утром — <b>in the morning</b>
летом — <b>in summer</b>	днем — <b>in the afternoon</b>
осенью — <b>in autumn</b>	вечером — <b>in the evening</b>
зимой — <b>in winter</b>	Но: ночью — <b>at night</b>

### Упражнение 155

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Четвертого июня мы поедем за город. 2. Я люблю ходить в парк осенью. 3. На этой неделе мы будем встречать наших друзей в аэропорту. Самолет прибывает в семь часов вечера. Я думаю, что мы ляжем спать только в полночь. 4. Прошлой зимой он часто ходил на каток по воскресеньям. 5. На прошлой неделе мы ходили в Русский музей. 6. Летом солнце встает рано утром, а садится поздно вечером. 7. Прошлым летом мы ездили на юг. Когда мы были на юге, мы ходили к морю каждый день. Мы вставали на рассвете и купались в море. В полдень мы обедали и отдыхали. Вечером мы

ходили в парк. На закате мы часто ходили к морю и возвращались домой в половине одиннадцатого или в одиннадцать. **8.** В будущем году мы поедем на Дальний Восток. **9.** На будущей неделе я пойду в театр. **10.** Диккенс родился в 1812 году.

Предлог времени: <b>BY</b>
к пяти часам — <b>by 5 o'clock</b> к 2020 году — <b>by 2020</b> к завтрашнему дню — <b>by tomorrow</b>

Предлог времени: <b>SINCE</b>
с прошлого года — <b>since last year</b> с весны — <b>since spring</b> с 1998 года — <b>since 1998</b> с утра — <b>since morning</b> с трех часов — <b>since 3 o'clock</b>

### Упражнение 156

*Переведите на английский язык следующие словосочетания.*

В пять часов, к пяти часам, с пяти часов, в полдень, к полудню, с полудня, с полуночи, к полуночи, в полночь, с прошлого года, в прошлом году, в этом году, к 2019 году, к двадцатому февраля, двадцатого февраля, с утра, к ночи, ночью, к первому ноября, в ноябре, с лета, во вторник, к пятнице, в половине третьего, к завтрашнему дню, на восходе солнца, к весне, весной, прошлой весной, с прошлой весны, к зиме, в будущем году, к будущему году, со вчерашнего дня.

Обратите внимание на употребление **Present Perfect** в отрицательных предложениях с предлогом **since**:

**I haven't been to the Hermitage since winter.**

### Упражнение 157

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Я не слышал эту песню с прошлой зимы. 2. Она не была в театре с прошлого месяца. 3. Мы не разговаривали об этом с прошлой недели. 4. Ты не подходила к роялю с понедельника. 5. Сейчас уже вечер, а ты с трех часов ничего не сделал. 6. Мы не были в Москве с 1999 года. 7. Он не писал нам с прошлого года. 8. Я не видел его со вчерашнего дня. 9. Она не ела с самого утра. 10. Мы не играли в футбол с лета.

Запомните:

через час — **in an hour**

через год — **in a year**

через два дня — **in two days**

через несколько минут — **in a few minutes**

### Упражнение 158

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Он придет через час. 2. Подождите, пожалуйста, я вернусь через несколько минут. 3. Мы окончим школу через несколько лет. 4. Через два или три года все изменится. 5. Я не был в Эстонии с 2009 года. Будущим летом я поеду туда. Я проведу там все лето и вернусь в Санкт-Петербург к первому сентября. 6. В прошлое воскресенье мы

встали на рассвете и к семи часам были готовы идти. В десять минут восьмого мы отправились. Мы пошли на автобусную остановку. На остановке было мало народу: в воскресенье люди не любят вставать на рассвете. Автобус подошел к остановке через десять минут. Мы сели на автобус, чтобы поехать на вокзал. Через полчаса мы были уже там. На вокзале мы встретили своих друзей на платформе. Через час мы были за городом. Мы пошли в лес. Было жарко, но когда мы вошли в лес, стало прохладно. Мы провели за городом весь день и вернулись в город на закате.

### Предлоги, передающие падежные отношения

Обратите внимание на соответствие некоторых предложных оборотов русским падежным формам:

**of** — родительный

• **the leg of the table** — ножка стола

**to** — дательный

• **explain to me** — объясните мне

### Упражнение 159

*Вставьте предлоги to или of.*

1. The young scientist was trying to prove ... the professor the necessity ... the experiment. 2. London is the capital ... Great Britain. 3. The embankments ... the Neva are faced with granite. 4. It is clear ... me that you don't know your lesson. 5. He was devoted ... his friend. 6. I explained ... the teacher that by the end ... the lesson I had not finished the translation ... the text and that's why I had not handed it ... him. The surprise ... the teacher was great. My explanation seemed strange ... the teacher. 7. He bought a book

... English poems and gave it ... his sister. **8.** I wrote ... him asking to send me a box ... chocolates. **9.** The roof ... the house is very old. **10.** There is a monument ... Pushkin in Arts Square. **11.** Would you like to try a piece ... lemon pie? **12.** He was standing outside the door ... his house and explaining ... the mechanic what was wrong with his car. **13.** He gave her a big bunch ... beautiful flowers. **14.** I sent a letter ... my friend. **15.** The streets ... St Petersburg are straight. **16.** Not so many pages ... this book are torn.

Сочетания существительных с предлогами **with** и **by** соответствуют русскому творительному падежу.

Не путайте употребление этих предлогов:

**with** обозначает орудие (чем произведено действие)

**by** обозначает деятеля (кто совершил действие)

• **with a knife** — ножом

• **by my brother** — братом

## Упражнение 160

*Вставьте предлоги **with** или **by**.*

**1.** He was taken to hospital ... an ambulance. **2.** He was treated ... very effective drugs. **3.** He was cured ... a very skilful doctor. **4.** He wrote his letter ... a pencil. **5.** He was scolded ... his mother. **6.** The boy cut his finger ... a knife. **7.** The boat was carried ... the waves into the open sea. **8.** The teacher was pleased ... our work. **9.** America was discovered ... Columbus. **10.** *Hamlet* was written ... Shakespeare. **11.** We eat soup ... a spoon. **12.** He was killed ... a knife. **13.** He was killed ... the robbers. **14.** He was knocked down ... a big stick. **15.** He was knocked down ... a car.

Запомните употребление предлогов со следующими глаголами и выражениями:

**They waited for me.** — Они ждали меня.

**They looked at me.** — Они смотрели на меня.

**They spoke to me.** — Они говорили со мной.

**They listened to me.** — Они слушали меня.

**They laughed at me.** — Они смеялись надо мной.

**They complained of<sup>1</sup> illnesses.** — Они жаловались на болезни.

**They complained about<sup>2</sup> me.** — Они жаловались на меня.

**They were afraid of me.** — Они боялись меня.

**They answered ✓ my question.** — Они ответили на мой вопрос.

**They entered ✓ the room.** — Они вошли в комнату.

**They turned ✓ the corner.** — Они повернули за угол.

## Упражнение 161

*Вставьте предлоги, где необходимо.*

1. We tried to speak ... him, but he did not want to listen ... us. He did not even look ... us and did not answer ... our questions. 2. Your brother complains ... you. He says you always laugh ... him, never speak ... him and never answer ... his questions. 3. When I entered ... the room, everybody looked ... me with surprise: they had not expected ... me. 4. At the end ... the street she turned ... the corner, walked ... the bus stop and began waiting ... the bus. 5. My mother is

<sup>1</sup> **Complain of** употребляется при жалобах на боли или болезни.

<sup>2</sup> **Complain about** употребляется в остальных случаях. См.: *Longman Dictionary of English Language and Culture*, p. 256: 1) He went to the doctor **complaining of** difficulty in breathing. 2) They **complained** bitterly **about** the injustice of the system.

afraid ... rats. 6. "What do you complain ...?" asked the doctor. 7. Don't enter ... the room. 8. What are you laughing ... ? 9. They did not want to listen ... me. 10. Wait ... me. I'll be back ... a few minutes. 11. Yesterday the teacher spoke ... us about the architecture ... St Petersburg. 12. My grandmother often complains ... headache. 13. I am sorry, I cannot speak ... you now, the professor is waiting ... me. I must go ... the institute and explain ... him some details ... our work. Come ... the evening, I shall listen ... you very attentively and answer ... all your questions. 14. Turn ... the corner ... the house and look ... the flowers grown ... my mother: aren't they beautiful? 15. He was an excellent pupil, and the teachers never complained ... him. 16. She complained ... feeling bad and could not answer ... the questions ... the teacher. 17. ... nine o'clock the lecturer entered ... the hall, walked up ... the table, put his bag ... it, looked ... everybody and began his lecture. The lecture, as all the lectures ... this professor, was very interesting, and the students listened ... him with great attention.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода  
русского предлога **через**:

через час — ***in an hour***

через дорогу — ***across the road***

через поле — ***across the field***

через лес — ***through the wood***

через реку (вброд, вплавь, на лодке) — ***across the river***

через реку (по мосту, по воздуху) — ***over the river***

через забор — ***over the fence***

Обратите внимание на способы перевода  
русского предлога **по**:

по улице — **along (down, up) the street**

по реке — **down (up) the river**

по морю — **across the sea**

по городу — **about the town**

по комнате — **about the room**

по коридору — **along the corridor**

по стране — **about the country**

### Упражнение 162

*Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на способы перевода предлогов **через** и **по**.*

1. Пройдите по этому коридору, заверните за угол в конце коридора и войдите в первую комнату. 2. Через пять минут все сидели за столом и слушали бабушку. 3. Он смотрел на лодки, плывущие по реке. 4. В прошлом году мы путешествовали по Европе. 5. Он шел по улице и смотрел на лица прохожих. 6. Собака подбежала к реке, прыгнула в воду, переплыла реку и вбежала в лес. 7. Он перешел дорогу и вошел в кафе. 8. Она ходила по комнате. 9. Они плавали по южным морям. 10. Иди по этой дорожке через поле и через лес, и через два-три часа ты подойдешь к реке. 11. Они гуляли по городу с рассвета до заката, говорили со многими людьми, смотрели на прекрасные дворцы и памятники. Вечером они вернулись в гостиницу усталые, но довольные. 12. Том Сойер перепрыгнул через забор и побежал по улице. Через несколько секунд он повернул за угол и исчез.



# УПОТРЕБЛЕНИЕ ВРЕМЕН

Спряжение глагола **to be** (быть)  
в **Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)**

I **am**  
he **is**  
she **is**  
it **is**  
  
we **are**  
you **are**  
they **are**

I **am not**  
he **is not**  
she **is not**  
it **is not**  
  
we **are not**  
you **are not**  
they **are not**

**Am** I?  
**Is** he?  
**Is** she?  
**Is** it?  
  
**Are** we?  
**Are** you?  
**Are** they?

Yes, I **am**.  
Yes, he **is**.  
Yes, she **is**.  
Yes, it **is**.  
  
Yes, we **are**.  
Yes, you **are**.  
Yes, they **are**.

No, I **am not**.  
No, he **isn't**.  
No, she **isn't**.  
No, it **isn't**.  
  
No, we **aren't**.  
No, you **aren't**.  
No, they **aren't**.

**Упражнение 163**

*Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple.*

1. What ... your name? — My name ... Shirley Frank. 2. What ... your address? — My address ... 175 Grand Central Parkway. 3. What ... your phone number? — My phone number ... 718-1930. 4. Where ... you from? — I ... from New York. 5. I ... a pupil. 6. My father ... not a teacher, he ... a scientist. 7. ... your aunt a doctor? — Yes, she ... . 8. ... they at home? — No, they ... not at home, they ... at work. 9. My brother ... a worker. He ... at work. 10. ... you an engineer? — No, I ... not. I ... a lawyer. 11. ... your sister a typist? — No, she ... not a typist, she ... a student. 12. ... your brother at school? — Yes, he ... . 13. ... your sister at school? — No, she ... not at school. 14. My sister ... at home. 15. ... this your watch? — Yes, it ... . 16. She ... an actress. 17. This ... my bag. 18. My uncle ... an office worker. 19. He ... at work. 20. Helen ... a painter. She has some fine pictures. They ... on the walls. She has so much paper. It ... on the shelf. The shelf ... brown. It ... on the wall. Helen has a brother. He ... a student. He has a family. His wife ... not from St Petersburg, she ... from Moscow. They ... nice people.

**Упражнение 164**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple.*

1. Как тебя зовут? — Меня зовут Аня. 2. Какой твой адрес? — Мой адрес: Оксфорд Стрит, 45. 3. Откуда ты родом? (... приехала?) — Я из Лондона. 4. Кто этот мужчина на фотографии? — Это мой отец. 5. Как его зовут? — Его зовут Джон. 6. Где он? — Он в Лондоне. 7. Я Лена, а это Коля. Он мой брат. Ему 10 лет, а мне 12 лет. Мы из Петербурга.

8. Я ученик. Я в школе. 9. Мой брат — художник. Он не инженер. 10. Моя сестра на работе. Она врач. 11. Он студент. 12. Вы студент? — Нет, я врач. 13. Моя сестра дома. 14. Мы не в школе. Мы дома. 15. Мой брат — ученик. Он в школе. 16. Ваша мама дома? — Нет, она на работе. 17. Ваш двоюродный брат дома? — Нет, он в школе. Он ученик. 18. Ваша сестра — учительница? — Нет, она студентка. 19. Твой папа на работе? — Нет, он дома. 20. Твоя сестра — машинистка? — Да. — Она дома? — Нет, она на работе. 21. Мой дедушка — ученый. 22. Моя мама — не учительница. Она врач. Она очень хороший врач.

### Упражнение 165

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple.*

1. Меня зовут Катя. 2. Мне 14 лет. 3. Я русская. Я из Санкт-Петербурга. 4. Я ученица. 5. Мой любимый вид спорта — теннис. 6. Я интересуюсь музыкой. 7. Мой любимый предмет — английский язык. 8. Мой папа — программист. Он не интересуется политикой. Его любимые виды спорта — футбол и плавание. 9. Моя мама — зубной врач. Она интересуется искусством. 10. Мы всегда заняты, но мы очень счастливы быть вместе. 11. Чья это ручка? — Это моя ручка. 12. Чья это книга? — Это ваша книга. 13. Чей это стол? — Это стол моего брата. 14. Чья это сумка? — Это сумка моей мамы. 15. Чей это карандаш? — Это карандаш моей сестры. 16. Это твоя тетрадь? — Да. 17. Это тетрадь твоего брата? — Нет, это моя тетрадь. 18. Где ваш стол? — Он посередине комнаты. 19. Где твоя ручка? — Она в моем кармане. 20. Где твоя тетрадь? — Она на столе. 21. Где твоя мама? — Она

на работе. 22. Где твой брат? — Он в школе. 23. Где твоя сестра? — Она дома. 24. Чей это карандаш? — Это мой карандаш. — А где мой карандаш? — Он на столе. 25. Чьи это часы? — Это мои часы. — А где мои часы? — Они на столе. 26. Где твой ноутбук? — Он в кабинете на письменном столе.

### Упражнение 166

*Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple.*

1. Where ... you? — I ... in the kitchen. 2. Where ... Fred? — He ... in the garage. 3. Where ... Lisa and John? — They .. at college. 4. ... you busy? — No, I ... not. Mike ... busy. He ... the busiest person I've ever met. 5. It ... ten o'clock. She ... late again. 6. How ... you? — I ... not very well today. — I ... sorry to hear that. 7. We ... interested in classical music. 8. Vera ... afraid of snakes. 9. My grandmother ... not nervous and she ... rarely upset. She ... the kindest person I've ever seen. My grandmother ... really wonderful. 10. I ... sorry. They ... not at the office at the moment. 11. Where ... the keys? — In your jacket. 12. What ... the time, please? — It is two o'clock. 13. It ... the biggest meal I've ever had. 14. Which sport do you think ... the most dangerous? 15. Chess and aerobics ... not as exciting as skydiving and figure skating. 16. Debt ... the worst kind of poverty. 17. The game ... not worth the candle. 18. Do you have any idea where he ... ? 19. Used cars ... cheaper but less reliable than new cars. 20. What ... the weather forecast for tomorrow? 21. Art ... long, life ... short. 22. You ... the best friend I've ever had. 23. I don't remember what his telephone number ... . 24. Two heads ... better than one. 25. You ... right. That ... a lot of money! Coffee ... really very expensive this week.

Спряжение глагола <b>to be</b> (быть) в <b>Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</b>		
<b>I was</b> <b>he was</b> <b>she was</b> <b>it was</b>  <b>we were</b> <b>you were</b> <b>they were</b>		<b>I was not</b> <b>he was not</b> <b>she was not</b> <b>it was not</b>  <b>we were not</b> <b>you were not</b> <b>they were not</b>
<b>Was I?</b> <b>Was he?</b> <b>Was she?</b> <b>Was it?</b>  <b>Were we?</b> <b>Were you?</b> <b>Were they?</b>	<b>Yes, I was.</b> <b>Yes, he was.</b> <b>Yes, she was.</b> <b>Yes, it was.</b>  <b>Yes, we were.</b> <b>Yes, you were.</b> <b>Yes, they were.</b>	<b>No, I wasn't.</b> <b>No, he wasn't.</b> <b>No, she wasn't.</b> <b>No, it wasn't.</b>  <b>No, we weren't.</b> <b>No, you weren't.</b> <b>No, they weren't.</b>

### Упражнение 167

*Вставьте глагол to be в Past Simple.*

My aunt ... very depressed last Sunday. The weather ... terrible. It ... cold and rainy. Her husband ... not at home. He ... at hospital because he ... sick. Her children ... not at school. They ... not in the yard, they ... in the living room. The TV ... broken. The children ... not only upset, they ... very angry. The neighbours ... not happy because her children ... too noisy.

The house ... not clean. The sink ... broken. There ... dirty dishes on the kitchen table and in the sink. There ... nothing in the fridge. There ... no vegetables for dinner, there ... no juice for her children. There ... not even bread in the house! She ... tired and hungry. She ... just exhausted.

## Упражнение 168

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол *to be* в *Present Simple* или *Past Simple*.

1. Я ученик. 2. Он летчик. 3. Она доктор.  
 4. Мы школьники. 5. Вы рабочие. 6. Ты рабочий.  
 7. Они ученики. 8. Я дома. 9. Он в школе. 10. Она в кино?  
 11. Мы в парке. 12. Они в театре? 13. Она молодая?  
 14. Он старый. 15. Она не старая.  
 16. Они сильные. 17. Она больна. 18. Вы больны?  
 19. Он болен? 20. Я не болен. 21. Я был болен вчера.  
 22. Она не была больна. 23. Мы были в кино.  
 24. Погода была прекрасная. Было тепло и солнечно.  
 Мои дети были в школе, а мой муж был на работе.  
 Я была в саду. Там было много красивых цветов.  
 Это было весной. Я была счастлива.

Спряжение глагола <b>to be</b> (быть) в <i>Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)</i>		
<b>I shall be</b> <b>he will be</b> <b>she will be</b> <b>it will be</b>  <b>we shall be</b> <b>you will be</b> <b>they will be</b>		<b>I shall not be</b> <b>he will not be</b> <b>she will not be</b> <b>it will not be</b>  <b>we shall not be</b> <b>you will not be</b> <b>they will not be</b>
<b>Shall I be?</b> <b>Will he be?</b> <b>Will she be?</b> <b>Will it be?</b>  <b>Shall we be?</b> <b>Will you be?</b> <b>Will they be?</b>	<b>Yes, I shall.</b> <b>Yes, he will.</b> <b>Yes, she will.</b> <b>Yes, it will.</b>  <b>Yes, we shall.</b> <b>Yes, you will.</b> <b>Yes, they will.</b>	<b>No, I shan't.</b> <b>No, he won't.</b> <b>No, she won't.</b> <b>No, it won't.</b>  <b>No, we shan't.</b> <b>No, you won't.</b> <b>No, they won't.</b>

**Упражнение 169**

*Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.*

1. The students ... in the Russian Museum. 2. Last month they ... in the Hermitage. There ... an interesting exhibition there. 3. In two weeks they ... in the Tretyakov Art Gallery. They ... lucky. 4. My father ... a teacher. 5. He ... a pupil twenty years ago. 6. I ... a doctor when I grow up. 7. My sister ... not ... at home tomorrow. 8. She ... at school tomorrow. 9. ... you ... at home tomorrow? 10. ... your father at work yesterday? 11. My sister ... ill last week. 12. She ... not ill now. 13. Yesterday we ... at the theatre. 14. Where ... your mother now? — She ... in the kitchen. 15. Where ... you yesterday? — I ... at the cinema. 16. When I come home tomorrow, all my family ... at home. 17. ... your little sister in bed now? — Yes, she ... . 18. ... you ... at school tomorrow? — Yes, I ... . 19. When my granny ... young, she ... an actress. 20. My friend ... in Moscow now. 21. He ... in St Petersburg tomorrow. 22. Where ... your books now? — They ... in my bag. 23. Where ... your friends? — They ... at the stadium. 24. What colour ... your notebook? — It ... black. 25. The library ... on the right.

**Упражнение 170**

*Вставьте глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.*

Ronald Wood ... a managing director of the First Bank of Kingsville on Main Street. He ... always on a business trip. Yesterday he ... in Geneva. Tomorrow he ... in London. Last week he ... in Chicago. Next week he ... in New Orleans. At the moment he ... in Amsterdam. In two hours he ... in the Hague. Three

days ago he ... in Paris. At the end of his trip he ... usually very tired but happy. He ... with his family now. His sons ... so much excited. They have got new toys from their father. Everybody in the family ... very glad to see him at home again.

### Упражнение 171

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глагол to be в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.*

1. Вчера они были в библиотеке. 2. Сейчас они в школе. 3. Завтра они будут в театре. 4. В данный момент его здесь нет. 5. В воскресенье он будет на концерте. 6. В прошлую субботу он был на стадионе. 7. Мой брат сейчас в школе. 8. Мой брат был вчера в кино. 9. Мой брат будет завтра дома. 10. Ты будешь дома завтра? 11. Она была вчера в парке? 12. Он сейчас во дворе? 13. Где папа? 14. Где вы были вчера? 15. Где он будет завтра? 16. Мои книги были на столе. Где они сейчас? 17. Моя мама вчера не была на работе. Она была дома. 18. Мой друг не в парке. Он в школе. 19. Завтра в три часа Коля и Миша будут во дворе. 20. Мы не были на юге прошлым летом. Мы были в Москве. 21. Завтра мой дедушка будет в деревне. 22. Когда твоя сестра будет дома? 23. Ты будешь летчиком? — Нет, я буду моряком. 24. Моя сестра была студенткой в прошлом году, а сейчас она врач. — Ты тоже будешь врачом? — Нет, я не буду врачом. Я буду инженером. 25. Они не были в кино. 26. Они не в школе. 27. Они дома. 28. Вы были в парке вчера? 29. Он был в школе вчера? 30. Он был рабочим. 31. Она была учительницей. 32. Он будет прекрасным журналистом.



Спряжение глагола <b>to work</b> (работать) <b>в Present Continuous Tense</b> <b>(Present Progressive Tense)</b> (действие в процессе, совершается в тот момент, когда о нем говорят)		
<b>I am working</b> he <b>is working</b> she <b>is working</b> it <b>is working</b>  we <b>are working</b> you <b>are working</b> they <b>are working</b>		<b>I am not working</b> he <b>is not working</b> she <b>is not working</b> it <b>is not working</b>  we <b>are not working</b> you <b>are not working</b> they <b>are not working</b>
<b>Am I working?</b> <b>Is he working?</b> <b>Is she working?</b> <b>Is it working?</b>  <b>Are we working?</b> <b>Are you working?</b> <b>Are they working?</b>	Yes, I <b>am</b> . Yes, he <b>is</b> . Yes, she <b>is</b> . Yes, it <b>is</b> .  Yes, we <b>are</b> . Yes, you <b>are</b> . Yes, they <b>are</b> .	No, I <b>am not</b> . No, he <b>isn't</b> . No, she <b>isn't</b> . No, it <b>isn't</b> .  No, we <b>aren't</b> . No, you <b>aren't</b> . No, they <b>aren't</b> .

### Упражнение 172

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Present Continuous*.

(NOW) 1. Timothy (to feed) his dog. 2. Mr Jones (to clean) his yard. 3. Nancy (to paint) her kitchen. 4. Our neighbours (to wash) their car. 5. I (to wash) my hair. 6. Who (to fix) your sink? 7. What she (to do) now? — She (to dance). 8. The children (to brush) their teeth. 9. What he (do) at the moment? — He (to fix) his bicycle. 10. They (to have) a big dinner together. 11. The boys (to run) about in the garden. 12. I (to do) my homework. 13. John and his friends (to go) to the library. 14. Ann (to sit) at her

desk. She (to study) geography. 15. A young man (to stand) at the window. He (to smoke) a cigarette. 16. The old man (to walk) about the room. 17. The dog (to lie) on the floor. 18. You (to have) a break? 19. What language you (to study)? 20. Who (to lie) on the sofa? 21. What they (to talk) about? 22. It still (to rain). 23. I (to open) an umbrella. 24. John (to play) computer games. 25. My friend (to collect) material for a book that he (to write) now. 26. She (to feel) tired. 27. We (to have) a private lesson in computer science.

### Упражнение 173

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous**.*

(NOW) It (not to rain) any more, it (to clear) up and the sun (to shine). The jazz band (to play) in the park. A lot of people (to listen) to the music and they really (to have) a good time. But they (not to dance) yet. There is a coffee shop there. Only seven people (to sit) there, and only five people (to wait) in the queue. Some people (to have) sandwiches and (to drink) coffee, tea or fruit juices. Boys and girls over there (to laugh) and (to make) a lot of noise. They (to play) games and Tom (to take) pictures. So what (to go) on?

### Упражнение 174

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous**.*

(СЕЙЧАС) 1. Я читаю. 2. Он не пишет. 3. Мы не работаем. 4. Вы читаете? 5. Он спит? 6. Коля и Миша играют в футбол. 7. Катя играет на рояле.

8. Она не поет. 9. Моя сестра спит. 10. Папа пьет чай? 11. Твои родители пьют чай? 12. Я не сплю. 13. Она сидит за столом. 14. Мы делаем упражнение. 15. Мы не купаемся. 16. Они играют во дворе? 17. Нина и Аня моют пол. 18. Коля помогает маме. 19. Ты помогаешь папе? 20. Моя сестра читает интересную книгу. 21. Они идут в школу. 22. Вы идете в школу? 23. Он работает? 24. Твоя бабушка идет в магазин? 25. Он покупает конфеты. 26. Что делает твоя сестра? 27. Где играют дети? 28. Почему ты смеешься? 29. Куда они идут? 30. Что несут эти мальчики? 31. Я сижу в парке на скамейке и кормлю птиц. 32. Мама сидит на диване в гостиной и смотрит телевизор. 33. Это фотография моих друзей. Том играет на гитаре, а Джейн поет. 34. А здесь они танцуют на вечеринке в мой день рождения.

Спряжение глагола <b>to work</b> (работать) <b>в Present Simple Tense (Present Indefinite Tense)</b> (действие совершается обычно)		
<b>I work</b> <b>he works</b> <b>she works</b> <b>it works</b>  <b>we work</b> <b>you work</b> <b>they work</b>		<b>I do not work</b> <b>he does not work</b> <b>she does not work</b> <b>it does not work</b>  <b>we do not work</b> <b>you do not work</b> <b>they do not work</b>
<b>Do I work?</b> <b>Does he work?</b> <b>Does she work?</b> <b>Does it work?</b>  <b>Do we work?</b> <b>Do you work?</b> <b>Do they work?</b>	Yes, I <b>do</b> . Yes, he <b>does</b> . Yes, she <b>does</b> . Yes, it <b>does</b> .  Yes, we <b>do</b> . Yes, you <b>do</b> . Yes, they <b>do</b> .	No, I <b>don't</b> . No, he <b>doesn't</b> . No, she <b>doesn't</b> . No, it <b>doesn't</b> .  No, we <b>don't</b> . No, you <b>don't</b> . No, they <b>don't</b> .

**Упражнение 175**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.*

(USUALLY) 1. My working day (to begin) at seven o'clock. I (to get) up, (to switch) on the radio and (to do) my morning exercises. It (to take) me fifteen minutes. At half past seven we (to have) breakfast. My father and I (to leave) home at eight o'clock. He (to take) a bus to his factory. My mother (to be) a doctor, she (to leave) home at nine o'clock. In the evening we (to gather) in the living room. We (to watch) TV and (to talk). 2. My sister (to get) up at eight o'clock. 3. She (to be) a schoolgirl. She (to go) to school in the afternoon. 4. Jane (to be) fond of sports. She (to do) her morning exercises every day. 5. For breakfast she (to have) two eggs, a sandwich and a cup of tea. 6. After breakfast she (to go) to school. 7. It (to take) her two hours to do her homework. 8. She (to speak) French well.

**Упражнение 176**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.*

(USUALLY) 1. Andrea Schatzmann, an exchange student from Switzerland, (to live) with the Connor family in San Francisco. She (to get) up at 7 am and (to take) a shower. She normally (not to have) breakfast. At half past seven she (to catch) the bus. Her first class (to start) at a quarter past eight. She always (to have) lunch at 12 o'clock in the cafeteria. The cafeteria food (to be) OK and it (to be) cheap too. Her afternoon classes (to be) from 1.15 till 3.00 pm, so she (to be) at school all day. She usually (to have) dinner with the Connors at about 8.00. On Satur-

days she (to have) lunch at the restaurant. Once a week, usually on Sunday mornings, she (to go) swimming. A few friends usually (to go) along, too. One of her friends has got a car, so he (to pick) them up and then he (to drive) them home. After swimming they often (to go) out for a pizza. On Saturday evenings she sometimes (to go) out with friends to a party or maybe to a concert. Sometimes she (to invite) friends to her house and they (to listen) to music and (to talk). Mr and Mrs Connor often (to take) them for a camping weekend to the seaside or to the mountains. From time to time she (to call) her family in Switzerland. They never (to talk) for very long because it (to be) expensive. She usually (to call) on Sundays because it (to be) cheaper then.

2. What time Andrea usually (to get) up? 3. When she (to catch) the bus? 4. She (to take) a shower in the morning? 5. She (to go) home for lunch? 6. When she (to go) swimming? 7. How she (to get) to the pool? 8. What she (to do) on Saturday evenings?

### Упражнение 177

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.*

(ОБЫЧНО) 1. Я работаю. 2. Мы работаем. 3. Они не работают. 4. Вы работаете? — Да. 5. Он работает? — Нет. Он учится. 6. Мой брат не учится. Он работает. 7. Ты носишь очки? 8. Вы помогаете людям? 9. Он любит читать сказки? 10. Она любит играть на скрипке? 11. Моя сестра не читает книг. 12. Наша бабушка любит спать на диване. 13. Вы любите отдыхать в кресле? 14. Мы едим и пьем в кухне. 15. Мой брат не любит читать газеты. 16. Мы спим в спальне. 17. Мой брат спит на диване в гостиной. 18. Моя сестра одевается перед

зеркалом. 19. Мой дядя пишет книги. 20. Мы пишем упражнения в школе. 21. Я трачу свои карманные деньги на мороженое. 22. Он все время читает и не любит смотреть телевизор.

### Упражнение 178

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.*

1. Где ты живешь? — Я живу в Москве. 2. Когда у тебя каникулы? — В январе. 3. Что тебе больше всего нравится в школе? 4. Мой брат работает в больнице. Он врач. Он встает в двадцать минут восьмого. Он работает утром и днем. Вечером он не работает. Вечером он отдыхает. 5. Твоя сестра говорит по-французски? — Нет. Она говорит по-немецки, а ее муж говорит по-английски. 6. Когда вы встаете? — Я встаю без четверти семь. 7. Когда встает твой брат? — Он встает без двадцати восемь. — А твоя сестра тоже встает без двадцати восемь? — Нет. Мой брат ходит в школу, а моя сестра не ходит в школу. Она еще не ученица. Она встает в девять часов. 8. Он не моет руки перед едой. 9. Этот мальчик свистит в классе. 10. Он не играет ни на каком музыкальном инструменте. 11. Они играют в футбол и любят смотреть мультфильмы. 12. Они любят школьные каникулы, особенно летние. 13. День рождения у девочки 31 декабря. 14. Поэтому она получает много подарков.

### Упражнение 179

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple.*

Мой дядя — инженер. Он очень занят. Его рабочий день начинается рано утром. Он встает

в семь часов. Он умывается, одевается и завтракает. После завтрака он идет на работу. Он работает в институте. Он любит свою работу. Он женат. Его жена — врач. Она работает в больнице. Вечером она изучает французский язык. Она посещает курсы французского языка. Мой дядя не говорит по-французски. Он говорит по-русски и по-немецки. Он изучает английский язык. Вечером он посещает курсы английского языка. Сын моего дяди — ученик. Он ходит в школу. В школе он изучает английский и японский языки.

Сравните употребление  
***Present Continuous*** и ***Present Simple***

### Упражнение 180

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Present Continuous*** или в ***Present Simple***.*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. I (to take) my sister to school now.                | I (to take) her to school every day.          |
| 2. He (to help) his father now.                        | He (to help) his father very often.           |
| 3. At the moment they (to go) to the river for a swim. | They usually (to go) to the river for a swim. |
| 4. She (to play) the violin now.                       | She (to play) the violin every day.           |
| 5. I (to read) now.                                    | I (to read) every day.                        |
| 6. He (to sleep) now.                                  | He (to sleep) every night.                    |
| 7. We (to drink) tea now.                              | We (to drink) tea every morning.              |

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 8. They (to go) to school now.           | They (to go) to school every morning.           |
| 9. I (not to sleep) now.                 | I (not to sleep) in the daytime.                |
| 10. She (not to drink) coffee now.       | She (not to drink) coffee after lunch.          |
| 11. We (not to watch) TV now.            | We (not to watch) TV in the morning.            |
| 12. They (not to eat) now.               | They (not to eat) at the lesson.                |
| 13. My mother (not to work) now.         | My mother (not to work) at an office.           |
| 14. You (to work) now?                   | You (to work) every day?                        |
| 15. He (to play) now?                    | He (to play) in the afternoon?                  |
| 16. They (to eat) now?                   | They (to eat) at school?                        |
| 17. Your sister (to rest) now?           | Your sister (to rest) after school?             |
| 18. What you (to do) now?                | What you (to do) every morning?                 |
| 19. What you (to read) now?              | What you (to read) after dinner?                |
| 20. What they (to eat) now?              | What they (to eat) for breakfast?               |
| 21. What your brother (to drink) now?    | What your brother (to drink) in the evening?    |
| 22. Everybody (to have) a good time now? | Everybody (to have) a good time every Saturday? |
| 23. She (to take) medicine now?          | How often she (to take) medicine?               |
| 24. Where they (to go) now?              | Where they (to go) on Sunday?                   |
| 25. They (to speak) English now?         | What language they usually (to speak)?          |



**Упражнение 181**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago. 2. He (to work) in the centre of Chicago? 3. He (not to work) in the centre of Chicago. 4. They (to read) a lot of books. 5. They (to read) many books? 6. They (not to read) many books. 7. The children (to eat) soup now. 8. The children (to eat) soup now? 9. The children (not to eat) soup now. 10. You (to play) volleyball well? 11. When you (to play) volleyball? 12. What Nick (to do) in the evening? 13. He (to go) to the cinema in the evening? 14. We (not to dance) every day. 15. Look! Kate (to dance). 16. Kate (to sing) well? 17. Where he (to go) in the morning? 18. He (not to sleep) after dinner. 19. My granny (to sleep) after dinner. 20. When you (to sleep)? 21. Nina (not to sleep) now. 22. Where John (to live)? — He (to live) in England. 23. My friends from Switzerland (to speak) four languages. 24. Elvire (to speak) English, German and French? — Yes, she ... . 25. She only (not to speak) Italian.

**Упражнение 182**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. Tom (to play) football on Saturday. 2. He (not to play) football every day. 3. I (to wear) a suit now. 4. I (not to wear) jeans now. 5. My friend (not to like) to play football. 6. I (not to read) now. 7. He (to sleep) now? 8. We (not to go) to the country in winter. 9. My sister (to eat) sweets every day. 10. She (not to eat) sweets now. 11. They (to do) their homework in the afternoon. 12. They (not to go) for a walk in the evening. 13. My father (not to work) on Sunday.

14. He (to work) every day. 15. I (to read) books in the evening. 16. I (not to read) books in the morning. 17. I (to write) an exercise now. 18. I (not to write) a letter now. 19. They (to play) in the yard now. 20. They (not to play) in the street now. 21. They (to play) in the room now? 22. He (to help) his mother every day. 23. He (to help) his mother every day? 24. He (not to help) his mother every day. 25. You (to go) to school on Sunday? 26. She (to work) in a shop now? 27. He (to deliver) furniture now? 28. You (to go) to the opera with your friends? Who (to be) your favourite opera singer?

### Упражнение 183

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. His father (not to watch) TV at the moment. He (to sleep) because he (to be) tired. 2. Pat (not to cook) dinner at the moment. She (to talk) on the phone. She (to cook) dinner every Monday. 3. I (not to drink) coffee now. I (to write) an English exercise. 4. I (not to drink) coffee in the evening. I (to drink) coffee in the morning. 5. Your friend (to do) his homework now? 6. Your friend (to go) to school in the morning? 7. Look! The baby (to sleep). 8. The baby always (to sleep) after dinner. 9. My grandmother (not to work). She is on pension. 10. My father (not to sleep) now. He (to work) in the garden. 11. I usually (to get) up at seven o'clock in the morning. 12. What your sister (to do) now? — She (to wash) her face and hands. 13. When you usually (to come) home from school? — I (to come) at three o'clock. 14. Where your cousin (to work)? — He (to work) at a hospital. 15. Your sister (to study) at college? — No, she (to go) to school. 16. My cousin (to go) to school every day. 17. My mother (not to play) the piano now.

She (to play) the piano in the morning. **18.** When you (to listen) to the news on the radio? **19.** Who (to make) breakfast for you now? **20.** You (to read) a magazine and (to think) about your holiday at the moment? **21.** They (to be) good dancers but they (not to go) to discos very often. **22.** What she (to talk) about right now?

### Упражнение 184

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

**1.** I (to sit) in the waiting room at the doctor's now. **2.** I (not to work) in my office now. **3.** Eric (to talk) about his holiday plans, but Kenny (not to listen) to him. He (to think) about his new car at the moment. **4.** My friend (to live) in St Petersburg. **5.** My cousin (not to live) in Moscow. **6.** The children (not to sleep) now. **7.** The children (to play) in the yard every day. **8.** They (not to go) to the stadium on Monday. **9.** She (to read) in the evening. **10.** She (not to read) in the morning. **11.** She (not to read) now. **12.** I (to write) an essay now. **13.** I (not to drink) milk now. **14.** I (to go) for a walk after dinner. **15.** I (not to go) to the theatre every Sunday. **16.** He (not to work) now. **17.** He (to play) now. **18.** He (to play) now? **19.** My mother (to work) in a factory. **20.** My aunt (not to work) in a shop. **21.** You (to work) in an office? **22.** Your father (to work) in this factory? **23.** You (to play) chess now? **24.** Look at the sky: the clouds (to move) slowly, the sun (to appear) from behind the clouds, it (to get) warmer. **25.** How is your brother? — He is not well yet, but his health (to improve) day after day. **26.** Listen! Who (to play) the piano in the next room? **27.** Henry usually (to wear) glasses and now he (to wear) sunglasses. **28.** Who (to listen) to music on his personal stereo over there right now?

Запомните глаголы, не употребляющиеся во временах группы **Continuous**:

**to be, to know, to understand, to think<sup>1</sup>, to recognize, to want, to like, to dislike, to see, to hear, to believe, to have<sup>2</sup>.**

Эти глаголы надо употреблять в **Present Simple**, даже если действие совершается в момент речи.

### Упражнение 185

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. I (not to know) what to give my brother for his birthday. 2. They (to want) to publish this book in July? 3. She (to think) he (to drive) dangerously. 4. He (to understand) that he (to eat) noisily, but he always (to forget) about it. 5. Who that man (to be) who (to stand) in the doorway? — You (not to recognize) him? It (to be) John, my cousin. 6. I (to have) no time now, I (to have) dinner. 7. Your family (to leave) St Petersburg in summer? — Yes, we always (to go) to the seaside. We all (to like) the sea. Mother (to stay) with us till the end of August, but father (to return) much earlier. 8. Where Tom and Nick (to be) now? — They (to have) a nice walk in the garden. 9. What you (to do) here now? — We (to listen) to tape recordings. 10. You (to want) to see my father? — Yes, I ... . 11. Michael (to know) German rather well. He (to want) to know English, too, but he (to have) little time for it now. 12. What magazine you (to read)? — It (to be) a French magazine. There (to be)

<sup>1</sup> **to think** — только в значении «считать, полагать».

<sup>2</sup> **to have** — только в своем прямом значении «иметь». В словосочетаниях типа **to have breakfast, to have a lesson, to have a break, to have a rest, to have a talk** глагол **to have** употребляется также и во временах группы **Continuous**.

good articles on sports here. You (to be) interested in sports? — Yes, I ... . But I (not to know) French. **13.** We (to have) an English lesson now. **14.** He (to feel) in a position to lend her money. **15.** I (to think) she (not to feel) safe there. **16.** You (to see) what I (to mean)? **17.** You (to hear) what she (to say)? **18.** He (not to feel) at liberty to tell you the truth. **19.** Ron has got a new job. He (to earn) a fortune as a managing director. They (to think) he (to be) a bag of money. **20.** They (to come) tonight? — Yes, I (to believe) so. **21.** I (to believe) in myself at the moment. **22.** He (to dislike) walking, he (to like) jogging.

### Упражнение 186

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

One Sunday Agnes and her mother went to the zoo. The girl was very excited. She was interested in everything she saw.

“Mother, look,” she said. “There (to be) a monkey in this cage. It (to eat) an apple. Now it (to give) a bite to another monkey. I (to think) monkeys (to like) apples very much.”

“Yes, dear,” said her mother.

“Now I (to want) to go and see the lions and tigers. Where they (to live), mother?”

“In that big house over there. Come along.”

Agnes enjoyed the lion's house a lot. “Mother,” she said, “the tiger (to want) a drink: it (to go) to the dish of water there in the corner. And the lion (to look) right at me. You (to think) it (to want) to eat me up? When the lions and tigers (to have) their dinner, mother?”

“The keepers (to bring) them large pieces of meat every day at four o'clock. And they (to make) a lot of noise before their dinner time, so everybody (to know) they (to be) hungry.”

**Упражнение 187**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. I often (to go) to see my friends in the evening.  
2. We sometimes (to go) to the cinema or to a disco club on Sunday. 3. Andrew (to get) up very early as he (to live) far from school. He (to be) never late.  
4. It (to be) six o'clock in the evening now. Victor (to do) his homework. His sister (to read) a book. His mother and grandmother (to talk). 5. I (to write) a letter to my grandmother who (to live) in Novgorod. I (to write) to her very often. 6. It (to take) me forty minutes to get to school. 7. Hello, Pete, where you (to go)? — I (to hurry) to school. 8. When your lessons (to begin) on Monday? — They (to begin) at nine o'clock. 9. Where your sister (to be)? — She (to do) her homework in the next room. 10. It usually (to take) me an hour to do my written exercises. 11. Where Boris (to be)? I (to look) for him. — He (to have) dinner. 12. I (to look) for a cassette recorder. You (to have) anything on sale? — Take a look at this little Sonic Walkman. — No, I (not to want) this kind. — Well, this Supersound might interest you. It (to be) a good size, it (to be) stereo and it (to have) a radio to listen to the news. 13. I (not to know) about you, but I (to go) out to the cinema.

**Упражнение 188**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Simple**.*

1. You (to keep) to any special diet? — Well, I (not to think) it (to be) good to eat a lot of meat.

I usually (to have) meat only once a week. I (to eat) lots of fruit and vegetables. **2.** He (to learn) English now because he (to want) to get a better job. **3.** The teacher (to know) the girl often (not to argue) with pupils. **4.** I (to think) she often (to worry). **5.** Barbara's boss (to see) she (to be) always late for work. **6.** I (to call) my son in Chicago now. I (to want) to call him every month but it (to be) very expensive. **7.** You (to hear) me now? How your job (to go)? — Great! I (to enjoy) it a lot. The only problem I (to have) here (to be) that the food (to be) so good. I (to eat) too much! I (to get) really fat. **8.** Ruth (to learn) English now because she (to like) learning languages and she (to want) to impress everybody. **9.** Listen to that man! You (to understand) what language he (to speak)? **10.** Your English (to get) better? — Yes, I (to think) so. **11.** We (to know) he never (to take) risks. **12.** They (to think) he (to learn) fast, he (to know) English well and he (to speak) English fluently. **13.** Don't disturb him. He just (to work) at his English. **14.** I (not to like) to watch TV very often. But at the moment I (to enjoy) my favourite film *Gone with the Wind*. And I (to be) very happy. **15.** You (to have) any idea where Rick (to be)? I (not to see) him at work now. — He (to visit) his friends in Spain. **16.** Hurry up! We (not to have) much time left. — I (to come)! **17.** She (to try) to lose weight, I (to think). She always (to have) light lunches. **18.** She (to try) to do her best. **19.** My little brother (not to play) the piano very well. That (to be) why he (to practise) the piano again. **20.** My grandmother (to be) busy. She (to bake) an apricote pie. She (to bake) pies every Sunday. **21.** Tom (to be) tired. He (to be) embarrassed because he (to yawn) his head off. **22.** I (to be) sad. That (to be) why I (to cry).

Спряжение глагола <b>to work</b> (работать) в <b>Future Simple Tense (Future Indefinite Tense)</b> (действие будет совершаться в будущем)		
<b>I shall work</b> he <b>will work</b> she <b>will work</b> it <b>will work</b>  we <b>shall work</b> you <b>will work</b> they <b>will work</b>		<b>I shall not work</b> he <b>will not work</b> she <b>will not work</b> it <b>will not work</b>  we <b>shall not work</b> you <b>will not work</b> they <b>will not work</b>
<b>Shall I work?</b> <b>Will he work?</b> <b>Will she work?</b> <b>Will it work?</b>  <b>Shall we work?</b> <b>Will you work?</b> <b>Will they work?</b>	Yes, I <b>shall</b> . Yes, he <b>will</b> . Yes, she <b>will</b> . Yes, it <b>will</b> .  Yes, we <b>shall</b> . Yes, you <b>will</b> . Yes, they <b>will</b> .	No, I <b>shan't</b> . No, he <b>won't</b> . No, she <b>won't</b> . No, it <b>won't</b> .  No, we <b>shan't</b> . No, you <b>won't</b> . No, they <b>won't</b> .

### Упражнение 189

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Future Simple**.*

1. I want to get a medical checkup. I (to go) to my doctor tomorrow. 2. He (to give) me a complete examination. 3. The nurse (to lead) me into one of the examination rooms. 4. I (to take) off my clothes and (to put) on a hospital gown. 5. Dr Setton (to come) in, (to shake) my hand, and (to say) hello. 6. I (to stand) on his scale so he can measure my height and my weight. 7. He (to take) my pulse. 8. Then he (to take) my blood pressure. 9. After he takes my blood pressure, he (to take) some blood for a blood analysis. 10. He (to examine) my eyes, ears, nose, and throat. 11. He (to listen) to my heart with



a stethoscope. **12.** Then he (to take) a chest X-ray and (to do) a cardiogram. **13.** After the checkup I (to go) home and (to wait) for Dr Setton's call. **14.** Dr Setton (to call) me tomorrow afternoon and (to say) to me: "Stop worrying! Your blood analysis is excellent." He is a very good doctor.

Сравните употребление ***Present Continuous***,  
***Present Simple*** и ***Future Simple***

### Упражнение 190

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous**, **Present Simple** или **Future Simple**.*

**1.** I (to play) chess tomorrow. **2.** I (not to play) chess tomorrow. **3.** You (to play) chess tomorrow? **4.** He (to play) chess every day. **5.** He (not to play) chess every day. **6.** He (to play) chess every day? **7.** They (to play) chess now. **8.** They (not to play) chess now. **9.** They (to play) chess now? **10.** Nick (to walk) in the park now. **11.** Nick (to go) to school every day. **12.** Nick (to go) to school tomorrow. **13.** I (to miss) your excellent cooking! **14.** You ever (to buy) presents? **15.** You (to think) it (to be) easy or difficult to choose the right presents for people? **16.** What present your mother (to receive) for her next birthday?

**17.**

A: The weather (to be) unpredictable these days.

B: Well, maybe it (to be) warm and sunny.

A: It (to get) cold, and look at those clouds. I (to think) it (to be) cold and damp.

B: You (to be) right. It (to get) cold. My feet (to freeze). You (to know), it might snow.

A: You never (to know). They (say) fog (to cover) the area early tomorrow morning. It (to clear) and (to become) sunny by noon. So it might be beautiful this afternoon, too.

B: You (to kid)? I (to freeze). Where the bus (to be)?  
Oh, how dreadful! We still (to wait) for the bus.  
I can't wait any longer. The bus never (to arrive)  
on time. I (to go) now. You (to come) or (to stay)?

### Упражнение 191

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous, Present Simple или Future Simple.*

1. You (to come) to my place next Sunday?  
2. You (to read) this book next week? 3. You (to read) books every day? 4. You (to read) a book now?  
5. I (not to see) him tomorrow. 6. What you (to do) tomorrow? 7. What your friend (to do) tomorrow?  
8. Where you (to go) next summer? 9. Where you (to go) every morning? 10. Where you (to go) now?  
11. Look! Mary (to dance). 12. She (to dance) every day. 13. She (to dance) tomorrow? 14. He (to go) to the theatre tomorrow.  
15. We (to go) to school in the morning. 16. Look! Kate (to go) to school. 17. You (to help) your mother tomorrow?  
18. I (not to play) the guitar now. 19. My brother (to play) the guitar every evening. 20. They (not to take) care of the garden next summer.  
21. You (to like) apples? 22. You (to eat) apples tomorrow? 23. Nick (to read) a lot of books. 24. Mother (to work) every day.  
25. He (not to sleep) now. 26. Your brother (to go) to the exhibition next Sunday? 27. We (not to go) to the zoo tomorrow.  
28. I (not to learn) the poem now. 29. She (to live) in San Francisco. 30. My father (to shoot) very well. 31. He is very strong. Look! He (to carry) a very heavy box.

### Упражнение 192

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Continuous, Present Simple или Future Simple.*

1. My sister (not to like) coffee. 2. When you (to go) to bed every day? 3. What he (to read) now?

4. What he (to read) every day? 5. What he (to read) tomorrow? 6. You (to give) me this book tomorrow? 7. Where she (to be) tomorrow? 8. Where she (to go) tomorrow? 9. She (to go) to the country with us tomorrow? 10. They (to stay) at home tomorrow. 11. What you (to do) now? I (to see) that you (not to read). 12. When you (to finish) your homework? It (to be) very late, it (to be) time to go to bed. 13. How you usually (to spend) evenings? 14. What you (to do) in the country next summer? 15. They (not to drink) tea now. I (to think) they (to watch) TV. 16. What your father (to drink) in the evening? 17. When you (to get) up every day? — I (to get) up at seven o'clock. 18. My brother usually (not to get) up at seven o'clock. As a rule, he (to get) up at six o'clock, but tomorrow he (to get) up at seven o'clock. 19. Why she (to come) home so late tomorrow? 20. We (to go) to the country the day after tomorrow. 21. Our friends always (to go) to the country for the weekend. 22. Look! The kitten (to play) with its tail. 23. Your parents (to watch) TV now? 24. My sister (not to rest) now. She (to help) mother in the kitchen. She (to help) mother in the kitchen every day.

Не забывайте употреблять **настоящее время** вместо будущего в придаточных предложениях времени и условия после союзов **if, when, as soon as, before, after, till (until)**.

### Упражнение 193

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в нужном времени.*

1. Before you (to cross) the park, you will come to a supermarket. 2. When you (to cross) the park, you will see the hospital. 3. If you (to translate) this

article into Russian, I shall use it in my report. 4. If she (to be) in St Petersburg now, she will meet you at the railway station. 5. If you (not to hurry), you will miss the train. 6. If it (to rain), we shan't go to the country. 7. When my friend (to come) to St Petersburg, we shall go to the Russian Museum. 8. What will you be doing when he (to come) to your place? 9. Don't forget to pay for your dinner before you (to leave) the canteen. 10. I shall be able to translate this article if you (to give) me a dictionary. 11. You will have to work hard at home if you (to miss) the lesson. 12. Where will you go when you (to come) to London? 13. The child won't be healthy if you (not to give) him much fruit. 14. I shan't have dinner before mother (to come) home. 15. What will you do if you (not to finish) your homework tonight? 16. She will wait for him till he (to come) back. 17. What do you want to do after you (to leave) school? 18. I'll call you as soon as I (to get) home from the hospital.

### Упражнение 194

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple** или **Future Simple**. (Все предложения относятся к будущему.)*

1. If I (to stay) some more days in your town, I (to call) on you and we (to have) a good talk. 2. He (to go) to the Public Library very often when he (to be) a student. 3. As soon as I (to return) from school, I (to ring) you up. 4. You (to pass) many towns and villages on your way before you (to arrive) in Moscow. 5. I (to stay) at home till she (to come). Then we (to go) to the theatre if she (to bring) the tickets. 6. I (to go) to university after I (to leave) school. 7. When he (to return) to St Petersburg, he (to call) on us. 8. If I (to see) him, I (to tell) him about their

letter. **9.** We (to gather) at our place when my brother (to come) back from Africa. **10.** I (to sing) this song with you if you (to tell) me the words. **11.** I hope you (to join) us when we (to gather) in our country house the next time. **12.** What you (to do) when you (to come) home? **13.** When they (to cross) the road, they (to see) the hotel. **14.** Before she (to get) to the theatre, she (to go) past the shopping centre. **15.** What we (to do) if it (to rain) tonight? **16.** What she (to do) if she (to see) her best friend again? **17.** If the bus (to be) very crowded, you (to be) exhausted by the time you (to get) to work. **18.** If it (to be) very cold tonight, our car (not to start) in the morning.

### Упражнение 195

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple** или **Future Simple**. (Все предложения относятся к будущему.)*

**1.** If the weather (to be) nice, we probably (to go) to the beach. **2.** If he still (to have) a cold and (not to feel) better, he (not to go) to a disco. **3.** If you (to decide) to forget about your diet, you (to eat) a piece of wedding cake tomorrow. **4.** If I (to drink) too much champagne at my friend's wedding, I (to get) a bad headache. **5.** If they (to go) to California next year, they (to visit) his friend in San Francisco. **6.** If she (not to work) properly, her boss (to fire) her and (to hire) my sister. **7.** I (to see) you before you (to start)? **8.** What he (to do) when he (to come) home? **9.** Where they (to go) if the weather (to be) fine? **10.** He (to ring) me up when he (to return) home. **11.** If it (to rain), we (to stay) at home. **12.** She (to walk) home if it (not to be) too cold. **13.** I am sure he (to come) to say goodbye to us before he (to leave) St Petersburg. **14.** Please turn off the light when

you (to leave) the room. **15.** If we (to be) tired, we (to stop) at a small village halfway to Moscow and (to have) a short rest and a meal there. **16.** If you (to miss) the 10.30 train, there is another at 10.35. **17.** She (to make) all the arrangements about it before she (to fly) there. **18.** Before he (to start) for London, he (to spend) a week or two at a holiday resort not far from here. **19.** He (to watch) videos after he (to finish) his homework.

### Упражнение 196

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple** или **Future Simple**. (Все предложения относятся к будущему.)*

**1.** My grandmother is superstitious. She always says to me, "If you (to spill) salt, you should throw a little salt over your left shoulder. If you (not to do) this, you (to have) bad luck. If you (to break) a mirror, you (to have) bad luck for seven years."  
**2.** I (not to speak) to him until he (to apologize).  
**3.** Peter (to introduce) us to his friends as soon as we (to meet) them. **4.** We (to go) to the station to meet Sergei when he (to come) to St Petersburg.  
**5.** Don't go away until mother (to come) back. Give her the note as soon as she (to come). **6.** You (to go) to the library with us? — No, I ... . I (to stay) here and (to help) Jane with her grammar. I (to come) to the library after I (to finish). **7.** Ring me up before you (to come). **8.** I (to speak) to Mary if I (to see) her today. **9.** If you (to ask) me a difficult question, I (to be) nervous. If I (to be) nervous, I (to make) a mistake. If I (to make) a mistake, the other students (to laugh) at me. If the other students (to laugh) at me, I (to be) embarrassed. And if I (to be) embarrassed, I (to cry). So please don't ask me a difficult question!

### Упражнение 197

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple**, **Present Continuous** или **Future Simple**.*

1. It (to be) cold in autumn. It often (to rain). A cold wind often (to blow). 2. The weather (to be) fine today. It (to be) warm, the sun (to shine) brightly. A soft wind (to blow). Small white clouds (to sail) in the sky. 3. Don't go out: it (to rain) heavily. 4. Take your raincoat with you. I am afraid it (to rain) in the evening and you (to get) wet through if you (not to put) it on. 5. Every spring birds (to come) to our garden and (to sing) in the trees. 6. Listen! Somebody (to sing) in the next room. 7. It usually (not to snow) at this time of the year. 8. What the weather (to be) like now? It (to snow)? — No, it ... . 9. We (to go) out of town to ski on Sunday? — Yes, we ... if it (to snow) this week and if there (to be) a lot of snow everywhere. 10. What you (to do) tomorrow? — We (to go) out of town if the weather (not to change) for the worse. You (to come) with us? — With pleasure, if only I (not to have) too much work to do at home. 11. If we (to have) TV sets at our supermarket, they (to inform) customers about things in the store. 12. If we (to play) music, it (to produce) the right atmosphere. 13. If we (to put) in cameras, they (to stop) people stealing things. 14. If we (to employ) more assistants, they (to help) our customers.

### Упражнение 198

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple** или **Future Simple**.*

1. Он сделает упражнения по английскому языку, если у него не будет других дел. 2. Если я не помогу ему, он завтра не напишет контрольную работу. 3. Он не пойдет в библиотеку сегодня вечером.

4. Если он не пойдет в библиотеку, он будет дома.  
 5. Мы будем дома завтра. 6. Если мы будем дома завтра, мы посмотрим эту программу по телевизору. 7. Завтра ее не будет дома. 8. Если ее завтра не будет дома, оставь ей записку. 9. Завтра погода будет хорошая. 10. Если завтра погода будет хорошая, мы поедем за город. 11. Когда она приходит в школу, она снимает пальто. 12. Когда она придет в школу, она снимет пальто. 13. Как только он вспоминает эту забавную сцену, он начинает смеяться. 14. Как только он вспомнит эту забавную сцену, он начнет смеяться. 15. Я приду домой в шесть часов. 16. Когда я приду домой, я позвоню вам. 17. Она позвонит нам вечером. 18. Если она позвонит вам, попросите ее принести мне книгу. 19. Я увижу Тома завтра. 20. Как только я увижу Тома, я расскажу ему об этом. 21. Я поеду в Париж на будущей неделе. 22. Перед тем как я поеду в Париж, я позвоню вам.

Спряжение глагола <b>to work</b> (работать) в <b>Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</b>		
Правильные глаголы (действие совершалось в прошлом)		
<b>I worked</b> he <b>worked</b> she <b>worked</b> it <b>worked</b>  we <b>worked</b> you <b>worked</b> they <b>worked</b>		<b>I did not work</b> he <b>did not work</b> she <b>did not work</b> it <b>did not work</b>  we <b>did not work</b> you <b>did not work</b> they <b>did not work</b>
<b>Did I work?</b> <b>Did he work?</b> <b>Did she work?</b> <b>Did it work?</b>  <b>Did we work?</b> <b>Did you work?</b> <b>Did they work?</b>	Yes, I <b>did</b> . Yes, he <b>did</b> . Yes, she <b>did</b> . Yes, it <b>did</b> .  Yes, we <b>did</b> . Yes, you <b>did</b> . Yes, they <b>did</b> .	No, I <b>didn't</b> . No, he <b>didn't</b> . No, she <b>didn't</b> . No, it <b>didn't</b> .  No, we <b>didn't</b> . No, you <b>didn't</b> . No, they <b>didn't</b> .



Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать) в <b>Past Simple Tense (Past Indefinite Tense)</b>		
Неправильные глаголы (действие совершалось в прошлом)		
<b>I wrote</b> he <b>wrote</b> she <b>wrote</b> it <b>wrote</b>  we <b>wrote</b> you <b>wrote</b> they <b>wrote</b>		<b>I did not write</b> he <b>did not write</b> she <b>did not write</b> it <b>did not write</b>  we <b>did not write</b> you <b>did not write</b> they <b>did not write</b>
<b>Did I write?</b> <b>Did he write?</b> <b>Did she write?</b> <b>Did it write?</b>  <b>Did we write?</b> <b>Did you write?</b> <b>Did they write?</b>	Yes, I <b>did</b> . Yes, he <b>did</b> . Yes, she <b>did</b> . Yes, it <b>did</b> .  Yes, we <b>did</b> . Yes, you <b>did</b> . Yes, they <b>did</b> .	No, I <b>didn't</b> . No, he <b>didn't</b> . No, she <b>didn't</b> . No, it <b>didn't</b> .  No, we <b>didn't</b> . No, you <b>didn't</b> . No, they <b>didn't</b> .

### Упражнение 199

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple**.*

1. What your neighbours (to do) yesterday?
2. Mr Smith (to fix) his car yesterday morning.
3. His wife (to water) her lovely flowers.
4. Their children (to clean) the yard and then they (to play) basketball.
5. In the evening their boys (to listen) to loud music and (to watch) TV.
6. Their little girl (to cry) a little and then (to smile).
7. Her brothers (to shout) at her.
8. Mrs Smith (to work) in the kitchen.
9. She (to bake) a delicious apple pie.
10. She (to cook) a nice dinner.
11. She (to wash) the dishes and (to look) very tired.
12. The children (to brush) their teeth, (to yawn) a little and (to go) to bed.
13. Their

mother (to change) her clothes and (to brush) her hair. Then she (to talk) on the phone. **14.** Her husband (to smoke) a cigarette and (to talk) to his wife. **15.** They (to wait) for the bus. The bus (to arrive) at 9 o'clock. **16.** They (to visit) their friends. **17.** They (to dance) a lot there. **18.** Mr and Mrs Smith (to rest) very well last night. They really (to have) a wonderful time with their friends. **19.** Mr Smith (to fix) his car yesterday morning? Mrs Smith (to water) her lovely flowers? Their children (to clean) the yard? They (to play) basketball? When their boys (to watch) TV? Who (to bake) a delicious lemon pie? Mrs Smith (to cook) a good dinner? The children (to go) to bed? Why Mr Smith and Mrs Smith (to have) a wonderful time last night? Where they (to be)?

### Упражнение 200

*Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.*

On Monday we have five lessons. The first lesson is Russian. At this lesson we write a dictation and do some exercises. Nick goes to the blackboard. He answers well and gets a "five". Pete does not get a "five" because he does not know his lesson. After the second lesson I go to the canteen. I eat a sandwich and drink a cup of tea. I do not drink milk. After school I do not go home at once. I go to the library and change my books. Then I go home.

### Упражнение 201

*Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени (что рассказала мама).*

On Tuesday I get up at half past six. I go to the bathroom and wash my hands and face and clean

my teeth. Then I dress, go to the kitchen and cook breakfast for my family. At half past seven my son gets up and has breakfast. I have breakfast with my son. My son eats a sandwich and drinks a cup of tea. I don't drink tea. I drink coffee. After breakfast my son leaves home for school. I don't leave home with my son. On Tuesday I don't work in the morning. I work in the afternoon. In the evening I am at home. My husband and my son are at home, too. We rest in the evening. My son watches TV, my husband reads newspapers and I do some work about the house. At about eleven o'clock we go to bed.

### Упражнение 202

*Перепишите следующий текст в прошедшем времени.*

Boris wakes up when it is already quite light. He looks at his watch. It is a quarter to seven. Quick! Boris jumps out of bed and runs to the bathroom. He just has time to take a cold shower and drink a glass of tea with delicious sandwiches. He is in a hurry to catch the 8 am train.

At the railway station he meets three other boys from his group. They all have small backpacks and fishing rods.

In less than an hour they get off the train at a small station near a wood. They walk very quickly and soon find themselves on the shore of a large lake. The boys spend the whole day there fishing, boating and swimming.

They return home late at night, tired but happy.

Сравните употребление  
***Present Simple*** и ***Past Simple***

**Упражнение 203**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Past Simple.*

1. His sister (to study) English every day. 2. She (to study) English two hours ago. 3. Your brother (to go) to school last Friday? — Yes, he ... . 4. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 5. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 6. My brother (to wash) his face every morning. 7. Last night he (to wash) his face with soap and water. 8. I (not to have) history lessons every day. 9. We (not to rest) yesterday. 10. My brother (not to drink) coffee yesterday. 11. My mother always (to take) a bus to get to work, but yesterday she (not to take) a bus. Yesterday she (to walk) to her office. 12. You (to talk) to the members of your family every day? — Yes, I ... . But yesterday I (not to talk) to them: I (to be) very busy yesterday. 13. You (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday? — No, I ... . Yesterday I (to come) home from school at half past eight. I (to be) very tired. I (to have) dinner with my family. After dinner I (to be) very thirsty. I (to drink) two cups of tea. Then I (to rest). 14. Mary (to like) writing stories. 15. Last week she (to write) a funny story about her pet. 16. You (to tell) your mother the truth about the money? 17. You (to wear) your polka-dot dress to work? — Yes, I ... . I (to wear) it yesterday. 18. We (to like) to go to the beach. We (to enjoy) swimming in the ocean last weekend.

**Упражнение 204**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple или Past Simple.*

1. Tom always (to eat) breakfast. 2. Yesterday he (not to eat) breakfast because he (to get) up late.

3. We (to like) to cook but we (not to like) to wash the dishes. 4. He never (to shout) at his students. He (to be) a wonderful teacher, I remember. 5. My friend (to know) Spanish very well. 6. Who (to ring) you up an hour ago? 7. He (to live) on the third floor. 8. It (to take) you long to find his house yesterday? 9. When your lessons (to be) over on Monday? 10. I (to have) dinner with my family yesterday. 11. Her friends (to be) ready at five o'clock. 12. One of her brothers (to make) a tour of Europe last summer. 13. Queen Elizabeth II (to be) born in 1926. She (to become) Queen of England in 1952. 14. You always (to get) up at seven o'clock? — No, sometimes I (to get) up at half past seven. 15. Antonio Stradivari (to make) wonderful violins. 16. Who (to paint) the world-known picture "Mona Lisa"? 17. She (to know) all the works of Chopin. She (to enjoy) listening to his waltz last night. 18. Steven's friends (to come) to his birthday party last night and (to give) him wonderful presents. His parents (to cook) a special dinner for him. His girlfriend (to promise) to come, but she (not to be) there. He (to try) to phone, but he couldn't get through. He (to be) really upset. She was the only one who (not to wish) him a Happy Birthday.

Сравните употребление

***Present Simple, Past Simple и Future Simple***

### Упражнение 205

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Simple, Past Simple** или **Future Simple**.*

1. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock every day. 2. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock tomorrow. 4. I (not to go) to

the cinema every day. 5. I (not to go) to the cinema yesterday. 6. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. 7. You (to watch) TV every day? 8. You (to watch) TV yesterday? 9. You (to watch) TV tomorrow? 10. When you (to leave) home for school every day? 11. When you (to leave) home for school yesterday? 12. When you (to leave) home for school tomorrow? 13. My brother (to go) to work every day. He (to leave) home at a quarter past eight. As the office he (to work) at (to be) near our house, he (to walk) there. He (not to take) a bus. Yesterday he (not to go) to work. Yesterday he (to get) up at nine o'clock. 14. You (to have) a PT lesson yesterday? — No, I ... . 15. What you (to buy) at the shop yesterday? — I (to buy) a book. 16. Yesterday my father (not to read) newspapers because he (to be) very busy. He (to read) newspapers tomorrow. 17. What mark she (to get) at her exam last week?

### Упражнение 206

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.*

1. He (to turn) on the TV to watch cartoons every morning. 2. He (to turn) on the TV to watch cartoons yesterday morning. 3. He (to turn) on the TV to watch cartoons tomorrow morning. 4. I always (to go) to the Altai Mountains to visit my relatives there. 5. I (to be) very busy last summer and I (not to go) there. 6. I (not to go) there next year because it (to cost) a lot of money and I can't afford it. 7. They (to enjoy) themselves at the Philharmonic yesterday evening? 8. Who (to take) care of the child in the future? 9. How often you (to go) to the dentist? 10. We (not to have) very good weather, but we still (to have) a good time during our short stay in London. 11. She

(to do) all the washing up in their house. **12.** He even (not to know) how to use the washing machine. **13.** Two years ago they (to be) rich and money (to be) never a problem. **14.** You (to think) you (to be) happy in your new neighbourhood? **15.** When the chicken soup (to be) ready? **16.** The customs officers at JFK airport in New York (to arrest) that young man when he (to arrive). **17.** I (to like) to get on with my friends, so I often (to do) what they (to want) to do. **18.** When your birthday (to be)? **19.** When you (to get) your watch? **20.** Who (to create) Mickey Mouse?

Сравните употребление ***Present Continuous***, ***Present Simple***, ***Past Simple*** и ***Future Simple***

### Упражнение 207

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: ***Present Continuous***, ***Present Simple***, ***Past Simple*** или ***Future Simple***.

**1.** Kate (to cook) dinner every day. **2.** Kate (to cook) dinner tomorrow. **3.** Kate (to cook) dinner now. **4.** Kate (to cook) dinner yesterday. **5.** I (not to eat) ice cream every day. **6.** I (not to eat) ice cream now. **7.** I (not to eat) ice cream tomorrow. **8.** I (not to eat) ice cream yesterday. **9.** He (to spend) last summer in the country. **10.** He (not to spend) last summer in the country. **11.** He (to spend) last summer in the country? **12.** Where he (to spend) last summer? **13.** She (to help) mother yesterday. **14.** She (not to help) mother yesterday. **15.** She (to help) mother yesterday? **16.** How she (to help) mother yesterday? **17.** You (to go) to school every day? **18.** You (to go) to school now? **19.** You (to go) to the south next summer? **20.** You (to go) abroad last summer? **21.** What

your brother (to do) every day? **22.** What your brother (to do) now? **23.** What your brother (to do) tomorrow? **24.** What your brother (to do) yesterday? **25.** What you (to get) for your birthday?

### Упражнение 208

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Continuous, Present Simple, Past Simple или Future Simple.*

**1.** Various kinds of sports (to be) popular in Russia. **2.** Both children and grown-ups (to be) fond of sports. **3.** What (to be) the matter with her? She (to be) so excited. — I (not to know). **4.** Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the stadium to see the match which (to take) place there today. **5.** You (to know) that a very interesting match (to take) place last Sunday? **6.** He (to go) to the south a week ago. **7.** When I (to be) about fifteen years old, I (to enjoy) playing football. **8.** Our football team (to win) many games last year. **9.** Where Boris (to be)? — He (to play) chess with his friend. **10.** I (to be) sorry I (to miss) the match yesterday. But I (to know) the score. It (to be) 4 to 2 in favour of the Russian team. I (to be) absolutely happy. **11.** I (to think) Nellie (to leave) for Moscow tomorrow. **12.** I (to be) in a hurry. My friends (to wait) for me. **13.** You (to be) at the theatre yesterday. You (to like) the opera? — Oh yes, I (to enjoy) it greatly. **14.** We (to expect) you (to go) to London next summer. **15.** Her English (not to be) excellent, but she (to work) on it. **16.** A week ago they (not to know) what to think. **17.** She (to worry) a lot at the moment, but the problems (not to be) very great. **18.** Last Tuesday he (to be) upset and (to have) no idea where to go. **19.** Could you tell me the way to Trafalgar Square? I (to go) the right way?



### Упражнение 209

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Continuous**, **Present Simple**, **Past Simple** или **Future Simple**.

1. My friend (to go) to the library every Wednesday. 2. He (not to go) to the country yesterday. 3. Why you (to go) to the shop yesterday? 4. We (to grow) tomatoes next summer. 5. What you (to do) now? 6. He (to sleep) now. 7. Where your father (to work) last year? 8. She (to go) to the south next summer? 9. He (not to watch) TV yesterday. 10. Yesterday we (to write) a paper. 11. I (to buy) a very good book last Tuesday. 12. Granny (to go) shopping but (not to buy) many things yesterday. 13. What you (to buy) in the supermarket tomorrow? — A lot of things. 14. Don't make noise! Father (to work). 15. We (to go) on a walking tour last Sunday. 16. Your brother (to go) to the country with us next Sunday? 17. Granny (not to cook) dinner now. 18. We (to cook) our meals on a fire last summer. 19. My sister (to wash) the dishes every morning. 20. When you (to go) to school? 21. What you (to prepare) for breakfast tomorrow? 22. You (to invite) your cousin to stay with you next summer? 23. How you (to help) your sister last summer? 24. I (to send) a letter to my friend tomorrow. 25. Every morning on the way to school I (to meet) my friends. 26. His grandfather (to listen) to rock'n'roll music. That (to be) strange! He always (to listen) to classical music.

### Упражнение 210

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Continuous**, **Present Simple**, **Past Simple** или **Future Simple**.

1. Max (not to be) here. He (to wash) his car. He (to wash) it every weekend. 2. He (not to play) the piano

tomorrow. 3. We (to see) a very good film last Sunday. 4. Your mother (to cook) every day? 5. We (to make) a fire last summer. 6. I (to spend) last summer at the seaside. 7. Where you (to spend) last summer? 8. Where he (to spend) next summer? 9. What your mother (to do) now? — She (to cook) dinner. 10. I (not to play) computer games yesterday. 11. Last Sunday we (to go) to the theatre. 12. I (to meet) my friend yesterday. 13. I (to write) a letter to my cousin yesterday. 14. You (to write) a dictation tomorrow? 15. I (not to write) a report now. 16. Mother (to cook) a marvellous dinner yesterday. 17. Nick (not to go) to school tomorrow. — I (not to think) so.

<p>Спряжение глагола <b>to work</b> (работать)  <b>в Past Continuous Tense (Past Progressive Tense)</b>  (действие в процессе, совершалось в определенный момент или протекало в течение четко ограниченного периода времени в прошлом)</p>		
<p><b>I was working</b>  he <b>was working</b>  she <b>was working</b>  it <b>was working</b></p> <p>we <b>were working</b>  you <b>were working</b>  they <b>were working</b></p>		<p><b>I was not working</b>  he <b>was not working</b>  she <b>was not working</b>  it <b>was not working</b></p> <p>we <b>were not working</b>  you <b>were not working</b>  they <b>were not working</b></p>
<p><b>Was I working?</b>  <b>Was he working?</b>  <b>Was she working?</b>  <b>Was it working?</b></p> <p><b>Were we working?</b>  <b>Were you working?</b>  <b>Were they working?</b></p>	<p>Yes, I <b>was</b>.  Yes, he <b>was</b>.  Yes, she <b>was</b>.  Yes, it <b>was</b>.</p> <p>Yes, we <b>were</b>.  Yes, you <b>were</b>.  Yes, they <b>were</b>.</p>	<p>No, I <b>wasn't</b>.  No, he <b>wasn't</b>.  No, she <b>wasn't</b>.  No, it <b>wasn't</b>.</p> <p>No, we <b>weren't</b>.  No, you <b>weren't</b>.  No, they <b>weren't</b>.</p>

Сравните употребление ***Present Continuous***

(действие протекает в момент речи)

и ***Past Continuous***

(действие протекало в определенный момент  
в прошлом)

### Упражнение 211

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Present Continuous*** или ***Past Continuous***.*

1. I (to write) an English exercise now. 2. I (to write) an English exercise at this time yesterday. 3. My little sister (to sleep) now. 4. My little sister (to sleep) at this time yesterday. 5. My friends (not to do) their homework now. They (to play) volleyball. 6. My friends (not to do) their homework at seven o'clock yesterday. They (to play) volleyball. 7. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday. 8. She (not to read) now. 9. She (to go) to school now. 10. What you (to do) now? — I (to drink) tea. 11. You (to drink) tea at this time yesterday? — No, I (not to drink) tea at this time yesterday, I (to eat) a banana. 12. My sister is fond of reading. She (to read) the whole evening yesterday, and now she (to read) again. 13. Look! My cat (to play) with a ball. 14. When I went out into the garden, the sun (to shine) and birds (to sing) in the trees. 15. You (to eat) ice cream now? 16. You (to eat) ice cream when I rang you up yesterday? 17. What your father (to do) now? 18. What your father (to do) from eight till nine yesterday? 19. Why she (to cry) now? 20. Why she (to cry) when I saw her yesterday? 21. I (to enjoy) my holiday now.

Сравните употребление  
***Past Simple*** и ***Past Continuous***

Обратите внимание на обстоятельства  
времени, характерные для ***Past Continuous***:

**at ... o'clock yesterday**  
**when mother came home**  
**from 5 till 6 yesterday**  
**the whole evening**

Обратите также внимание  
на следующие два предложения:

**We played chess in the evening.**  
(вечером) — ***Past Simple***

**We were playing chess the whole evening.**  
(весь вечер) — ***Past Continuous***

## Упражнение 212

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Past Simple*** или ***Past Continuous***.

1. I (to go) to the cinema yesterday. 2. I (to go) to the cinema at four o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to go) to the cinema when you met me. 4. I (to do) my homework the whole evening yesterday. 5. I (to do) my homework when mother came home. 6. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 7. I (to do) my homework from five till eight yesterday. 8. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock yesterday. 9. I (not to play) the piano yesterday. I (to write) a letter to my friend. 10. I (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. I (to read) a book. 11. He (not to sleep) when father came home. He (to do) his homework. 12. When I (to go) to school the day before yesterday, I met Mike and Pete. They (to talk) and (to laugh). They told me a funny story. Soon I (to laugh), too.

I still (to laugh) when we came to school. After school I (to tell) this story at home. My father and mother (to like) it very much. **13.** When we were in the country last summer, I (to go) to the woods one day. In the woods I (to find) a little fox cub. It could not run. It (to injure) its leg. I (to decide) to help the cub. I (to bring) it home. Every day I (to feed) it and (to take) care of it. I (to do) it the whole summer. Now the fox cub is quite well. It (to leave) my house. It lives in the woods again.

### Упражнение 213

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.*

**1.** I (to play) computer games yesterday. **2.** I (to play) computer games at five o'clock yesterday. **3.** He (to play) computer games from two till three yesterday. **4.** We (to play) computer games the whole evening yesterday. **5.** My brother (not to play) tennis yesterday. He (to play) tennis the day before yesterday. **6.** My sister (not to play) the piano at four o'clock yesterday. She (to play) the piano the whole evening. **7.** When I came into the kitchen, mother (to cook). **8.** She (to cook) the whole day yesterday. **9.** We (to wash) the floor in our flat yesterday. **10.** We (to wash) the floor in our flat from three till four yesterday. **11.** You (to do) your homework yesterday? **12.** You (to do) your homework from eight till ten yesterday? **13.** Why she (to sleep) at seven o'clock yesterday? **14.** He (to sit) at the table the whole evening yesterday. **15.** What Nick (to do) when you came to his place? **16.** What you (to do) when I rang you up? **17.** I (not to sleep) at nine o'clock yesterday. **18.** What he (to do) yesterday? — He (to read) a book. **19.** What he (to do) the whole evening yesterday? — He (to read) a book. **20.** She (to sleep) when you came home? — No, she (to knit).

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения:

- **When mother *came* home, I *was* reading.**

***came*** — однократное действие (**пришла**)

***Past Simple***

***was reading*** — действие в процессе (**читал**)

***Past Continuous***

- **When mother *was reading*, I *came* home.**

***was reading*** — действие в процессе (**читала**)

***Past Continuous***

***came*** — однократное действие (**пришел**)

***Past Simple***

### Упражнение 214

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

1. When I (to come) home, my little sister (to sleep). 2. When Nick (to come) home, his brother (to play) with his toys. 3. When mother (to come) home, I (to do) my homework. 4. When father (to come) home, Pete (to sleep). 5. When mother (to come) home, the children (to play) on the carpet. 6. When I (to get) up, my mother and father (to drink) tea. 7. When I (to come) to my friend's place, he (to watch) TV. 8. When I (to see) my friends, they (to play) football. 9. When I (to open) the door, the cat (to sit) on the table. 10. When Kate (to open) the door, the children (to dance) round the fir-tree. 11. When Tom (to cross) the street, he (to fall). 12. When I (to go) to school, I (to meet) my friend. 13. When we (to go) to the cinema, we (to meet) grandmother. 14. When grandmother (to go) home, she (to see) many children in the yard. 15. When Henry (to walk) about in the forest, he (to find) a bear cub. 16. When we (to walk) about in the forest,

we (to see) a hare. **17.** When I (to wash) the floor, I (to find) my old toy under the sofa. **18.** When granny (to read) a book on the sofa, she (to fall) asleep. **19.** When I (to play) in the yard, I suddenly (to see) my old friend. **20.** When Nick (to run) about in the yard, he (to fall).

### Упражнение 215

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

**1.** The girl (to cook) dinner when the lights (to go) out. She (to burn) herself. **2.** The boy (to hurt) himself while he (to skate). **3.** When the woman (to enter) the room, the children (to feed) the goldfish. **4.** When I (to visit) my friends in Denmark, I (to buy) two presents for my family. **5.** When it (to start) raining, we (to swim) in the river. **6.** Yesterday at one o'clock I (to have) lunch at the canteen. **7.** When he (to come) in, I (to do) my exercises. **8.** What you (to do) at eight o'clock yesterday? **9.** At this time yesterday I (to go) home. **10.** You (to sleep) when I (to go) out. **11.** He (to read) on the sofa when I (to come) in and (to sit) down beside him. **12.** I (to walk) along the street with my friend when a tram (to pass). **13.** She (to look) out of the window when I (to see) her. **14.** We (to answer) the teacher's questions when the headmistress (to enter) the classroom. **15.** They (to drink) tea when I (to come) home. **16.** He (to walk) along the river when a boat (to pass). **17.** The old man (to think) about his plan when he (to fall) asleep. **18.** We (to listen) to an interesting lecture yesterday. **19.** When I (to enter) the classroom, the teacher (to write) words on the blackboard and the pupils (to copy) them into their exercise books. **20.** They (to get) ready to go out when it (to begin) to rain.

## Упражнение 216

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в *Past Simple* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I (to go) to the theatre yesterday. 2. At seven o'clock yesterday I (to go) to the theatre. 3. What you (to do) at 5 o'clock yesterday? — I (to play) the piano. 4. When I (to come) to school, the children (to stand) near the classroom. 5. We (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday. 6. When I (to prepare) breakfast in the morning, I (to cut) my finger. 7. Last year I (to go) to the United States. 8. You (to go) to Great Britain last year? — No, I (to go) to France. 9. What you (to do) yesterday? — I (to translate) a very long article. 10. When I (to ring) up my friend, he (to sleep). 11. While my grandfather (to watch) TV, he (to fall) asleep. 12. When my friend (to come) to see me, I (to do) my homework. 13. When I (to go) to the stadium, I (to meet) Kate and Ann. 14. When Nick (to ring) me up yesterday, I (to help) mother. 15. When the children (to walk) through the wood, they (to see) a fox. 16. When I (to come) home, my sister (to wash) the floor. 17. When Mike (to play) in the yard, he (to find) a ball. 18. When I (to draw) yesterday, I (to break) two pencils. 19. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to go) to the shop. 20. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) hide-and-seek.

Обратите внимание на следующие предложения:

**Father was reading at 7 o'clock yesterday.**  
действие в процессе — **Past Continuous**

**Father came home at 7 o'clock yesterday.**  
однократное действие — **Past Simple**



**Упражнение 217**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

1. Father (to watch) TV at ten o'clock yesterday.  
2. I (to go) to bed at nine o'clock yesterday. 3. I (to finish) my homework at nine o'clock yesterday.  
4. I (to play) the piano at five o'clock yesterday.  
5. He (to begin) to do his homework at four o'clock yesterday. 6. She (to play) the flute at four o'clock yesterday.  
7. I (to meet) Nick at three o'clock yesterday. 8. When I (to come) home, Kate (to play) the piano.  
9. When I (to meet) John, he (to go) to the railway station. 10. When I (to go) to the museum, I (to see) a big crowd of people in the street.  
11. They (to play) in the yard in the evening yesterday. 12. They (to play) in the yard the whole evening yesterday.  
13. I (to clean) my teeth at eight o'clock in the morning yesterday. 14. We (to go) to the wood in summer. 15. When the teacher (to open) the door of the classroom, the pupils (to sit) at their desks.  
16. He (to get) up at seven o'clock yesterday. 17. Father (to come) home at six o'clock yesterday. 18. I (to read) a book at six o'clock yesterday. 19. She (to fall) asleep at eleven o'clock yesterday. 20. Mother (to drink) tea at eleven o'clock yesterday.

**Упражнение 218**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

1. Last Sunday we (to go) skiing in the country. There (to be) already a lot of snow in the fields and we (to enjoy) ourselves. We (to ski) for two hours and a half. 2. They (to meet) at the station two hours ago. 3. Where you (to spend) last Sunday? 4. We (to be) in a hurry because only twenty minutes (to be) left be-

fore the beginning of the performance. 5. I (to play) the violin when my friend (to come) in. He (to invite) me to the theatre and I (to accept) the invitation with pleasure. 6. He (to ring) up his friend and (to ask) him about the homework. 7. When I (to come) to the theatre, my friend already (to wait) for me. 8. When I (to go) to the dentist's, I (to break) my arm. 9. When the teacher (to walk) into the class-room, the boys (to listen) to pop music and the girls (to eat) chips and (to drink) lemonade. 10. She (to go) to the bank when I (to meet) her. She (not to go) to the doctor's. 11. What you (to do) when the accident (to happen)? — I (to walk) out of the hospital. 12. He (to leave) the bank, when the thieves (to take) his money.

### Упражнение 219

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.*

1. The cat (to take) a piece of fish and then (to run) away. 2. He (to read) a newspaper when I (to come) in. 3. Yesterday I (to get) up at eight o'clock. 4. The train (to start) at fifteen minutes to ten. 5. He (to put) on his coat and cap, (to open) the door and (to go) out. 6. At this time yesterday I (to watch) a play by Chekhov at the theatre. 7. He (to come) back to St Petersburg on the 15th of January. 8. I (to go) to the institute when I (to see) him. 9. At this time yesterday we (to have) dinner. 10. He (to write) a letter when I (to come) in. 11. He (to make) a report when I (to leave) the meeting. 12. Yesterday he (to write) a letter to his friend. 13. When I (to look) at them, they (to smile) at me. 14. What you (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 15. I (to go) to bed at half past eleven. 16. Yesterday the lesson (to begin) at nine o'clock. 17. When somebody (to knock) on

the door, she (to argue) with her husband. **18.** When Pete (to jog) in the park in the morning, he (to lose) his expensive mobile phone. **19.** When the police (to take) the thief to the car, I (to go) to the cinema to see the new Tom Cruise film. **20.** He (to shave) when he (to hear) her scream.

### Упражнение 220

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.*

**1.** I (to wash) the dishes after dinner. **2.** I (to wash) the dishes from six till seven yesterday. **3.** She (to finish) cooking at four o'clock yesterday. **4.** At half past four yesterday we (to have) dinner. **5.** We (to work) the whole morning yesterday. **6.** Mother (to cook) dinner at three o'clock yesterday. **7.** They (to go) to the wood last Sunday? **8.** When they (to sail) down the river, they (to see) a little island. **9.** They (to translate) a difficult text yesterday. **10.** I (to open) the window at six o'clock yesterday. **11.** You (to go) to the cinema yesterday? **12.** I (not to see) Mike last week. **13.** When I (to open) the door, my friends (to sit) around the table. **14.** When you (to begin) doing your homework yesterday? **15.** We (to discuss) the latest news from three till four yesterday. **16.** When I (to read) the newspaper yesterday, I (to find) an interesting article on UFOs. **17.** You (to watch) TV yesterday? — Yes, we (to watch) TV the whole evening yesterday. **18.** When you (to go) to bed yesterday? **19.** I (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. **20.** At half past ten yesterday I (to sleep). **21.** When I (to come) home from school yesterday, my little brother (to sit) on the floor with all his toys around him. He (to play) with them. I (to tell) him to put his toys into the box as he (to make) too much noise.

**Упражнение 221**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.*

1. I (to feed) my cat with fish yesterday. 2. What you (to do) at four o'clock yesterday? — I (to feed) my cat. 3. What your brother (to do) yesterday? — He (to play) computer games. 4. I (to begin) repairing my camera at six o'clock yesterday. 5. At five o'clock yesterday Helen (to cook) soup. 6. What you (to do) when your sister (to come) home yesterday? 7. You (to have) supper at nine o'clock yesterday? 8. He (not to go) to the shop yesterday. 9. Nick (to go) to bed at ten o'clock yesterday. 10. Rick (to sleep) at eleven o'clock yesterday. 11. When we (to play) in the yard yesterday, it suddenly (to start) raining heavily. 12. I (to see) Mike when he (to cross) the street. 13. He (to begin) repairing his bicycle in the morning yesterday. 14. He (to repair) his bicycle the whole day yesterday. 15. He (to finish) repairing his bicycle in the evening yesterday. 16. We (to play) badminton from nine till eleven yesterday. 17. Kate (not to go) for a walk yesterday. She (to write) an essay the whole day yesterday. 18. When your father (to come) home yesterday? — He (to come) home at seven o'clock. 19. When my father (to come) home yesterday, my mother (to make) supper. 20. We (not to go) on a walking tour last summer.

**Упражнение 222**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Continuous.*

We (to walk) down the street in the direction of Mike's house, when we (to see) him in the window of a bus that (to pass) by. He (to recognize) us, too, but

he could not get off as the bus (to be) overcrowded. We (to be) very sorry that we (to have) no chance to speak to him. But we could do nothing and (to decide) to go back. At that very moment we (to hear) Mike's voice behind us. "How funny," he (to say), "I (to go) to your place when I suddenly (to see) you here. I am so glad to see you."

### Упражнение 223

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

The sun (to go) down behind the hills when I (to reach) a village which (to be) only a few miles from the sea. The working day (to be) over, and the villagers (to come) home from the fields. Along the road two boys (to drive) cows and sheep in the direction of the village. I (to approach) a group of people standing near the road and (to ask) them if I could find a place in the village to spend the night. An old man (to say) he would help me. He (to take) me to his small cottage at the far end of the street. A fire (to burn) in the stove when we (to enter) the house. One girl of about eighteen (to prepare) supper in the kitchen while two other girls still (to do) something in the kitchen garden near the house. The old man (to invite) me to have supper with them. They all (to seem) to be nice people and we (to have) a friendly talk. After supper my new friends and I (to go) out into the garden. The moon (to shine) high in the sky, and the night (to be) warm and beautiful. That evening (to be) very pleasant, and I'll remember it along time.

Сравните употребление **Present Simple** и **Past Simple**, **Present Continuous** и **Past Continuous**

**Упражнение 224**

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple, Past Simple, Present Continuous** или **Past Continuous**.

1. Where you (to be) yesterday? — I (to be) at home the whole day. — How strange. I (to ring) you up at two o'clock, but nobody (to answer). — Oh, I (to be) in the garden. I (to read) your book and (not to hear) the telephone. 2. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? — I (to work) in the library. — I (to be) there, too, but I (not to see) you. 3. Nina (to celebrate) her birthday yesterday. Her room looked beautiful, there (to be) many flowers in it. When I (to come) in, somebody (to play) the piano, two or three pairs (to dance). 4. Listen! Somebody (to play) the piano. 5. I (to like) music very much. 6. When I (to look) out of the window, it (to rain) heavily and people (to hurry) along the streets. 7. What you (to do) at seven o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) supper. 8. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that all my family (to sit) round the table. Father (to read) a letter from my uncle, who (to live) in Kiev. 9. Yesterday I (to work) at my English from five till seven. 10. It (to rain) the whole day yesterday. 11. Where your sister (to be) now? — She (to be) in her room. She (to do) her homework. 12. He (to brush) his teeth at the moment. He (to clean) them thoroughly morning and night. 13. Don't disturb her while she (to sleep). 14. You (to talk) nonsense. You never (to talk) sense. 15. My mother (to sit) in the sunlight now and I (to set) the table.

**Упражнение 225**

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple, Past Simple, Present Continuous** или **Past Continuous**.

1. We (to have) a postcard from them two days ago. They (to say) they (to have) a marvellous time.

2. While she (to shop) this morning, she (to lose) her money. She (not to know) how. 3. They (to announce) our flight. We (to have) a problem. One of our suitcases (to miss). 4. Who (to speak) there? — I (not to know). 5. He (not to smoke). He (not to smoke) now. When he (to be) at the office yesterday, he (not to smoke), he (to work) hard. 6. When my sister (to wash) her skirt, she (to find) a pound note in the pocket. 7. When you (to learn) German? 8. We (to go) home now because it (to be) late. 9. Who you (to wait) for? 10. Her car (to break) down yesterday while she (to drive) to work. 11. When and where it (to happen)? 12. She always (to wear) nice clothes for work. Today she (to wear) a nice blouse and a dark skirt. 13. What she (to watch) at the moment? 14. I (to see) my friend in the street yesterday, but he (to run) for a bus and he (not to have) time to speak to me. 15. What your son (to do)? — He (to study) computer science. 16. What you (to do) this weekend? 17. When she (to open) the door, a man (to stand) on the doorstep. It (to be) her uncle, but she (not to recognize) him because he (to wear) dark glasses. 18. Last night we (to go) to a café to meet our friends.

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен:

***Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple;  
Present Continuous, Past Continuous***

### Упражнение 226

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: ***Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous.***

1. Where your brother (to work)? — He (to work) at an institute. 2. Your grandmother (to sleep) when

you (to come) home yesterday? 3. What your brother (to do) tomorrow? 4. I (not to go) to the shop yesterday. I (to go) to the shop tomorrow. 5. Where Kate (to go) when you (to meet) her yesterday? 6. Look at these children: they (to skate) very well. 7. You (to skate) last Sunday? — Yes, we (to skate) the whole day last Sunday. We (to skate) again next Sunday. 8. My brother can skate very well. He (to skate) every Sunday. 9. What you (to do) now? — I (to enjoy) the party. 10. What you (to do) at three o'clock yesterday? — I (to have) dinner. 11. You (to have) dinner now? 12. Every day the boss (to enter) the office at nine o'clock. 13. Yesterday the boss (to enter) the office at half past nine. 14. When the boss (to come) tomorrow? 15. At six o'clock yesterday we (to listen) to a very interesting lecture. 16. When I (to enter) the office, the secretary (to type) some letters. 17. My friend (to ring) me up at eight o'clock yesterday. 18. Look! My friends (to play) football. 19. Kate (not to write) letters every day. 20. You (to see) your friend yesterday? 21. Your father (to go) on a business trip last month? 22. What Nick (to do) yesterday? 23. When Nick (to get) up every morning? 24. Where your mother (to go) tomorrow? 25. I (to invite) my friends to come to my place tomorrow. 26. A disco, which (to take) place at the club last weekend, (to keep) people awake half the night.

### Упражнение 227

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous.*

1. I (to apply) for a visit visa and (to want) to make two journeys to your country while the visa



(to be) valid. 2. They (to listen) to the news on the radio when the telephone (to ring). 3. I (to look) for a nice pair of gloves. 4. My train (to leave) in half an hour. — OK, I (to drive) you to the station in my car. 5. I (to check) the battery? — Yes, please. 6. Nowadays cars (to get) more and more expensive. 7. He (to get) a higher salary. 8. A father and his son (to travel) home in a car. It (to snow) and a strong wind (to blow). As they (to go) over a bridge, they (to hear) a loud bang and the father (to lose) control of the car. They (to be) injured and their lives (to be) in great danger. A helicopter (to take) the father and the boy to a hospital and they (to be) saved. Now, the happy father (to look) at his son and (to say) to him, “I never (to drive) my car when it (to snow). I (to promise) you. It (to be) very dangerous to drive when it (to be) so slippery.”

Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать) в <b>Present Perfect Tense</b> (действие, совершившееся в прошлом, связано с настоящим)		
<b>I have written</b> he <b>has written</b> she <b>has written</b> it <b>has written</b>  we <b>have written</b> you <b>have written</b> they <b>have written</b>		<b>I have not written</b> he <b>has not written</b> she <b>has not written</b> it <b>has not written</b>  we <b>have not written</b> you <b>have not written</b> they <b>have not written</b>
<b>Have I written?</b> <b>Has he written?</b> <b>Has she written?</b> <b>Has it written?</b>  <b>Have we written?</b> <b>Have you written?</b> <b>Have they written?</b>	Yes, I <b>have</b> . Yes, he <b>has</b> . Yes, she <b>has</b> . Yes, it <b>has</b> .  Yes, we <b>have</b> . Yes, you <b>have</b> . Yes, they <b>have</b> .	No, I <b>haven't</b> . No, he <b>hasn't</b> . No, she <b>hasn't</b> . No, it <b>hasn't</b> .  No, we <b>haven't</b> . No, you <b>haven't</b> . No, they <b>haven't</b> .

Запомните типичные для **Present Perfect** обстоятельства: **already, not yet, just, ever, never.**

Сравните также:

• **I have bought a book today (this week, this month).**  
*неистекший отрезок времени — Present Perfect*

• **I bought a book yesterday (last week, last month).**  
*истекший отрезок времени — Past Simple*

Запомните также следующие предложения:

**I have never been to France.**

**Have you ever been to London?**

**I haven't seen you for ages.**

**I haven't met him for a long time.**

**I haven't been to Moscow since last year.**

## Упражнение 228

*В следующих предложениях измените время глагола на **Present Perfect**. Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. The pupils are writing a dictation. 2. My friend is helping me to solve a difficult problem. 3. I am learning a poem. 4. Good manners are going out of fashion. 5. Kate is watching the news. 6. The waiter is putting a bottle of lemonade in front of him. 7. I am eating my breakfast. 8. We are drinking water. 9. He is bringing them some meat and vegetables. 10. You are putting the dishes on the table. 11. They are having tea. 12. She is taking the dirty plates from the table. 13. The children are putting on their coats. 14. Susan is making a new dress for her birthday party. 15. She is opening a box of chocolates. 16. I am buying milk for milk shakes. 17. James is ordering a bottle of apple juice. 18. We are buying a CD player and some CDs

with good music. **19.** Are you watching the news or your favourite film? **20.** I am translating a difficult article from German into Russian. **21.** She is telling the truth. **22.** The baby is learning to walk.

### Упражнение 229

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме, так чтобы получить **Present Continuous** или **Present Perfect**.*

**1.** What are you (to do) here? — I am (to write) a letter to my friends. **2.** Who has (to write) this article? **3.** What language are you (to study)? **4.** We have already (to learn) a lot of English words. **5.** What is she (to teach) them? **6.** Who has (to teach) you to do it? **7.** He has just (to do) something for us. **8.** Have you (to find) the book? **9.** What are you (to look) for? **10.** What are you (to talk) about? **11.** We have just (to talk) about it. **12.** He has just (to say) something about it. **13.** She is (to tell) them some interesting story. **14.** He has (to tell) us nothing about it. **15.** She has (to tell) them some stories about dogs. **16.** We have (to have) two lessons today. **17.** They are (to have) a meeting. **18.** She has not (to speak) yet. **19.** They have (to ask) me several questions. **20.** He has already (to learn) the rule. **21.** I am (to write) an exercise. **22.** What is he (to do)? — He is (to read) a newspaper. **23.** Have you (to read) any stories by Jack London? **24.** I am (to answer) the telephone right now. **25.** He has (to fix) his car and now he is (not to have) any problem with the brakes anymore. **26.** Have you just (to hear) tomorrow's weather forecast? **27.** I have (to read) this interesting book lots of times. **28.** I don't think he has ever (to do) it.

**Упражнение 230**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме, так чтобы получить **Present Continuous** или **Present Perfect**.*

1. What's the matter? Why he (to stop)? 2. My cousin (to look) for a job, but he (not to find) a job yet. 3. It (to be) impossible for her to feel at home here. 4. What you (to study) now? 5. They just (to give) you a pay rise. 6. Sophie is busy. She (to knit) a sweater for her grandson. 7. You only (to have) a piece of cake? You (not to eat) much. 8. People (to plant) carrots and tomatoes now. 9. You (to go) to plant tomatoes this year? 10. Johnny, who finally (to find) a new job, (to give) a big party. 11. How long you (to be) sick? 12. You (to see) any good movies recently? 13. What you (to look) forward to? 14. Nancy (to look) forward to this weekend. 15. She (to go) to read Shakespeare and she (not to go) to think about work. 16. Mike (to leave) for work yet? 17. They (to pay) their electric bill this month? 18. How long you (to know) each other? 19. Your car (to make) strange noises. Is anything wrong? 20. The boy (to do) his homework and (to take) a karate lesson now. 21. I (to have) dinner with my friends at the moment and I am very happy to see them again. 22. Jay never (to travel) overseas. 23. We always (to have) a dog and a cat. We love pets. 24. Larry never (to own) a sports car. 25. I (to love) him ever since.

**Упражнение 231**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Present Continuous**.*

1. Я только что позавтракал. 2. Он уже позавтракал. 3. Мы еще не завтракали. 4. Они все еще пьют чай в столовой. 5. Я уже сделал свои уроки. 6. Он все еще делает свои уроки. 7. У нас сегодня

было три урока. 8. У них только что было собрание. 9. Она еще не читала этой книги. 10. Она все еще читает. 11. Кто это написал? 12. Что вы ему написали? 13. Я только что была у зубного врача и чувствую себя намного лучше. 14. Он говорит неправду. Он не сделал уроки. 15. Почему он не обедает? — Он все еще разговаривает со своим другом по телефону. 16. Куда исчезла эта ленивая кошка? — Она вон там, спит перед камином. 17. Подожди меня! Я не взяла деньги. 18. Она все еще печатает свою статью. 19. Мы ее давно не видели. 20. Бабушка с дедушкой уже навестили своих внуков. 21. Сейчас они сидят в гостиной и разговаривают о своей поездке. 22. Ты когда-нибудь был в Африке? 23. Он все сделал для нее. Теперь он еще собирается купить ей дом. 24. Концерт еще не начался, и мы сидим в зале и обсуждаем свои проблемы. 25. Пришло время обо всем поговорить.

Сравните употребление  
***Present Perfect*** и ***Past Simple***

### Упражнение 232

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Past Simple**.*

1. Helen speaks French so well because she (to live) in France. 2. She (to live) there last year. 3. The rain (to stop) and the sun is shining in the sky again. 4. The rain (to stop) half an hour ago. 5. Mary (to buy) a new hat. 6. I (to buy) a pair of gloves yesterday. 7. The wind (to blow) off the man's hat, and he cannot catch it. 8. The weather (to change), and we can go for a walk. 9. The wind (to change) in the morning. 10. We (to travel) around Europe last year. 11. My father knows so much because he (to

travel) a lot. **12.** I (to see) Pete today. **13.** She (to see) this film last Sunday. **14.** Alex (to meet) his friend two hours ago. **15.** I just (to meet) our teacher. **16.** The children already (to decide) what to do with the books. **17.** Yesterday they (to decide) to help their grandmother. **18.** I (not to see) you for a long time. I (to see) you in town two or three days ago, but you (not to see) me. I (to be) on a bus.

### Упражнение 233

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Past Simple**.*

**1.** Last night I (to feel) tired and (to go) to bed very early. **2.** Where you (to spend) your holidays? **3.** You ever (to spend) your holidays in the Crimea? **4.** While travelling in the Crimea, I (to meet) your friend. **5.** I never (to visit) that place. **6.** He (to visit) that place last year. **7.** I just (to get) a letter from Tom. **8.** You (to take) any photographs while travelling in the south? **9.** He (to be) abroad five years ago. **10.** You (to be) in the Caucasus last year? **11.** They (to leave) England when he (to be) still a child. **12.** He (not yet to come) back. **13.** He (to go) already? **14.** When you (to see) him last? **15.** I (not to see) him for ages. **16.** His health (to improve) greatly since I (to see) him last. **17.** You (to pass) your driving test yet? — Yes, I (to pass) it in May, but I (not to buy) a car yet. **18.** He already (to move). He (to find) a nice flat last Christmas and he (to be) there a year already.

### Упражнение 234

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Past Simple**.*

**1.** I (not yet to eat) today. **2.** He (not to eat) yesterday. **3.** You (to play) the piano yesterday? **4.** You

(to play) the piano today? 5. What you (to prepare) for today? 6. Look at this birdhouse. Mike (to make) it himself. He (to make) it last Sunday. 7. Where you (to put) my pen? I cannot find it. 8. You (to see) Mary today? 9. When you (to see) Mary? — I (to see) her last week. 10. Your mother (to promise) to take you to the theatre? 11. Look at my new dress! I (to make) it myself. 12. He is not at school today, he (to fall) ill. — When he (to fall) ill? — He (to fall) ill yesterday. 13. I already (to do) my homework. Now I can go for a walk. 14. I (to do) my homework yesterday. 15. He just (to come) home. 16. He (to come) home a minute ago. 17. Nick (to play) football yesterday. 18. She already (to come) from school. Now she is doing her homework. 19. I (to read) this book last year. 20. I (to read) this book this year. 21. I never (to be) to Washington. 22. You ever (to be) to New York? 23. I don't think you ever (to see) Niagara Falls. 24. I (to invite) Linda to the party. — When you (to see) her? — I (not to see) her for ages. I (to call) her an hour ago.

### Упражнение 235

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Past Simple**.*

1. She just (to go) out. 2. She (to leave) the room a moment ago. 3. We (not yet to solve) the problem. 4. When it all (to happen)? 5. The morning was cold and rainy, but since ten o'clock the weather (to change) and now the sun is shining brightly. 6. Show me the dress which you (to make). 7. Oh, how dark it is! A large black cloud (to cover) the sky. I think it will start raining in a few minutes. 8. Oh, close the window! Look, all my papers (to fall) on the floor because of the wind. 9. When you (to open) the window? — I (to open) it ten minutes ago.

10. The sun (not to rise) yet, but the sky in the east is getting lighter every minute. 11. I (to see) you walking along the street the other day with a heavy bag. 12. I (not to read) the newspaper today. 13. It is very late, and trams (to stop) running: we must find a taxi to get home. 14. How many times you (to be) to St Petersburg? 15. At last I (to translate) this article: now I shall have a little rest. 16. We (to go) to the country yesterday, but the rain (to spoil) all the pleasure. 17. My watch was going in the morning, but now it (to stop). 18. The lecture (not yet to begin) and the students are talking in the classroom.

### Упражнение 236

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect** или **Past Simple**.*

1. It (to be) very cold yesterday. 2. When you (to meet) him? 3. I (not to see) him since 2006. 4. How many mushrooms you (to gather)? 5. Where you (to put) the newspaper? I want to read it, but cannot find it anywhere. 6. The new school (to begin) working last year. 7. At last I (to do) all my homework: now I shall go out. 8. The building of the house (to begin) early in April. 9. The rain (to stop) but a cold wind is still blowing. 10. We already (to solve) the problem. 11. He (to come) a moment ago. 12. I never (to speak) to him. 13. He just (to finish) his work. 14. You (to make) any spelling mistakes in your dictation? 15. What books you (to read) when you (to live) in the country? 16. They (not yet to come) from the south. 17. He (to be) ill last week, but now he (to recover). 18. If everybody (to read) this new novel, let's discuss it. 19. You (to book) tickets? — Yes, I ... . I (to book) them several days ago. 20. I can hardly recognize you. I (not to see) you since you (to leave) for Moscow. And you (to change) so much.



21. You (to read) all the books on this shelf?  
22. I (not to see) my cousin since last year. 23. Why you (to put) these things in the wrong place?  
24. Why you (to leave) the door open? You will catch cold sitting in the draught. 25. "We (not to meet) for such a long time!" said my friend. "Yes, indeed," I answered, "and we both (to grow)."

Сравните употребление **Present Perfect**,  
**Present Continuous** и **Past Simple**

### Упражнение 237

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect**, **Present Continuous**, **Present Simple** или **Past Simple**.

1. What you (to do) here at such a late hour? You (to write) your essay? — No, I (to write) it already. I (to work) on my report. — And when you (to write) your essay? — I (to finish) it two days ago. 2. I say, Tom, let's have dinner. — No, thank you, I already (to have) dinner. 3. What the weather (to be) like? It still (to rain)? — No, it (to stop) raining. 4. Please give me a pencil, I (to lose) mine. 5. I (not to meet) Peter since Monday. 6. Nina just (to finish) work. 7. Where Sergei (to be)? — He (to go) home. He (to leave) the room a minute ago. 8. What you (to read) now? — I (to read) *Jane Eyre* by Charlotte Brontë. 9. They (to read) *Ivanhoe* by Walter Scott a month ago. What about you? You (to read) *Ivanhoe*? 10. My watch (to stop). There (to be) something wrong with it. 11. You (to see) Jack today? — Yes, I (to see) him at the institute. 12. You (to hear) the new symphony by M.? — Yes, I ... . — When you (to hear) it? — I (to hear) it last Sunday. 13. You (to change) so much. Anything (to happen)?

Сравните употребление  
***Present Perfect, Present Continuous,***  
***Past Simple*** и ***Past Continuous***

### Упражнение 238

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect, Present Simple, Present Continuous, Past Simple** или **Past Continuous**.*

1. With whom you (to discuss) this question yesterday? 2. I (to see) this film this week. I like it very much. 3. When I (to enter) the kitchen, I (to see) that my mother (to stand) at the table and (to cut) some cabbage. She (to cook) dinner. 4. As soon as I (to hear) a cry, I (to run) out of the room and (to see) that a child (to lie) on the ground and (to cry). "What (to happen)? Why you (to cry)? You (to hurt) yourself?" I asked. 5. They (to go) to the Hermitage last week. 6. They (to be) to the Hermitage twice this week. 7. Yesterday afternoon he (to come) home, (to have) dinner, (to read) an article from the latest magazine and (to begin) doing his homework. 8. When your friend (to return) from the south? — She (to return) yesterday. — You (to go) to the station to meet her? — No, I ..., I (to be) too busy. 9. Your brother (to return) from the north? — Yes, he (to come) a few days ago. 10. You (to be) to the Crimea? When you (to be) there? — I (to be) there in 2005. 11. Where (to be) your brother? — He just (to come) home. He (to take) a shower in the bathroom now. 12. As soon as I (to see) him, I (to understand) that he (to work) hard. He (to write) something and (not to notice) anything. 13. When I (to come) home yesterday, the children (to run) and (to sing) merrily. "We (to learn) a new song!" they cried. 14. When the young man (to enter) the room, she

(to look) at him in surprise. "What you (to want) to tell me?" she (to say). "Why you (to come)?" **15.** It (to rain) hard when I (to leave) home yesterday, so I (to return), (to put) on my raincoat and (to start) again. **16.** You (to work) right now? — Yes, I (to prepare) for the English exams. **17.** Have a look! That (to be) the Golden Gate Bridge on your left. — Oh, it (to be) beautiful. I just (to take) a picture of it. **18.** Where you (to learn) the news? **19.** They already (to think) of everything? They (to buy) a lot of food? — Yes, Mark just (to order) ten bottles of Coke and four kinds of mineral water. He (to mention) peanuts, but he (not to order) any. He (to think) of tea and fancy cakes. The shop (to charge) everything to Mark's credit card. **20.** Why you (to shiver)? — I (to shiver) because I (to be) cold. **21.** I (to sprain) my ankle again. **22.** A world-famous violinist (to play) at tonight's concert. **23.** The children (to play) with their train set the whole evening yesterday.

Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать) в <b>Past Perfect Tense</b> (предпрошедшее время)		
<b>I had written</b> <b>he had written</b> <b>she had written</b> <b>it had written</b> <b>we had written</b> <b>you had written</b> <b>they had written</b>		<b>I had not written</b> <b>he had not written</b> <b>she had not written</b> <b>it had not written</b> <b>we had not written</b> <b>you had not written</b> <b>they had not written</b>
<b>Had I written?</b> <b>Had he written?</b> <b>Had she written?</b> <b>Had it written?</b> <b>Had we written?</b> <b>Had you written?</b> <b>Had they written?</b>	<b>Yes, I had.</b> <b>Yes, he had.</b> <b>Yes, she had.</b> <b>Yes, it had.</b> <b>Yes, we had.</b> <b>Yes, you had.</b> <b>Yes, they had.</b>	<b>No, I hadn't.</b> <b>No, he hadn't.</b> <b>No, she hadn't.</b> <b>No, it hadn't.</b> <b>No, we hadn't.</b> <b>No, you hadn't.</b> <b>No, they hadn't.</b>

Сравните употребление  
***Past Simple*** и ***Past Perfect***

### Упражнение 239

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Perfect.*

1. Tom (to return) from the cinema at five o'clock.
2. Tom (to return) from the cinema by five o'clock.
3. I (to finish) my homework at seven o'clock. 4. I (to finish) my homework by seven o'clock. 5. He (to think) that he (to lose) the money. 6. Ann (to tell) me that she (to see) an interesting film. 7. When I (to come) home, mother already (to cook) dinner. 8. When father (to return) from work, we already (to do) our homework. 9. When the teacher (to enter) the classroom, the pupils already (to open) their books. 10. Kate (to give) me the book which she (to buy) the day before. 11. Nick (to show) the teacher the picture which he (to draw). 12. The boy (to give) the goats the grass which he (to bring) from the field. 13. Mother (to see) that Nick (not to wash) his hands. 14. The teacher (to understand) that Lena (not to do) her homework. 15. I (to know) that my friend (not yet to come). 16. When I (to wake) up yesterday, father already (to go) to work. 17. Nick (to think) that his father (not yet to come) home. 18. Mary (to tell) us that she (to cook) a good dinner. 19. Yesterday I (to find) the book which I (to lose) in summer. 20. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to leave).

### Упражнение 240

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple или Past Perfect.*

1. By two o'clock the teacher (to examine) all the students. 2. On my way to school I (to remember)

that I (to leave) my report at home. 3. My friends (to be) glad to hear that I (to pass) all the exams successfully. 4. Poor Oliver (to lie) unconscious on the spot where Sikes (to leave) him. 5. He (to open) his eyes, (to look) around and (to try) to remember what (to happen) to him. 6. All the passengers (to see) at once that the old man (to travel) a great deal in his life. 7. By the time we (to come) to see him, he (to return) home. 8. During the holidays my friend (to visit) the village where he (to live) in his childhood. 9. When they (to enter) the hall, the performance already (to begin). 10. When I came home, my mother (to tell) me that she (to receive) a letter from grandfather. 11. Where you (to work) before you (to go) to university? 12. He (to know) French before he (to visit) France. 13. Lanny (to say) that he (to get) his education in Cape Town. 14. The boy (to want) to act the main part in the play because he (to organize) the theatre. 15. Lanny (not to know) who (to attack) him in the darkness. 16. The girl (to be) glad that she (to find) a seat near the window. 17. Suddenly he (to remember) that he (not to ring) her up in the morning. 18. By the time the train (to reach) the city, he (to make) friends with many passengers. 19. When my uncle (to leave), he (to hurry) to the station to book a ticket. 20. She (to think) that Gert and Lanny (to quarrel).

Сравните употребление

***Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect***

### Упражнение 241

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.*

1. By eight o'clock yesterday I (to do) my homework and at eight I (to play) the piano. 2. By six

o'clock father (to come) home and at six he (to have) dinner. 3. By nine o'clock yesterday grandmother (to wash) the dishes and at nine she (to watch) TV. 4. When I (to meet) Tom, he (to eat) an ice cream which he (to buy) at the corner of the street. 5. When father (to come) home, we (to cook) the mushrooms which we (to gather) in the wood. 6. When I (to see) Ann, she (to sort) the flowers which she (to pick) in the field. 7. When I (to come) home yesterday, I (to see) that my little brother (to break) my pen and (to play) with its pieces. 8. When I (to open) the door of the classroom, I (to see) that the teacher already (to come) and the pupils (to write) a dictation. 9. When I (to come) home, my sister (to read) a book which she (to bring) from the library. 10. When mother (to come) home, the children (to eat) the soup which she (to cook) in the morning. 11. When I (to ring) up Mike, he still (to learn) the poem which he (to begin) learning at school. 12. When I (to look) out of the window, the children (to play) with a ball which Pete (to bring) from home. 13. By ten o'clock the children (to settle) comfortably on the sofa and at ten they (to watch) a film on TV.

### Упражнение 242

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.*

Last night we (to go) to a football match. We (to take) a bus. The bus (to be) overcrowded as a lot of people (to want) to see the match. We (to get) off the bus and (to go) in the direction of the stadium. While we (to cross) the road, I (to see) Victor. He (to stand) at the corner. He said he (to wait) for his friend who (to come) to St Petersburg the day before and (to wish) to see the new stadium. A man (to come) up to me and asked if I (to have) a spare ticket for the match. Victor told us that two boys

just (to ask) him whether he (to have) a spare ticket. We (to enter) the stadium just as the football players (to come) out on to the field. At the entrance to the stadium we (to meet) Sergei. He (to show) us to our seats and (to ask) me if I (to play) football in my childhood. We (to agree) to meet in the snack bar during the interval.

### Упражнение 243

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.*

1. There (to be) two men in the room. One of them (to write) something while the other (to read) a newspaper. 2. He (not to tell) me that he (to receive) a message from her. 3. I (to ask) him if he (to know) where she (to live). I (to say) I (not to know) her address. 4. He (to ask) me if I (can) give him your address. 5. She (to say) that he (to give) her the wrong address. 6. I (to ask) him where he (to put) my letter. 7. He (to tell) us that they (to spend) all the money. 8. I (to sit) in an armchair and (to think) of my coming trip across the North Sea when the door suddenly (to open) and an old friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a very long time (to enter) the room. 9. She (to come) to see us just at the time when we (to have) dinner. It (to be) the first time I (to see) her. 10. I (to see) him just as he (to leave) the hotel. 11. I (not to see) him before we (to meet) at the concert. 12. He (to leave) the house before I (to have) time to ask him anything. 13. After spending several days in Paris he (to feel) lonely and (to want) to return home. 14. I (to think) he already (to go) home. 15. I (to find) the old man in the garden. He (to talk) to some children who (to stand) around listening to him. 16. He (to speak) a language we never (to hear) before. 17. He (to tell) me he (to learn) it from the newspaper. 18. He (to enter) the room, (to take) something from the desk and (to go) out.

**Упражнение 244**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.*

1. I (to return) to the hotel only late at night as I (to lose) my way in the fog. When I (to come) up to my room, I (to see) Pete who (to stand) at the door of the room. He (to wait) for me as he (to lose) his key and could not get in. 2. When I (to wake) up, it (to be) already ten o'clock. I (to call) my brother. Nobody (to answer). He already (to leave). 3. I (to go) up to the open window. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine) brightly. The birds in the garden (to sing). The morning (to be) fine. 4. When the rain (to stop), I (to look) out of the window and (to see) John who (to stand) under a tree waiting for me. 5. When I called at his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 6. When I came to the station, I (not to find) my friend there as I (to be) five minutes late and the train (to leave). 7. He (to want) to visit the place where he (to live) in his childhood. 8. The e-mail (to come) some minutes before he (to leave). 9. She (to look) very tired as she (to work) hard. 10. When she (to finish) work?

Сравните употребление всех изученных времен, соответствующих русскому **прошедшему времени**

**Упражнение 245**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous или Past Perfect.*

1. He (to come) home late yesterday. 2. She is very glad: she (to finish) her essay at last. 3. He (to translate) the whole text by eleven o'clock.



4. I never (to be) to Rome. 5. Last year we (to work) too much. 6. When I (to have) breakfast, I went to school. 7. I (not to see) you for ages! I am very glad to see you. 8. When you (to see) the "Swan Lake"? 9. My sister already (to graduate) from the university. 10. He repaired the toy which his brother (to break) the day before. 11. I (to see) an interesting TV programme this week. 12. You ever (to be) to Trafalgar Square? 13. They (to cook) the whole day yesterday. 14. I just (to see) Jack. 15. She (to play) the violin from five till six. 16. Look! She (to draw) a very nice picture. 17. At this time yesterday I (to talk) to my friend. 18. My favourite TV programme (to begin) before I (to come) home. 19. I (not to eat) ice cream since summer. 20. I understood that she (not to read) the novel. 21. She (to do) the rooms when I (to come) home. 22. It's all right: she (to find) the way out of the situation. 23. I (to answer) three questions and that is enough. 24. He just (to spend) all his money.

### Упражнение 246

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present Perfect, Past Simple, Past Continuous или Past Perfect.*

1. Last summer we (to live) in the country and (to go) to the river every day. 2. My sister (to spend) a lot of money yesterday. 3. She is so upset: she (to lose) the key to the front door. 4. By the 1st of September all the children (to return) from the country. 5. Columbus (to discover) America 500 years ago. 6. Columbus (not to know) that he (to discover) America. 7. I already (to read) five English books. 8. He (to discuss) the problem with a lot of people before he (to make) a decision. 9. Mother (to bake)

a delicious cake! Sit down at the table and let's eat it! **10.** She (to read) an English book the whole evening yesterday. **11.** I never (to be) to Greece. **12.** They (to tell) me yesterday that you (to get) an excellent mark. **13.** When you (to receive) a parcel from your friend? **14.** Our grandmother (to cook) dinner from twelve till three yesterday. **15.** Look! What beautiful flowers she (to buy)! **16.** They (to travel) along the coast of Africa last year. **17.** We (not to see) each other for ages. **18.** They (to eat) all the apples which I (to bring). **19.** When the children (to have) dinner, they (to go) to the cinema. **20.** You ever (to be) to Niagara Falls? **21.** At this time yesterday they (to sit) on the sofa and (to listen) to their grandmother who (to tell) them fairy tales. **22.** My friend just (to ring) me up from London. **23.** I (to stand) at the tram stop when it (to begin) to rain. **24.** We (not to skate) since last winter. **25.** I (to promise) to be back by six o'clock.

### Упражнение 247

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Present Perfect**, **Past Simple**, **Past Continuous** или **Past Perfect**.*

**1.** She is very happy: her son (to finish) school. **2.** My brother (to train) at the stadium from six till eight yesterday. **3.** My sister (to buy) a pair of nice high-heeled shoes this month. **4.** I (not to dance) for ages. **5.** When Nick (to come) from school, his friends (to play) hockey on ice. **6.** When your sister (to go) to London? **7.** My friend just (to recover) after a serious illness. **8.** I never (to be) to the Bahamas. **9.** At this time yesterday we (to talk) about you. **10.** I (to speak) to my friend yesterday. **11.** Look! Kate (to wash) all the dishes. **12.** Your mother (to return) from work? Can I speak to her? **13.** She (to do) her flat the whole

day on Saturday. 14. The cat (to drink) all the milk which I (to give) it. 15. You ever (to be) to Piccadilly Circus? 16. He (not to read) Turgenev since he was a pupil. 17. They (to reach) the river by sunset. 18. I (not yet to receive) an answer to my letter. 19. Only when she was going to bed, she remembered that she (to forget) to ring up her friend. 20. We already (to study) seven English tenses. 21. He (to spend) two weeks in Scotland two years ago. 22. I (to buy) a lovely fashionable dress. Now I shall look smart at the party. 23. He (to learn) English before he (to go) to the USA. 24. When she (to spend) all her money, she (to go) home.

## Упражнения на все изученные времена

### Упражнение 248

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.***

1. My friend (to like) pies. He (to eat) pies every day. When I (to meet) him in the street yesterday, he (to eat) a pie. He (to tell) me that he (to buy) that pie at the corner of the street. Look at my friend now! He (to eat) a pie again. 2. I always (to come) to school at a quarter to nine. 3. Yesterday I (to come) to school at ten minutes to nine. 4. Tomorrow Nick (not to go) to the cinema because he (to be) there yesterday. He already (to be) to the cinema this week. He (to stay) at home and (to play) a computer game. 5. What your brother (to do) now? 6. My father (to work) in an office. It (to be) Sunday now. He (not to work) at

the office, he (to read) at home. 7. I (not to see) you for a while! You (to be) busy at work? — I (to have) an awful week, you (to know). 8. What he (to do) at ten o'clock last night? — He (not to do) anything really. He just (to look) through some magazines. 9. We (to have) rather a difficult time at the moment. — I (to be) sorry to hear that. 10. Something awful (to happen). Her little daughter (to swallow) a coin. 11. She (to ask) me if I (to see) her backpack. 12. After the boys (to do) all the work, they (to go) to the theatre.

### Упражнение 249

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. We (to bring) a lot of berries from the wood. Now we shall make jam. 2. Look! Jane (to swim) across the lake. 3. What they (to do) at six o'clock yesterday? 4. You ever (to see) the Pyramids? 5. I (to go) to the Caucasus two years ago. 6. We (to go) to school every day. 7. Nick (to do) his homework by seven o'clock yesterday. 8. You (to help) your father tomorrow? 9. When Nick (to come) home yesterday, his mother (to return) and (to cook) dinner in the kitchen. 10. When I (to go) to school yesterday, I suddenly (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my English exercise book. 11. Yesterday grandfather (to tell) us how he (to work) at the factory during the war. 12. When Mr and Mrs Smith (to arrive) home, they (to discover) that someone (to break) into their house. Their video recorder and television (to disappear). They (not to know) what they (to do) to deserve this bad luck. 13. The man (to get) off the bus without paying while the conductor (to collect) fares upstairs.

### Упражнение 250

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Don't go to Nick's place now, he (to work). He (to finish) his homework at seven o'clock. If you (to come) after seven, he (to be) very glad. 2. Pete (to go) to the cinema? — Yes, I (to think) so. He usually (to play) in the yard at this time, and now he (not to be) there. 3. He (to read) a book at five o'clock yesterday. 4. You (to go) for a walk with me? — I (to be) sorry, I can't. I (to do) my homework. I (not yet to write) the English exercise. If you (to wait) for me, I (to go) with you in half an hour. I (to want) to take a walk, because I (not to have) walks since last week. 5. Yesterday the children (to do) all their homework before mother (to come) home, and when she (to come), they (to play) with the cat. 6. I (to lose) my key when I (to play) in the yard yesterday. 7. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 8. Where you usually (to borrow) books for reading? 9. He doesn't think he ever (to see) this film.

### Упражнение 251

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: *Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Mike (to eat) ice cream every day. Look, he (to eat) ice cream now. When I (to see) him in the morning, he (to eat) ice cream, too. He (to say) he (to eat) one ice cream already by that time. I think he (to fall) ill if he (to eat) so much ice cream. 2. They (to walk) along the street and (to talk). Suddenly Nick

(to stop) and (to say), "Oh, what shall we do? I (to lose) the door key." "If you (not to find) it," said Pete, "we (to have) to wait for your mother." **3.** When I (to come) to the station yesterday, I (to learn) that my train already (to leave). **4.** What he (to do) when you (to see) him yesterday? **5.** I (to give) you this book as soon as I (to finish) reading it. **6.** When the ship (to cross) the ocean, a great storm (to break) out. **7.** I never (to hear) of her. **8.** Her parents (to have) breakfast when he (to phone).

### Упражнение 252

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

**1.** Let's go for a walk. The rain (to stop) and the sun (to shine). **2.** If you (to help) me, I (to do) this work well. **3.** I always (to get) up at eight o'clock, but tomorrow I (to get) up a little later. **4.** What you (to read) now? — I (to read) Tom's book. I (to be) in a hurry. Tom (to come) soon, and I (to want) to finish reading the book before he (to come). **5.** As soon as you (to see) your friend, tell him that I (to want) to see him. **6.** When I (to come) home yesterday, my brother (to sleep). **7.** When you (to come) to see us? — I (to come) tomorrow if I (not to be) busy. **8.** I (not to like) apples. **9.** He (to come) home at five o'clock yesterday. **10.** I (to ring) you up as soon as I (to come) home tomorrow. **11.** I (to show) you my work if you (to like). **12.** He (to come) home by six o'clock yesterday. **13.** Pete certainly (to help) you with your English if you (to ask) him. **14.** This little boy never (to see) a crocodile. **15.** Send me an e-mail as soon as you (to arrive). **16.** He (to know) the results before we (to meet). **17.** He (to hear) the latest news?

### Упражнение 253

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.***

1. Yesterday I (to put) five apples into the fruit bowl. Where they (to be) now? — I (to eat) them. You (to bring) some more tomorrow? — Yes, if you (not to make) noise when granny (to sleep). 2. You ever (to be) to the Hermitage? 3. What Nick (to do) when you (to ring) him up yesterday? — He (to play) the piano. He (to tell) me that he already (to write) his essay. 4. Why she (to sleep) now? It (to be) too early. She never (to sleep) at this time of day. 5. You (to go) to the library tomorrow? — No, I already (to be) there this week. I (to be) there on Monday. As a rule, I (to borrow) books from the library every Wednesday. But yesterday I (not to go) there, because I (not to read) the book. I (to read) it now. I (to go) to the library on Saturday if I (to finish) the book by that time. 6. As soon as I (to receive) a tourist visa, I shall go to France. 7. By six o'clock we already (to make) arrangements to take the early train. 8. I don't think they ever (to talk) about this trip.

### Упражнение 254

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.***

1. Autumn (to come). It (to be) November now. It (to get) colder, the days (to get) shorter. It often (to rain). Soon it (to be) very cold. 2. When I (to do) my

homework yesterday, I quickly (to run) to the yard, because my friends (to wait) for me there. 3. We (to have) a nice time last summer. 4. What you (to learn) for today? — I (to be) sorry, I (not to do) anything. I (to be) ill yesterday and (not to know) what to do. I (to be) ready with my homework tomorrow. — If you (not to prepare) it tomorrow, you (to get) a bad mark. 5. What you (to do) at five o'clock yesterday? 6. Mike always (to do) his homework in the evening, but today he (to begin) doing it as soon as he comes from school, because his father (to promise) to take him to the theatre. 7. When Mary (to come) home, her brother (to read) the book which she (to bring) him two days before.

### Упражнение 255

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Present Continuous, Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

1. Hello! Where you (to go)? — Nowhere in particular. I just (to take) a walk. 2. Our students (to do) all kinds of exercises and now they (to be) sure that they (to know) this rule well. They (to hope) they (to make) no mistakes in the paper. 3. The expedition (to cover) hundreds of kilometres, but they still (to be) far from their destination. 4. You (to go) to Great Britain next year? 5. Yesterday Nick (to say) that he (to read) so much during his summer holidays. 6. At the age of twenty my father (to combine) work and study. 7. A great number of students (to study) in the reading room when I (to enter) it last night. 8. The storm (to rage) the whole night, and the sailors (to try) to do their best to save the ship. 9. Mike's friends could hardly recognize him as he (to change) greatly



after his expedition to the Antarctic. 10. When I (to enter) the hall, the students (to listen) to a very informative lecture on history of the English language. 11. I don't think she ever (to read) such a book.

### Упражнение 256

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: Present Simple, Past Simple, Future Simple; Past Continuous; Present Perfect, Past Perfect.*

It was eight o'clock in the morning and time for me to go to work. I (to look) out of the window. It (to rain) hard. "You (to get) wet through if you (to go) out now," said my mother. "No, I ...," I answered, "I (to take) an umbrella." We (to have) five umbrellas in the house, but when I (to want) to take one, I (to find) that there (to be) not a single one I could use: they all (to be) torn or broken. So I (to take) them all and (to carry) them to the umbrella maker, saying that I would call for the umbrellas on my way home in the evening. When I (to go) to have lunch in the afternoon, it still (to rain) very hard. I (to go) to the nearest café, and (to sit) down at a table. A few minutes later a young woman (to come) in and (to sit) down at the same table with me. When I (to finish) my lunch and (to be) ready to leave, I absent-mindedly (to take) her umbrella and (to start) for the exit. She (to stop) me saying that I (to take) her umbrella. I (to return) the umbrella with many apologies. In the evening I (to go) to the umbrella maker, (to take) my five umbrellas and (to get) on the tram to go home. It so happened that the woman I (to meet) at the café (to ride) in the same tram. When she (to see) me with my five umbrellas, she (to say), "You (to have) a successful day today, (to have not) you?"

Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать) в <b>Future Continuous Tense (Future Progressive Tense)</b> (действие в процессе, будет совершаться в определенный момент в будущем)		
<b>I shall be writing</b> he <b>will be writing</b> she <b>will be writing</b> it <b>will be writing</b>  we <b>shall be writing</b> you <b>will be writing</b> they <b>will be writing</b>		<b>I shall not be writing</b> he <b>will not be writing</b> she <b>will not be writing</b> it <b>will not be writing</b>  we <b>shall not be writing</b> you <b>will not be writing</b> they <b>will not be writing</b>
<b>Shall I be writing?</b> <b>Will he be writing?</b> <b>Will she be writing?</b> <b>Will it be writing?</b>  <b>Shall we be writing?</b> <b>Will you be writing?</b> <b>Will they be writing?</b>	Yes, I <b>shall</b> . Yes, he <b>will</b> . Yes, she <b>will</b> . Yes, it <b>will</b> .  Yes, we <b>shall</b> . Yes, you <b>will</b> . Yes, they <b>will</b> .	No, I <b>shan't</b> . No, he <b>won't</b> . No, she <b>won't</b> . No, it <b>won't</b> .  No, we <b>shan't</b> . No, you <b>won't</b> . No, they <b>won't</b> .

Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать) в <b>Future Perfect Tense</b> (действие уже совершится к определенному моменту в будущем)		
<b>I shall have written</b> he <b>will have written</b> she <b>will have written</b> it <b>will have written</b>  we <b>shall have written</b> you <b>will have written</b> they <b>will have written</b>		<b>I shall not have written</b> he <b>will not have written</b> she <b>will not have written</b> it <b>will not have written</b>  we <b>shall not have written</b> you <b>will not have written</b> they <b>will not have written</b>
<b>Shall I have written?</b> <b>Will he have written?</b> <b>Will she have written?</b> <b>Will it have written?</b>  <b>Shall we have written?</b> <b>Will you have written?</b> <b>Will they have written?</b>	Yes, I <b>shall</b> . Yes, he <b>will</b> . Yes, she <b>will</b> . Yes, it <b>will</b> .  Yes, we <b>shall</b> . Yes, you <b>will</b> . Yes, they <b>will</b> .	No, I <b>shan't</b> . No, he <b>won't</b> . No, she <b>won't</b> . No, it <b>won't</b> .  No, we <b>shan't</b> . No, you <b>won't</b> . No, they <b>won't</b> .

Сравните употребление трех будущих времен:  
***Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect***

### Упражнение 257

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из будущих времен: ***Future Simple, Future Continuous*** или ***Future Perfect***.

1. I (to do) my homework tomorrow.
2. I (to do) my homework at six o'clock tomorrow.
3. I (to do) my homework by six o'clock tomorrow.
4. Tomorrow I (to begin) doing my homework as soon as I come from school. I (to do) my homework from three till six. My father (to come) home at seven o'clock tomorrow. I (to do) all my homework by the time he comes, and we (to go) for a walk together.
5. When I come home tomorrow, my family (to have) supper.
6. When you come to my place tomorrow, I (to read) your book. I (to do) my homework by the time you come.
7. Don't come to my place tomorrow. I (to write) an essay the whole evening.
8. I (not to go) to the cinema tomorrow. I (to watch) TV the whole evening.
9. What you (to do) tomorrow?
10. You (to play) volleyball tomorrow?
11. What you (to do) at eight o'clock tomorrow?
12. You (to do) this work by next Sunday?
13. When you (to go) to see your friend next time?
14. How many pages you (to read) by five o'clock tomorrow?

<p>Спряжение глагола <b>to write</b> (писать)  <b>в Present Perfect Continuous Tense</b>  <b>(Present Perfect Progressive Tense)</b>          (действие началось в прошлом, длилось вплоть          до настоящего и продолжается в настоящем)</p>		
<p><b>I have been writing</b>  <b>he has been writing</b>  <b>she has been writing</b>  <b>it has been writing</b></p> <p><b>we have been writing</b>  <b>you have been writing</b>  <b>they have been writing</b></p>		<p><b>I have not been writing</b>  <b>he has not been writing</b>  <b>she has not been writing</b>  <b>it has not been writing</b></p> <p><b>we have not been writing</b>  <b>you have not been writ-</b>  <b>ing</b>  <b>they have not been writ-</b>  <b>ing</b></p>
<p><b>Have I been writing?</b>  <b>Has he been writing?</b>  <b>Has she been writing?</b>  <b>Has it been writing?</b></p> <p><b>Have we been writing?</b>  <b>Have you been writing?</b>  <b>Have they been writing?</b></p>	<p>Yes, I <b>have</b>.          Yes, he <b>has</b>.          Yes, she <b>has</b>.          Yes, it <b>has</b>.</p> <p>Yes, we <b>have</b>.          Yes, you <b>have</b>.          Yes, they <b>have</b>.</p>	<p>No, I <b>haven't</b>.          No, he <b>hasn't</b>.          No, she <b>hasn't</b>.          No, it <b>hasn't</b>.</p> <p>No, we <b>haven't</b>.          No, you <b>haven't</b>.          No, they <b>haven't</b>.</p>

<p>Сравните следующие предложения:</p>	
<p>Я <b>живу</b> в Санкт-Петербурге.          Я <b>живу</b> в Санкт-Петербурге  <b>с детства</b>.</p> <p>Она <b>делает</b> уроки.          Она <b>делает</b> уроки <b>с утра</b>.</p>	<p>I <b>live</b> in St Petersburg.  <b>I have been living</b>          in St Petersburg <b>since</b>  <b>childhood</b>.</p> <p>She <b>is doing</b> her homework.          She <b>has been doing</b> her          homework <b>since morning</b>.</p>

### Упражнение 258

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous* или *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. a) Мой папа работает в институте.  
b) Мой папа работает в институте с 1995 года.
2. a) Моя бабушка готовит обед. (СЕЙЧАС)  
b) Моя бабушка готовит обед с двух часов.
3. a) Моя сестра спит.  
b) Моя сестра спит с пяти часов.
4. a) Мама убирает квартиру. (СЕЙЧАС)  
b) Мама убирает квартиру с утра.
5. a) Дедушка смотрит телевизор. (СЕЙЧАС)  
b) Дедушка смотрит телевизор с шести часов.
6. a) Мой дядя пишет стихи.  
b) Мой дядя пишет стихи с детства.
7. a) Она читает. (СЕЙЧАС)  
b) Она читает с утра.
8. a) Они играют в волейбол. (СЕЙЧАС)  
b) Они играют в волейбол с трех часов.
9. a) Мы изучаем английский язык.  
b) Мы изучаем английский язык с 2010 года.

Сравните следующие предложения:

I am <b>still</b> working on my report.	Я <b>все еще рабо- таю</b> над докладом.	<i>Present Continuous</i>
I have <b>already</b> been working on my report <b>for three hours</b> .	Я <b>уже 3 часа рабо- таю</b> над докладом.	<i>Present Perfect Continuous</i>

**Упражнение 259**

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present Continuous** или в **Present Perfect Continuous**.

1. a) Она все еще изучает испанский язык.  
b) Она уже два года изучает испанский язык.
2. a) Они все еще живут на даче.  
b) Они уже четыре месяца живут на даче.
3. a) Она все еще разговаривает по телефону.  
b) Она разговаривает по телефону уже двадцать минут.
4. a) Мой брат все еще решает эту трудную задачу.  
b) Он решает эту задачу уже полчаса.
5. a) Она все еще пишет письмо бабушке.  
b) Она уже целый час пишет это письмо.
6. a) Они все еще ловят рыбу.  
b) Они ловят рыбу уже пять часов.
7. a) Дедушка и бабушка все еще играют в лото.  
b) Они играют в лото уже два часа.
8. a) Они все еще спорят.  
b) Они спорят уже два часа.
9. a) Она еще спит.  
b) Она спит уже два часа.
10. a) Он еще делает уроки.  
b) Он делает уроки уже три часа.
11. a) Мальчики все еще играют в футбол.  
b) Они играют в футбол уже сорок минут.
12. a) Девочки еще переодеваются.  
b) Они переодеваются уже полчаса.
13. a) Артисты все еще репетируют эту сцену.  
b) Они репетируют эту сцену уже три часа.
14. a) Дети все еще бегают во дворе.  
b) Они уже три часа бегают во дворе.

15. а) Он все еще пишет свою новую книгу.  
б) Он пишет свою новую книгу уже два года.
16. а) Он все еще учит монолог Гамлета.  
б) Он учит монолог Гамлета уже два дня.
17. а) Мы все еще ремонтируем нашу квартиру.  
б) Мы ремонтируем нашу квартиру уже полмесяца.

Сравните употребление всех времен **Present**

### Упражнение 260

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в одном из следующих времен: **Present Simple**, **Present Continuous**, **Present Perfect** или **Present Perfect Continuous**.*

1. This man (to be) a writer. He (to write) books. He (to write) books since he was a young man. He already (to write) eight books. 2. What you (to do) here since morning? 3. Lena is a very good girl. She always (to help) her mother about the house. Today she (to help) her mother since morning. They already (to wash) the floor and (to dust) the furniture. Now they (to cook) dinner together. 4. He (to run) now. He (to run) for ten minutes without any rest. 5. What they (to do) now? — They (to work) in the reading room. They (to work) there for three hours already. 6. Where he (to be) now? — He (to be) in the garden. He (to play) basketball with his friends. They (to play) since breakfast time. 7. I (to live) in St Petersburg. I (to live) in St Petersburg since 1990. 8. This is the factory where my father (to work). He (to work)

here for fifteen years. **9.** You (to find) your notebook? — No! I still (to look) for it. I already (to look) for it for two hours, but (not to find) it yet. **10.** You (to play) with a ball for three hours already. Go home and do your homework. **11.** Wake up! You (to sleep) for ten hours already. **12.** I (to wait) for an answer from my cousin for a month already, but (not to receive) it yet. **13.** She already (to do) her homework for two hours; but she (not to do) half of it yet. **14.** I (to wait) for you since two o'clock. **15.** What you (to do)? — I (to read). I (to read) for two hours already. I already (to read) sixty pages. **16.** It is difficult for me to speak about this opera as I (not to hear) it. **17.** I just (to receive) a letter from my granny, but I (not yet to receive) any letters from my parents. **18.** The weather (to be) fine today. The sun (to shine) ever since we got up. **19.** Every day I (to wind) up my watch at 10 o'clock in the evening. **20.** Come along, Henry, what you (to do) now? I (to wait) for you a long time. **21.** Where your gloves (to be)? — I (to put) them into my pocket. **22.** I (to stay) with some American friends in Chicago. I (to stay) with them for two weeks now. I (to have) a great time here. I (to take) the opportunity to improve my English. I already (to see) the towering skyscrapers of Chicago which are reflected in the rippling water of Lake Michigan. I just (to take) a picture of Chicago's Sears Tower which (to rise) 1,707 feet and (to provide) a panoramic view from the skydeck. **23.** I (to go) to give that cat some food. I (to be) sure it (to starve). — But Jane already (to feed) the cat. You needn't do it.

Глаголы, не имеющие форм **Continuous**,  
следует употреблять в **Present Perfect**.



Сравните следующие пары предложений:	
Я <b>знаю</b> его. Я <b>знаю</b> его уже <i>три года</i> .	I <b>know</b> him. I <b>have known</b> him <i>for three years</i> .
Я <b>хочу</b> поехать в Лондон. Я <i>всегда</i> <b>хотел</b> поехать в Лондон ( <i>и сейчас хочу</i> ).	I <b>want</b> to go to London. I <b>have always wanted</b> to go to London.
Она <b>больна</b> . Она <b>больна</b> уже <i>две недели</i> .	She <b>is</b> ill. She <b>has been ill for two weeks</b> .
Он <b>предпочитает</b> классическую музыку. Он <i>всегда</i> <b>предпочитал</b> классическую музыку ( <i>и сейчас предпочитает</i> ).	He <b>prefers</b> classical music. He <b>has always preferred</b> classical music.
Она <b>любит</b> кошек. Она <i>всегда</i> <b>любила</b> кошек ( <i>и сейчас любит</i> ).	She <b>likes</b> cats. She <b>has always liked</b> cats.

### Упражнение 261

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Perfect* или *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. Мы знаем друг друга уже четыре года. 2. Я всегда хотел изучать английский язык. 3. Где Нина? — Она уже два часа дома. 4. Где дети? — Они все еще играют во дворе. 5. Мой брат уже три года инженер. 6. Мой друг знает английский с детства. 7. Я уже полчаса наблюдаю за тобой. 8. Ваш брат еще болен? — Нет, он уже поправился. Он уже три дня занимается физикой. Он хочет получить

отличную оценку на экзамене. **9.** Мне уже давно хочется прочесть эту книгу. **10.** Я уже двадцать минут пытаюсь найти мою старую тетрадь. **11.** Они уже десять лет живут в Нью-Йорке. **12.** Моя тетя — артистка. Она всегда любила театр. **13.** Ваш папа уже вернулся с севера? — Да, он уже две недели дома. **14.** Я уже три дня об этом думаю. **15.** Моя сестра пьет кофе с молоком. А я всегда предпочитал черный кофе. **16.** Мы очень рады вас видеть. Мы вас ждали целый месяц. **17.** Вы все еще читаете эту книгу? Сколько времени вы ее уже читаете? **18.** Моя сестра занимается музыкой уже пять лет. **19.** Я ищу тебя весь вечер. Где ты был все это время? **20.** Они пишут сочинение уже два часа.

### Будущее в прошедшем

Не забудьте, что если **главное** предложение стоит в **прошедшем времени**, то в **придаточном дополнительном** вместо будущих времен должны употребляться соответствующие **будущие-в-прошедшем времена**.

### Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать) в **Future Indefinite in the Past**

(He **knew** that)  
I **should write**  
he **would write**  
she **would write**  
it **would write**

we **should write**  
you **would write**  
they **would write**

(He **thought** that)  
I **should not write**  
he **would not write**  
she **would not write**  
it **would not write**

we **should not write**  
you **would not write**  
they **would not write**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)  
в ***Future Continuous in the Past***

(He **said** that)  
I **should be writing**  
he **would be writing**  
she **would be writing**  
it **would be writing**  
  
we **should be writing**  
you **would be writing**  
they **would be writing**

(He **supposed** that)  
I **should not be writing**  
he **would not be writing**  
she **would not be writing**  
it **would not be writing**  
  
we **should not be writing**  
you **would not be writing**  
they **would not be writing**

Спряжение глагола **to write** (писать)  
в ***Future Perfect in the Past***

(He **was sure** that)  
I **should have written**  
he **would have written**  
she **would have written**  
it **would have written**  
  
we **should have written**  
you **would have written**  
they **would have written**

(He **guessed** that)  
I **should not have written**  
he **would not have written**  
she **would not have written**  
it **would not have written**  
  
we **should not have written**  
you **would not have written**  
they **would not have written**

### Упражнение 262

*Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.*

1. I am afraid I shall be late. 2. Do you think we shall pick all the apples in three days? 3. He hopes you will often visit him. 4. They expect he will be at home in a few days. 5. We are not sure he will arrive at our party. 6. She promises that she will finish the work in a week. 7. I think Henry will help us. 8. I hope we'll enjoy the show. 9. She expects he'll win the race.

**Упражнение 263**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Future Simple** или **Future Indefinite in the Past**.*

1. I know we (not to be) late. 2. I knew we (not to be) late. 3. I want to know whether he (to be) at home. 4. I wanted to know whether he (to be) at home. 5. "When you (to be) ready?" he asked. 6. He asked when I (to be) ready. 7. I can't say whether Bob (to do) the work perfectly, but he (to do) his best. 8. He asked me whether he (to see) Olga there. 9. Are you sure that we (to have) time to do that? 10. I was afraid he (to say), "I don't think I (to be) able to come." 11. I did not know what he (to speak) about. 12. I knew your aunt (to bake) special cookies for all her nieces and nephews.

**Упражнение 264**

*Употребите следующие предложения как придаточные дополнительные. В роли главных предложений используйте предложения, данные в скобках. (I supposed; He believed; She was sure; We were told; I heard; She said; He understood; She imagined; The letter said.)*

- **E.g.** My brother **will** be sleeping.  
I **supposed** that my brother **would** be sleeping.

1. He will solve the problem in no time. 2. The new film will be shown at a cinema. 3. The teacher will have corrected our papers by the beginning of the lesson. 4. She will not like that TV programme. 5. The train will arrive on time. 6. The children will be playing in the yard. 7. All the newspapers

will publish that information. 8. They will win the game. 9. I shall go to the south. 10. My sister will not forget to ring me up. 11. I shall have done my homework by nine o'clock. 12. The tourists will not return by sunset. 13. My friends will be waiting for me. 14. My friend will have returned by that time. 15. They will be working the whole evening. 16. He will return that book to the library immediately.

### Упражнение 265

*Переведите на английский язык, обращая внимание на время глагола в главном предложении.*

1. Я знаю, что он скоро придет. 2. Я знал, что он скоро придет. 3. Я думаю, что она будет спать в это время. 4. Я думал, что она будет спать в это время. 5. Она думает, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 6. Она думала, что сделает всю работу к пяти часам. 7. Я был уверен, что к десяти часам он уже выучит стихотворение. 8. Я знал, что к девяти часам мама уже приготовит ужин и в девять часов вся семья будет сидеть за столом. Я боялся, что приду слишком поздно. 9. Она боялась, что ее друг не придет. 10. Они написали, что скоро приедут. 11. Я был уверен, что встречу его на станции. 12. Я думаю, что папа скоро напишет нам письмо. 13. Вам сказали, что в декабре мы будем писать контрольную работу? 14. Он понял, что никогда ее не забудет. 15. Я полагаю, что они вспомнят о нас. 16. Он говорит, что купит машину. 17. Он говорил, что купит машину.

Все времена действительного залога				
	<i>Present</i>	<i>Past</i>	<i>Future</i>	<i>Future-in-the-Past</i>
<b>Simple</b> (Indefinite)	He <b>writes</b> letters every day.	He <b>wrote</b> a letter yesterday.	He <b>will write</b> a letter tomorrow.	(He said that) he <b>would write</b> a letter the next day.
<b>Continuous</b> (Progressive)	He <b>is writing</b> a letter now.	He <b>was writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock yesterday.	He <b>will be writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock tomorrow.	(He said that) he <b>would be writing</b> a letter at 5 o'clock the next day.
<b>Perfect</b>	He <b>has already written</b> a letter.	He <b>had written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock yesterday.	He <b>will have written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock tomorrow.	(He said that) he <b>would have written</b> a letter by 5 o'clock the next day.
<b>Perfect Continuous</b> (Perfect Progressive)	He <b>has been writing</b> a letter since morning.	He <b>had been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I came.	He <b>will have been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I come.	(He said that) he <b>would have been writing</b> a letter for two hours when I came.

## Упражнения на все 16 времен действительного залога

### Упражнение 266

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. When morning came, the storm already (to stop), but the snow still (to fall). 2. Yesterday by eight o'clock he (to finish) all his homework, and when I (to come) to his place at nine, he (to read). 3. I (to wait) for permission to go abroad for three weeks already, but I (not to receive) the visa yet. 4. Everybody (to be) at the museum, but my friend (not to come) yet. 5. We (to drink) tea when the telephone (to ring). 6. Johnny noticed that everybody (to look) at him, and he (to feel) shy. 7. Light (to travel) more quickly than sound. 8. When I (to come) to Pete's house last Sunday, he (to read) a new book. He (to say) he (to give) it to me soon. Today I (to take) it from him. Now I (to read) it. I (to finish) it by Friday. If you like, I (to give) it to you on Saturday when you (to come) to see me. 9. When will he come? We (to wait) for him for half an hour already. 10. On leaving the hall, the students (to thank) the professor who (to deliver) the lecture. 11. We already (to cover) about ten miles when Peter, who (to look) out of the window for the last five or ten minutes, suddenly exclaimed, "Here is the station!"

### Упражнение 267

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. He (to be) here five minutes ago, but you (to be) out. He (to ask) me to tell you that he (to come)

again tonight. 2. You (to read) *The Murder of Roger Ackroyd* by Agatha Christie? — No, I (not to read) it yet. But I (to hear) that it (to be) a very interesting book. I (to read) it as soon as I (to get) it. 3. When we (to come) to the station, the train already (to arrive). The passengers (to hurry) to occupy their seats in the carriages. 4. The concert (to be) a greater success than we (to expect). We were very glad. 5. He (to tell) me that if no one (to come) to meet me at the station, I (can) leave the suitcases in the checkroom and go to the hotel where he (to reserve) a room for me. 6. Lanny (to return) home after seven years of absence. During these seven years he (to study) in Cape Town where his people (to send) him. Lanny was glad at the thought that he (to do) what they (to hope) he (to do) and that soon he (to be) among his people again.

### Упражнение 268

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. We could not go out because it (to rain) hard since early morning. 2. She (to teach) at our school for twenty years now. 3. Ring me up as soon as you (to come) home. 4. He (to begin) to write his essay at three o'clock. It is already eleven, and he still (to write) it. He says he (to finish) it by twelve. 5. We (to help) our librarian to put the books in the right order for three days already, but we (to arrange) only half the books. 6. What you (to do) when I (to come) in? 7. When I (to come) to his house, they (to tell) me that he (to leave) an hour before. 8. On checking up his answers, he (to find) out that he (to make) several mistakes. 9. When I (to leave) home, the snow already (to stop), but a strong wind (to blow). 10. You (to read) this book? — Yes, I (to read) it. I (to think)



it (to be) extremely boring. **11.** What the children (to do) now? — Oh, they (to play) the new board game which I just (to buy) for them. **12.** They (to reach) the corner of the street by now and (to stand) at the bus stop. **13.** After we (to walk) about two hours, we arrived at a picturesque glade covered with fresh grass. **14.** That (to be) what I (to complain) about. I doubt that he (to talk) to me.

### Упражнение 269

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

**1.** At last the librarian (to give) me the book which I (to wait) for during two months. I was very glad. I (to go) home and (to begin) reading it at once. **2.** Don't speak to him: he (to be) very busy, he (to do) some very urgent work. **3.** I did not want him to go there: I (to be) afraid that something (to happen). **4.** I did not notice that my watch (to stop), and when I (to arrive) at the station, my train (to leave) and I (to have) to ask when the next train (to come). **5.** He (to wait) for fifteen minutes when at last he (to see) her at the end of the platform. **6.** By the end of the year he (to read) about two hundred pages. **7.** We were happy when the sun (to rise), for the night (to be) very cold. **8.** Where you (to put) my dictionary? I cannot find it anywhere. **9.** I (not to fall) asleep yet when the telephone (to ring). **10.** What you (to do) from six till nine yesterday? **11.** The children (to play) here at eleven o'clock, but now they (to go) home. **12.** Go to see your old grandfather as soon as you (to arrive) in Novgorod. **13.** You always (to spend) summer at the seaside? — Yes, as a rule. Last summer I (to go) to the mountains, but I (not to find) the rest there as pleasant as near the sea. **14.** When they returned, they (to tell) us a lot of interesting things

which they (to see) during their journey. 15. When I (to leave) home, it (to rain).

### Упражнение 270

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. Our train starts late in the evening, so if you (to come) at seven o'clock, we still (to pack) our luggage. 2. When you (to see) him last? 3. I (to meet) him when he (to walk) across the park. 4. You ever (to act) on the stage? — Why, yes, that's what I (to do) for the last six years. 5. Don't enter the bedroom! The child (to sleep) there, and he always (to wake) up when someone (to open) the door. 6. Where is your luggage? — I (to leave) it at the station. I (to take) it tomorrow when Nick (to come) to help me. 7. I (to read) about an hour when he (to come). 8. The play (not to begin) yet and the people (to talk) in the hall. 9. One night a little swallow (to fly) over the city. His friends (to fly) away to Egypt six weeks before, but he (to stay) behind. 10. What you (to do) these three months? 11. Yesterday I (to buy) a new pair of gloves, as I (to lose) the old ones. 12. We (to walk) in silence. He already (to tell) me everything that (to be) interesting about himself, and I (to have) nothing to tell him. 13. The moon (not to rise) yet, and only two stars, like two distant lighthouses, (to shine) in the dark blue sky.

### Упражнение 271

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. What you (to read)? — I (to read) a magazine. — How long you (to read) it? — I (to read) it

for half an hour. 2. She (to live) in Moscow for ten years when her sister (to come) to live with her. 3. Our teacher (to come). Now he (to speak) with our librarian. 4. They (to talk) when I (to look) at them. 5. What you (to do) here? — I (to prepare) my report. — How long you (to prepare) it? — Oh, I (to work) since morning. 6. He (to teach) at school for five years when the war (to break) out. 7. She (to study) English since last year. 8. You ever (to be) to London? — Yes, I (to be) there last summer. 9. What your friend (to do) now? — She (to have) dinner. She usually (to have) dinner at this time. 10. I (to buy) a new dress. I (to show) it to you tomorrow when you (to come) to my place. 11. So you begin working tomorrow! And who (to take) care of your children when you (to go) to work? 12. Hello, Peter! Where you (to go)? — I (to go) to the library. 13. I (to walk) about an hour when I (to see) a little house not far from the river. 14. When he (to read) the newspaper, he (to give) it to his brother. 15. He (to leave) for Rostov in 1990 and since then he (to live) there. 16. At this time tomorrow we (to discuss) your report. 17. Now she (to read) the book which I (to give) her yesterday. 18. I always (to hate) such cruelty. 19. No, I (not to see) that movie. 20. Speak only when others (to be) ready to listen to you.

### Упражнение 272

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. How long you (to wait) for me? I am really very sorry for being late. 2. Yesterday I (to meet) a friend of mine whom I (not to see) for a long time. 3. Ring me up at eleven o'clock, I (not to sleep) yet. 4. You (to be) late for the concert if you (not to take) a taxi.

5. The sun (to set) a long time ago, and it (to begin) to get really cold. 6. When I (to come) home yesterday, my sister already (to return) and (to sit) at the fire-place looking through some old photographs. 7. He (to smoke) three cigarettes and (to look) through all the books on the shelf, when at last he (to hear) his friend's steps approaching the door. 8. The first person whom Andrew (to see) as he (to enter) was his old nurse. She (to sit) on the sofa. During the last five years she (to change) greatly and now (to look) a very old woman. 9. She is going to read the letter she just (to receive). 10. He just (to approach) the door, when she (to enter). 11. He (to write) the essay for two hours already and he (to say) he soon (to finish) it as he (to think) over the conclusion now. 12. Where is the baby? — The nurse (to put) it to bed. 13. He said he (to work) for a long time without achieving good results. 14. Hardly<sup>1</sup> I (to go) out when I (to remember) that I (to forget) to take my umbrella. 15. It (to be) late. You (not to finish) yet?

### Упражнение 273

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. The students (to write) the paper by dinner time. 2. They (to sail) down the river for three days before they (to come) to the village. 3. I (not to be) to my home town for five years. 4. The rain (to stop) by the time we (to reach) home. 5. The message (to arrive) five minutes after he (to leave) the house. 6. It (to be) nearly eleven o'clock when we (to begin) doing this work. 7. At last the reply from my grandmother (to come), and my mother (to tell) me that she

---

<sup>1</sup> После **hardly** употребляйте Past Perfect и обратный порядок слов.

(to come) soon. 8. Here you (to be) at last! I (to wait) for you for twenty minutes. You (not to be) ashamed? 9. Peter (to read) by the fireplace when the door (to open) and the maid (to enter). The cook (to follow) her. 10. When the mother (to satisfy) herself that the children (to sleep) peacefully in their beds, she (to take) out the Christmas presents and carefully (to put) them into the stockings which (to hang) at the beds. 11. If you (to ring) me up tomorrow, I (to tell) you all about it. 12. The lesson (not yet to begin), and the children (to talk) loudly in the corridor. 13. I (to live) in St Petersburg since 1991. 14. By the fifteenth of January the students (to pass) all the exams. 15. I (to wait) for the teacher now. He (not to be) here yet. 16. You (to hear) the news?

### Упражнение 274

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. Where is Nick? — He (not to be) at home, he (to go) to the cinema. Wait for him, he (to come) in half an hour. 2. It was very late. I (to go) to bed and (to fall) asleep when my father (to return) home. 3. I'll join you when I (to drink) my tea. 4. When I (to come), he (to live) in the same old house where I first (to meet) him. He (to tell) me he (to wait) for me for some time already. 5. The pupils (to do) a lot of exercises before they (to learn) to write dictations well. 6. I could not hear a sound: they (to stop) talking. 7. On entering the drawing room, he (to find) that his two friends (to get) up and (to wait) for him. 8. The sportsmen (to train) since early morning; now they (to go) over the high jump, as they (not to be) satisfied with their results. 9. Five minutes (not to pass) when the train for which we (to wait) (to appear) in the distance. 10. Tomorrow father (to come)

late. We (to do) all our homework and (to drink) tea when he (to come). **11.** When Mrs Smith (to come) home yesterday, she (to see) that her daughter (to cook) supper and (to wait) for her with the table laid. **12.** Anyone (to see) my dog? **13.** You (to go) to the sports centre today?

### Упражнение 275

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

**1.** He said he (to listen) to the same stories for a long time. **2.** By the evening he (to translate) ten pages. **3.** You ever (to be) to the new stadium? — Yes, I (to be) there last Saturday. **4.** The old lady was happy: she (not to see) her son for three years. **5.** What you (to do) yesterday? **6.** How many pages you (to translate) for today? **7.** The day (to be) cold and it (to rain). When I (to reach) home, my raincoat (to be) all wet. I (to take) it off, (to shake) the water off it, (to hang) it up and (to go) into the living room. My children (to play) on the carpet. When they (to see) me, they (to jump) up and (to run) up to me. **8.** I (to hear) this song several times already, but I cannot remember the words. I (to write) them down as soon as I (to hear) this song again. **9.** Hardly<sup>1</sup> he (to open) the suitcase, when he (to find) the tie which he (to think) he (to lose) long before. **10.** Shut the door! The room (to be) full of smells which (to come) from the kitchen. Mother (not to like) kitchen smells in the room. **11.** Last night he (to finish) the book which he (to begin) writing a year ago. **12.** I (to be) afraid he (to lose) this match. **13.** Who (to make) all that noise? **14.** Sharks (to be) on the Earth more than 350 million years.

---

<sup>1</sup> См. примечание на стр. 227.

**Упражнение 276**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. When the train (to stop), I (to look) out of the window but (not to see) any of my friends there. I (to send) them a telegram and hoped that they (to meet) me. As I (to discover) later, they (to receive) it ten minutes before the train arrived and could not meet me. 2. We were greatly surprised not to find Ann at home. It turned out that her sister (to forget) to give her our message, and Ann (to leave) the house fifteen minutes before we (to come). 3. I decided not to put on my raincoat as it (to stop) raining already and the sun (to shine) brightly. 4. The young people entered the theatre. The performance already (to begin), and they (to have) to wait till the first act (to be) over. Nina never (to be) here before and she (to like) the theatre very much. 5. I did not recognize Helen as I (not to see) her for a very long time and she greatly (to change). 6. When the teacher told the boy to recite the poem, the boy (to burst) into tears: he (not to remember) anything, though he (to try) to learn his lesson. 7. Jane usually works in the library. She (to work) there now. She already (to gather) the necessary material and now she (to write) her report. 8. When we (to come) to the station, our train already (to leave), and we (to have) to wait for two hours before another one (to come). 9. I was anxious to see the place where I (to spend) my childhood. 10. Victor asked me to explain the new rule to him, as he (to miss) the previous lesson. 11. John Gray (to visit) Russia in 1989 and (not to be) here since that time. 12. The sight of the school building brought back the old days to us. Here we (to spend) many years together. We (to learn) to read and write; here we (to experience) our first joys and

sorrows. We recollected our first day at school, how we (to come) to our first lesson looking alarmed and excited.

### Упражнение 277

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

*Ann:* Hello, Kate. I am so glad you (to come) at last. Where you (to spend) the morning?

*Kate:* I (to be) in the bookstore choosing new books in English.

*Ann:* It (to rain) still? It (to be) rather dark in the room.

*Kate:* No, the rain (to stop), but the wind (to blow). On my way to your place I (to meet) Mary. You (to know) her?

*Ann:* Of course I ... . I (to know) her since childhood. When we (to be) children, we often (to play) together. Where you (to meet) her? I (not to see) her for a long time. What she (to look) like?

*Kate:* She (not to change) a bit. She (to go) to the library when I (to meet) her.

*Ann:* What she (to tell) you?

*Kate:* She (to tell) me she recently (to return) from a very interesting trip and that she (to travel) a lot and (to visit) the most popular places. She (to want) to see all her friends soon.

*Ann:* Oh, then she (to come) to see me, too, I (to think).

*Kate:* Yes, that (to be) a pleasant meeting, I (to be) sure. But what (to be) the time? My watch (to stop) and I (not to know) the exact time.

*Ann:* It (to be) ten minutes to three.

*Kate:* Oh, then let's begin working at once. At four o'clock I must go. My mother (to wait) for me at the metro station at a quarter past four.



### Упражнение 278

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.*

1. Он был счастлив: он написал отличное сочинение. 2. Мы ищем тебя весь вечер. 3. Я вдруг вспомнил, что ничего не ел с утра. 4. К счастью, дождь уже перестал, когда мы вышли. 5. Сколько лет вы работаете в этой школе? 6. В одиннадцать часов мы еще работали. 7. В одиннадцать часов мы уже работали три часа. 8. Я уже три раза говорил тебе, что надо переписать упражнение. 9. Я уже целый час читал после обеда, когда пришел папа. 10. Я не приду. Я буду писать сочинение весь вечер. 11. Где ты был с прошлой пятницы? 12. Я уже две недели живу у друзей. 13. Я уже две недели жил у друзей, когда получил письмо. 14. Сколько дней вы уже читаете эту книгу? 15. Только когда она была в поезде, она вспомнила, что оставила книгу дома. 16. Они живут в этом доме уже пять лет. 17. Моя сестра была больна уже несколько дней, когда я узнала об этом. 18. Ты знал, что он не написал сочинение? 19. Мы не получаем от нее никаких вестей уже несколько месяцев. 20. Сколько лет вы уже работаете на этой фабрике? 21. Он уже ушел, когда Лена включила радио. 22. Я работаю над этой проблемой уже три месяца. 23. Вы должны отдохнуть. Вы слишком много работали сегодня. 24. Подумай о том, что я тебе сказал.

### Упражнение 279

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени.*

1. Что делает твой брат? — Он работает в институте. — А что он сейчас делает? — Он читает

газету. Я всегда приношу ему газеты, когда он приходит с работы. 2. Было уже темно, когда мы подошли к дому; дул сильный ветер, и становилось все холоднее и холоднее. 3. Что вы будете делать завтра в восемь часов вечера? — Завтра к восьми часам я уже закончу все свои уроки и в восемь часов буду играть на рояле. 4. Они читали Диккенса по-английски и знают многие его произведения. 5. Наступила зима, и теперь мы опять будем часто ходить на каток. 6. Когда Том вышел из дома, все ребята играли в футбол, а Билл и Джон считали круглые камешки, которые они принесли с реки. 7. Она была удивлена: она еще никогда не видела столько цветов. 8. Когда я проснулся, мама уже встала и готовила чай. 9. Я уже полчаса стараюсь вспомнить ее имя, но до сих пор еще не вспомнил. 10. Когда он пришел домой, мы уже ушли в кино. 11. Она сказала, что идет дождь и нам лучше остаться дома. 12. Она жила в этом доме уже пять лет, когда приехал ее брат. 13. Она думала, что будет хорошая погода. 14. Разве ты не понимаешь, что весной будет уже три года, как я ношу эту шляпку? 15. Неужели они играют в шахматы с самого утра? 16. Они шли по дороге уже два или три часа, когда вдруг пошел дождь. 17. Я знаю, что она работает над этой статьей уже три недели. 18. Когда я повторила свой вопрос, он сказал, что не слышал меня в первый раз, но я ясно видела, что он хорошо слышал меня оба раза. 19. Ну, уложила ты свои вещи, наконец? Такси уже десять минут ожидает у дверей. 20. Мы сидим здесь уже два часа, а я все еще не рассказал тебе о своей поездке. 21. Где Юля? — Она в библиотеке, она готовится к докладу. Она уже работает три часа. 22. Он думал, что его друзья работают вместе. 23. Я сегодня не завтракал.

# PASSIVE VOICE

<b>Passive Voice = to be + III форма глагола</b>		
Спряжение глагола <b>to take</b> (брать, отводить) во временах группы <b><i>Indefinite</i></b> в <b><i>Passive Voice</i></b>		
<b><i>Present Indefinite Passive</i></b>		
<b>I am taken</b> <b>he is taken</b> <b>she is taken</b> <b>it is taken</b>  <b>we are taken</b> <b>you are taken</b> <b>they are taken</b>	<b>I am not taken</b> <b>he is not taken</b> <b>she is not taken</b> <b>it is not taken</b>  <b>we are not taken</b> <b>you are not taken</b> <b>they are not taken</b>	<b>Am I taken?</b> <b>Is he taken?</b> <b>Is she taken?</b> <b>Is it taken?</b>  <b>Are we taken?</b> <b>Are you taken?</b> <b>Are they taken?</b>
<b><i>Past Indefinite Passive</i></b>		
<b>I was taken</b> <b>he was taken</b> <b>she was taken</b> <b>it was taken</b>  <b>we were taken</b> <b>you were taken</b> <b>they were taken</b>	<b>I was not taken</b> <b>he was not taken</b> <b>she was not taken</b> <b>it was not taken</b>  <b>we were not taken</b> <b>you were not taken</b> <b>they were not taken</b>	<b>Was I taken?</b> <b>Was he taken?</b> <b>Was she taken?</b> <b>Was it taken?</b>  <b>Were we taken?</b> <b>Were you taken?</b> <b>Were they taken?</b>

**Future Indefinite Passive**

<b>I shall be taken</b> he <b>will be taken</b> she <b>will be taken</b> it <b>will be taken</b>	<b>I shall not be taken</b> he <b>will not be taken</b> she <b>will not be taken</b> it <b>will not be taken</b>	<b>Shall I be taken?</b> <b>Will he be taken?</b> <b>Will she be taken?</b> <b>Will it be taken?</b>
we <b>shall be taken</b> you <b>will be taken</b> they <b>will be taken</b>	we <b>shall not be taken</b> you <b>will not be taken</b> they <b>will not be taken</b>	<b>Shall we be taken?</b> <b>Will you be taken?</b> <b>Will they be taken?</b>

Сравните:

**I take** (я отвожу) — **I am taken** (меня отводят)**I took** (я отвел) — **I was taken** (меня отвели)**I shall take** (я отведу) — **I shall be taken** (меня отведут)**Упражнение 280**

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в *Past Indefinite Active* или *Past Indefinite Passive*.

Я рассказал. — Мне рассказали.

Я показал. — Мне показали.

Она привела. — Ее привели.

Мы спросили. — Нас спросили.

Мы ответили. — Нам ответили.

Мы послали. — Нас послали.

Она запретила. — Ей запретили.

Они дали. — Им дали.

Он помог. — Ему помогли.

Он посоветовал. — Ему посоветовали.

Он забыл. — Его забыли.

Он вспомнил. — Его вспомнили.

Мы пригласили. — Нас пригласили.  
Мы поправили. — Нас поправили.  
Он вылечил. — Его вылечили.  
Он позвал. — Его позвали.  
Она предложила. — Ей предложили.  
Я позвонила. — Мне позвонили.

### Упражнение 281

*Переведите на английский, употребляя глаголы  
в Present, Past или Future Indefinite Passive.*

Мне рассказали. — Мне рассказывают. — Мне  
расскажут.

Мне показали. — Мне показывают. — Мне  
покажут.

Ее привели. — Ее приводят. — Ее приведут.

Нас спросили. — Нас спрашивают. — Нас спро-  
сят.

Нам ответили. — Нам отвечают. — Нам от-  
ветят.

Нас послали. — Нас посылают. — Нас пошлют.

Им дали. — Им дают. — Им дадут.

Ему помогли. — Ему помогают. — Ему помогут.

Ему посоветовали. — Ему советуют. — Ему  
посоветуют.

Его забыли. — Его забывают. — Его забудут.

Его вспомнили. — Его вспоминают. — Его  
вспомнят.

Нас пригласили. — Нас приглашают. — Нас  
пригласят.

Нас поправили. — Нас поправляют. — Нас  
поправят.

Его позвали. — Его зовут. — Его позовут.

**Упражнение 282**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Present, Past или Future Indefinite Passive.*

1. Bread (to eat) every day. 2. The letter (to receive) yesterday. 3. Nick (to send) to Moscow next week. 4. I (to ask) at the lesson yesterday. 5. I (to give) a very interesting book at the library last Friday. 6. Not many houses (to build) in our town every year. 7. This work (to do) tomorrow. 8. This text (to translate) at the last lesson. 9. These trees (to plant) last autumn. 10. A lot of interesting games always (to play) at our PT lessons. 11. This bone (to give) to my dog tomorrow. 12. We (to invite) to a concert last Saturday. 13. Lost time never (to find) again. 14. Rome (not to build) in a day. 15. My question (to answer) two days ago. 16. Hockey (to play) in winter. 17. Mushrooms (to gather) in autumn. 18. Thousands of houses (to destroy) during the Great Fire of London. 19. His new book (to finish) next year. 20. Flowers (to sell) in shops and in the streets. 21. St Petersburg (to found) in 1703.

**Упражнение 283**

*Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующуюся форму глагола.*

1. At the station they will (meet, be met) by a man from the travel bureau. 2. She will (meet, be met) them in the hall upstairs. 3. The porter will (bring, be brought) your luggage to your room. 4. Your luggage will (bring, be brought) up in the lift. 5. You may (leave, be left) your hat and coat in the cloakroom downstairs. 6. They can (leave, be left) the key with the clerk downstairs. 7. From the station they will (take, be taken) straight to the hotel. 8. Tomorrow he will (take, be taken) them to the Russian Museum.

### Упражнение 284

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present Indefinite Active** или **Present Indefinite Passive**.*

1. Я всегда хвалю моих друзей. 2. Меня всегда хвалят дома. 3. Каждую субботу папа показывает дедушке мои оценки. 4. Каждую субботу папе показывают мои оценки. 5. Мы часто вспоминаем вас. 6. Нас часто вспоминают в деревне. 7. Мне дают сок каждое утро. 8. Каждое утро я даю кошке молоко. 9. Он каждый день рассказывает нам что-нибудь интересное. 10. Ему каждый день рассказывают что-нибудь интересное. 11. Я часто посылаю друзьям письма по электронной почте. 12. Меня часто посылают в командировку за границу. 13. Меня часто приглашают в кино. 14. Моей сестре часто помогают в школе. 15. Я иногда забываю взять проездную карточку. 16. Я не пишу много писем. 17. Книжки А. Кристи читают с большим интересом. 18. Собаки любят кости. 19. Собак любят во многих семьях. 20. Когда в вашей семье пьют чай? 21. Где хранят старые письма? 22. Почему эти правила всегда забывают? 23. Почему вы всегда забываете эти правила? 24. Где живут ваши друзья? 25. Где покупают хлеб? 26. Когда задают вопросы?

### Упражнение 285

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Past Indefinite Active** или **Past Indefinite Passive**.*

1. Я посоветовал (моему) другу заниматься в спортклубе. 2. Мне посоветовали заниматься в спортклубе. 3. Я показал доктору (мои) зубы. 4. Меня показали доктору. 5. Я дал своей собаке кусок сахара. 6. Мне дали на обед суп. 7. Вчера

я попросил учителя помочь мне. 8. Вчера меня попросили помочь однокласснику. 9. Прошлым летом я научил сестру плавать. 10. Прошлым летом меня научили плавать. 11. Вчера нам задавали много вопросов на уроке. 12. Я ответил на все вопросы. 13. Учитель поставил мне хорошую оценку. 14. Дома меня похвалили. 15. Эти письма принесли утром. 16. Мой велосипед купили в прошлом году. 17. Эти орехи съели вчера. 18. Где вы купили эту книгу? 19. Где купили эту книгу? 20. Когда сварили обед? 21. Когда разбили чашку? 22. Когда ты разбил чашку? 23. Что ему обещали? 24. Когда починили машину? 25. Когда исправили ошибку? 26. Где вы родились? 27. Где вы учились английскому языку? Кто обучал вас английскому?

### Упражнение 286

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Future Indefinite Active** или **Future Indefinite Passive**.*

1. Завтра я принесу новый фильм. 2. Завтра принесут новый фильм. 3. Мой друг поможет мне с математикой. 4. Моему другу помогут с немецким. 5. Мы купим мороженого. 6. Новые коньки купят завтра. 7. Миша попросит меня помочь ему. 8. Мишу попросят рассказать о своем путешествии. 9. Доктор попросит меня открыть рот. 10. Доктора попросят вылечить меня. 11. Билеты принесут завтра. 12. Диктант будут писать в следующий вторник. 13. Маму попросят не беспокоиться. 14. Маме дадут чашечку кофе. 15. Мама поблагодарит доктора. 16. Деньги будут отправлены сейчас же. 17. Ковер повесят на стену. 18. Книги положат на полку. 19. Когда пошлют письмо? 20. Когда проверят контрольную работу? 21. Как будут делать эту работу? 22. Когда возвратят этот словарь?



Сравните:

**The doctor was sent.** — Доктора послали.

**The doctor was sent for.** — За доктором послали.

Запомните этот шуточный мини-рассказ:

**He was talked about.**

**He was sent for.**

**He was waited for.**

**He was looked at.**

**He was listened to.**

**He was laughed at.**

Запомните эти предложения:

**The house wasn't lived in.**

**The bed wasn't slept in.**

### Упражнение 287

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Passive Voice**, обращая внимание на место предлога.*

- **E.g.** We speak very highly **of** her. — She is very highly spoken **of**.

1. The senior students laughed at the freshman.
2. The group spoke to the headmistress yesterday.
3. These young mothers looked after their babies with great care.
4. Nobody lived in that old house.
5. They sent for Jim and told him to prepare a report on that subject.
6. We thought about our friend all the time.
7. The doctor will operate on him in a week.
8. The teacher sent for the pupil's parents.
9. They looked for the newspaper everywhere.
10. Nobody slept in the bed.
11. The neighbour asked for the telegram.
12. Everybody listened to the lecturer with great attention.
13. They often talk about the weather.

### Упражнение 288

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Present, Past** или **Future Indefinite Passive**.*

1. Ее часто посылают на почту. 2. В прошлом году ее послали в Кембридж. 3. Его пошлют в Гарвард. 4. За ней всегда посылают. 5. За ней послали вчера. 6. За мной пошлют завтра. 7. Их всегда приглашают на день рождения Ани. 8. Летом Колю отвезут на дачу. 9. Об этом неинтересном фильме много не говорили. 10. В музее нам показали много прекрасных картин. 11. Эту книгу очень часто спрашивают. 12. Мою идею не поняли.

### Упражнение 289

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Passive Voice**.*

- E.g. Mother **waters** the houseplants in the evening. — The houseplants **are watered** in the evening (by Mother).

1. Irene's husband brought her some beautiful shells from the south. 2. The explorers gave the newspaper reporters a long interview. 3. Mr Wilson will teach you English. 4. The doctor ordered me a month's rest from studying. 5. Tom gave Nick a book for his birthday. 6. Our mother tells us stories every evening. 7. Lydia will show you a new book of pictures. 8. A boy showed her the way. 9. They will send us a box of fruit. 10. Five or six little children followed them. 11. In summer the boys often drive the horses to the fields. 12. Ivan Susanin led the Poles into the thickest part of the forest. 13. The waves carried the small boat out to sea. 14. We shall do the translation in the evening. 15. They water the houseplants regularly. 16. You promised me these books long ago. 17. Bessie's father gave her

a complete set of Walter Scott's works. **18.** The two hikers dropped their heavy backpacks. **19.** The boys will paint the roof of the house. **20.** Tom Sawyer whitewashed the fence. **21.** Her daughters gave her three beautiful dishes as a birthday present.

### Упражнение 290

*Поставьте выделенные глаголы в **Passive Voice**, внеся необходимые изменения в предложения.*

**1.** She took a long time to write the composition, but at last she **wrote** it. **2.** Don't put the cup there: somebody will **break** it. **3.** Why weren't you at the birthday party? — They didn't **invite** me. **4.** We had some difficulties, but all the same we **finished** the work on time. **5.** We shall **leave** you behind if you are not quick. **6.** I **spent** all my money on books last month. **7.** I don't think we shall **do** all this work today: there is too much of it. **8.** It's a very funny thing that when I start doing this, somebody always **stops** me. **9.** Don't leave these sweets on the table: somebody will **eat** them. **10.** She really **broke** her mother's heart when she left home. **11.** The bees **attacked** the bear when it tried to take their honey.

Запомните:

Это нужно сделать. — **It must be done.**

Это можно сделать. — **It can be done.**

### Упражнение 291

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** You must take the box to the station. **2.** You can cross the river on a raft. **3.** The workers can finish the building of the house very soon. **4.** You must pay your debts the day after tomorrow. **5.** You must

do three of these exercises tomorrow. 6. You can find the book you need in any library. 7. We must send these letters at once. 8. I can easily forgive this mistake. 9. You can find such berries everywhere. 10. You must do this work very carefully. 11. The doctor says they must take her to hospital. 12. You can do the work in three days. 13. The students must return all the library books before summer vacation. 14. Monkeys can climb even the tallest trees. 15. You mustn't spend all your money at once. 16. We can't take his advice.

### Упражнение 292

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя Passive Voice после модальных глаголов.*

1. Руки надо мыть перед каждой едой. 2. Комнаты нужно регулярно проветривать. 3. Кошку надо кормить рыбой. 4. Собаку можно кормить мясом и овощами. 5. Ребенку надо давать фрукты. 6. Книги надо положить в шкаф. 7. Эту красивую картину можно повесить над камином. 8. Как можно перевести это слово? 9. Куда можно поставить чемоданы? 10. Можно кошку оставить во дворе? 11. На что нужно обратить внимание? 12. Нужно записать твой номер телефона. 13. Нужно измерить ваше кровяное давление. 14. Его надо пригласить на мой день рождения. 15. Ей можно предложить новую работу.

### Упражнение 293

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Passive Voice.*

1. The rule explained by the teacher at the last lesson (to understand) by all of us. 2. The poem was

so beautiful that it (to learn) by everybody. 3. I hope the invitation (to accept) by everybody. 4. The letter (to post) in half an hour. 5. It seems to me that music (to hear) from the next room. 6. At the last competition the first prize (to win) by our team. 7. The question (to settle) as soon as they arrived. 8. Your report must (to divide) into two chapters. 9. Soon he (to send) to a conference. 10. The book (to discuss) at the next conference. 11. The essay must (to hand) in on Wednesday. 12. Yesterday he (to tell) to prepare a speech. 13. The article (to publish) last week, if I am not mistaken. 14. The lecture (to attend) by all of us yesterday. 15. A taxi (to call) fifteen minutes ago, so we are expecting it any moment. 16. The young man (to introduce) to me only a couple of hours ago, but it seems to me that I've known him for years. 17. The mobile phone must (not to use) at the lesson.

### Упражнение 294

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в Active Voice или Passive Voice.*

1. Nobody (to see) him yesterday. 2. The money (to receive) tomorrow. 3. He (to give) me this book next week. 4. The answer to this question can (to find) in the encyclopedia. 5. We (to show) the historical monuments of the capital to the delegation tomorrow. 6. You can (to find) interesting information about the life in the USA in this book. 7. Budapest (to divide) by the Danube into two parts: Buda and Pest. 8. Yuri Dolgoruky (to found) Moscow in 1147. 9. Moscow University (to found) by Lomonosov. 10. We (to call) Zhukovsky the father of Russian aviation. 11. He (to speak) very highly of the doctor.

Таблица всех времен в <b>Passive Voice</b>				
	Present	Past	Future	Future-in-the-Past
Simple (Indefinite)	Letters <b>are written</b> <i>every day.</i>	The letter <b>was written</b> <i>yesterday.</i>	The letter <b>will be written</b> <i>tomorrow.</i>	(He said that) the letter <b>would be written</b> <i>the next day.</i>
Continuous (Progressive)	The letter <b>is being written</b> <i>now.</i>	The letter <b>was being written</b> <i>at 5 o'clock yesterday.</i>		
Perfect	The letter <b>has already been written.</b>	The letter <b>had been written</b> <i>by 5 o'clock yesterday.</i>	The letter <b>will have been written</b> <i>by 5 o'clock tomorrow.</i>	(He said that) the letter <b>would have been written</b> <i>by 5 o'clock the next day.</i>
Perfect Cotinuous (Perfect Progressive)				

**Упражнение 295**

*Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.*

1. I bought potatoes yesterday. 2. We shall bring the books tomorrow. 3. They are repairing the clock now. 4. They sell milk in this shop. 5. I have translated the whole text. 6. He stole a lot of money from the shop. 7. By six o'clock they had finished the work. 8. At twelve o'clock the workers were loading the trucks. 9. By three o'clock the workers had loaded the trucks. 10. He is teaching computer science to our children now. 11. They will show this film on TV. 12. They are building a new concert hall in our street. 13. They broke the window last week. 14. When I came home, they had eaten the sweets. 15. We shall do the work in the evening. 16. He wrote this book in the 19th century. 17. They were playing tennis from four till five. 18. They have carried out a number of important experiments in this laboratory. 19. Livingstone explored Central Africa in the 19th century. 20. By the middle of autumn we had planted all the trees. 21. They will stage this play at the beginning of next season. 22. They have forgotten the story. 23. Has anybody explained the rules of the game to you? 24. They haven't brought back my skates. 25. Teachers usually make corrections in red ink.

**Упражнение 296**

*Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.*

1. She showed him the way to the metro station. 2. He will introduce me to his friends. 3. They are building a bridge over the river. 4. I haven't yet translated the article. 5. We were looking at the man with great surprise. 6. You will talk about the films

at the lesson. 7. The headmistress sent for the pupil's parents. 8. Has the secretary typed the letters yet? — No, she is typing them now. 9. We asked him about his holidays. 10. They have already discussed the novel. 11. He did not give me his address. 12. I have just paid all my bills.

### Упражнение 297

*Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.*

1. They teach three foreign languages at this school. 2. We received this letter after his departure. 3. Have dogs ever attacked you? 4. Bees gather honey from flowers. 5. The storm drove the ship against a rock. 6. Who discovered the circulation of blood? 7. They are selling delicious fruit ice cream there now. 8. The old man showed us the way out of the wood. 9. They offered her some interesting job. 10. The doctor prescribed her new medicine. 11. They don't think much of him. 12. Everybody laughed at this funny animal. 13. We have been looking for you the whole morning. 14. We shall insist on strict discipline. 15. He has just written this computer program.

### Упражнение 298

*Передайте следующие предложения в Passive Voice.*

1. The children have scattered about a lot of things. 2. Our father has put all the books in the bookcase. 3. Snow will cover the fields in winter. 4. They will hand in the homework tomorrow. 5. I don't think we shall finish all the preparations today. 6. She always invites me to her dinner parties. 7. She showed me the dress which her daughter had made. 8. They did not invite her to the party. 9. I did not



leave the window open. **10.** They did not turn off the light. **11.** I have invited some friends to tea. **12.** She has given me an English book. **13.** Have you written the letter yet? **14.** They have told us a lot of interesting things. **15.** The students have written the paper without mistakes. **16.** We discussed the matter some days ago. **17.** Someone wants you on the phone. **18.** She found my book on the windowsill. **19.** They have built excellent shelters for tourists in these mountains. **20.** Have you given out the exercises to all the students? **21.** The boy was angry because his mother did not allow him to go to the stadium. **22.** Why have you put my books on this table? **23.** He has paid his taxes. **24.** She is still using this old computer.

### Упражнение 299

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** One of my friends took me to the cinema last week. **2.** We shall finish this work on time. **3.** They built this house in 2001. **4.** They were selling new children's books in that shop when I entered it yesterday. **5.** A large group of young people joined us on our way to the station. **6.** A young teacher started a school in this village. **7.** They are translating this article now. **8.** Galsworthy wrote *The Forsyte Saga*. **9.** Thousands of people attended this meeting. **10.** He has just interrupted me. **11.** The teacher has explained it to us. **12.** We turn on the light when it is dark. **13.** The students finished their translation some time ago. **14.** Helen washed the dishes. **15.** Betty often took her younger brother for a walk. **16.** Mother has made some coffee. **17.** Have you ironed your dress yet? **18.** Nina mispronounced this word. **19.** They have told her the truth. **20.** She promised us an interesting entertainment. **21.** One uses chalk for writing on the blackboard. **22.** I shall finish my work at about

seven o'clock. **23.** Somebody has opened the door. **24.** The waitress brought in the coffee. **25.** He has lost his credit card.

### Упражнение 300

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** They looked for the girl everywhere. **2.** They did not listen to the boy. **3.** She looks after the patients well. **4.** They asked for our address. **5.** My father looked through these papers this morning. **6.** He will give my brother English lessons. **7.** A friend of his has shown me an interesting magazine. **8.** His friend told him everything. **9.** The students greeted the famous lecturer warmly. **10.** They have recently built a huge plant in the town of N. **11.** We must finish the work by tomorrow. **12.** When I fell ill, my mother sent for the doctor. **13.** They showed Helen the nearest way to the theatre. **14.** He gave his patient some good advice. **15.** Mary has told me the news. **16.** The people looked at the little boy with interest. **17.** They examined the paper attentively. **18.** Mother is teaching her daughter to cook now.

### Упражнение 301

*Передайте следующие предложения в **Active Voice**. Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.*

**1.** The room was cleaned and aired. **2.** Have all these books been read? **3.** Whom were these letters written by? **4.** The letter has just been typed. **5.** She showed me the picture which had been painted by her husband. **6.** I shall not be allowed to go there. **7.** He has been told everything, so he knows what to do now. **8.** All the questions must be answered. **9.** The door has been left open. **10.** Betty was met

at the station. **11.** The girl was not allowed to go to the concert. **12.** She said that the new timetable had not yet been hung up on the notice board. **13.** The roast chicken was eaten with pleasure. **14.** It was so dark, that the houses could not be seen. **15.** The light has not been turned off yet. **16.** The boy was punished for misbehaviour. **17.** By three o'clock everything had been prepared. **18.** The dictation was written without mistakes. **19.** Whom was the poem written by? **20.** Her dress was washed and ironed. **21.** I was not blamed for the mistakes. **22.** The papers had been looked through and corrected by the next lesson. **23.** This house was built last year. **24.** The letter has just been sent. **25.** This article will be translated at the lesson on Tuesday. **26.** When will this book be returned to the library? **27.** She was ordered to have complete rest after her heart attack.

### Упражнение 302

*Передайте следующие предложения в Active Voice. Введите любые подходящие подлежащие.*

**1.** Invitations have been sent to all the old pupils to be present at the school's thirtieth anniversary. **2.** All the passengers in the bus were listening to the story of the boy who had been saved from drowning by the driver. **3.** The work was finished on time. **4.** The child is taken care of. **5.** This book must be read by every student. **6.** This film can be seen at our cinema. **7.** Spartan children were taught by their parents to endure all hardships. **8.** Which article was translated by your brother? **9.** They were being taught drawing at that lesson. **10.** This name was seldom mentioned in his novels. **11.** I am often told about it. **12.** This man has never been talked to. **13.** When was it done? **14.** What museums were visited last year? **15.** Has

his essay been handed in? **16.** What has been said is true. **17.** After the facts had thoroughly been explained to her, she felt worried no more. **18.** He was fined for crossing the street in the wrong place. **19.** The Greeks were attacked by the Persians from the sea. **20.** This mountain has never been climbed before. **21.** She told me that those newspapers had carefully been put away where they would not be lost. **22.** Why have these cups been put here in this cupboard? **23.** Nick was told to go home at once.

### Упражнение 303

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** I am sure I (to ask) at the lesson tomorrow.  
**2.** They told me that the new student highly (to speak) of.  
**3.** The hostess said that one more guest (to expect).  
**4.** The newspaper said that an interesting exhibition (to open) at the Hermitage the next week.  
**5.** This new dictionary (to sell) everywhere now.  
**6.** All the texts (to look) through yesterday and not a single mistake (to find).  
**7.** Two reports on Hemingway's stories (to make) in our group last month. Both of them were very informative.  
**8.** He said that Grandmother's letter (to receive) the day before.  
**9.** Two new engineers just (to introduce) to the head of the department.  
**10.** Don't worry, everything will be all right: the children (to take) to the theatre by the teacher and they (to bring) back to school in the evening.

### Упражнение 304

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** Эту книгу взяли из библиотеки только вчера.  
**2.** Этих трех студентов спросили два дня тому на-

зад. 3. Вас экзаменовали утром? 4. Эта мышь была поймана ночью. 5. На этой фабрике делают очень красивые сумки. 6. Письма туда можно посылать только летом, а телеграммы — круглый год. 7. Мою подругу каждый год посылают за границу. 8. Ее отправили в больницу два дня назад. 9. Вчера нас послали в лабораторию. 10. Это сочинение о поэзии было написано на прошлой неделе. 11. Деньги послали поздно вечером, и он получит их только утром. 12. Эту статью должна прочитать вся группа. 13. Это упражнение можно написать карандашом. 14. Все ваши сочинения будут возвращены на будущей неделе. 15. Это письмо можно написать на одном листе.

### Упражнение 305

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

1. Нам показали очень странную картину. 2. Тебя ищут. Иди домой. 3. Вам расскажут обо всех изменениях в школьной программе. 4. Почему над ним всегда смеются? 5. Нам всем дали билеты на выставку. 6. Лекции этого знаменитого профессора всегда слушают с большим вниманием. 7. Меня ждут? 8. Им задали три трудных вопроса. 9. За директором уже послали. Подождите немного. 10. Всех пригласили в большой зал. 11. Эти письма просмотрены. Их можно отправлять. 12. На станции их встретил гид и отвез в гостиницу. 13. Эти журналы должны быть возвращены в библиотеку на следующей неделе. 14. На наших занятиях особое внимание уделяется произношению. 15. Мальчику велели объяснить, почему он пропустил занятия. 16. Меня пригласят на ваш вечер? 17. Детей оставили дома одних.

### Упражнение 306

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

1. За этим доктором часто посылают. 2. На вокзале его всегда встречают друзья. 3. Вам в школе дают книги для чтения? 4. Пленников привели в большой зал. 5. Какие упражнения делали в классе? 6. Кто написал этот роман? 7. В будущем году не построят много школ. 8. Над ним все смеются. 9. Эта работа будет закончена на будущей неделе? 10. Когда были посажены эти яблони? 11. В институте его часто вспоминали и очень хорошо отзывались о нем. 12. Нас встретят на станции? 13. Ответ будет отправлен через несколько дней. 14. Когда тебя спрашивали? 15. Этот перевод будет закончен через несколько дней. 16. Эту книгу вернут вовремя? 17. На вокзале его встретит папа. 18. Эта картина была написана в XVI веке. 19. Эти книги используются для работы? 20. В Италии нам покажут много достопримечательностей. 21. За этим мужчиной шла огромная толпа. 22. Когда читали новый рассказ, кто-то постучал в дверь. 23. Вас уже пригласили на вечер? 24. Когда мама пришла, обед был уже сварен.

### Упражнение 307

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

1. Письма были оставлены на столе. 2. Мальчику не разрешили купаться в реке. 3. После обеда посуда была вымыта. 4. Письмо было написано вчера. 5. Эту статью написал один английский журналист. 6. Это стихотворение должны выучить

все студенты нашей группы. 7. Нам показали много красивых картин. 8. Стихотворение было выучено наизусть. 9. Их будут обучать английскому языку. 10. Когда яблоко было съедено, девочка взяла куклу и пошла в комнату. 11. Когда будет написана ваша книга? 12. Все эти книги взяты из библиотеки. 13. Диктант был сдан преподавателю после звонка. 14. Я думала, что хлеб и масло купит моя сестра. 15. Весной это поле будет покрыто зеленой травой и цветами. 16. Уроки были приготовлены, книги и тетради уложены в сумку. 17. Работа была выполнена очень хорошо. 18. Статья должна быть переведена к пяти часам. 19. Перевод будет закончен вовремя. 20. Когда я пришла домой, суп был уже сварен. 21. Статья была переведена без ошибок. 22. Книгу положили в шкаф.

### Упражнение 308

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

1. Где сейчас ваш брат? — Его послали во Францию. 2. О вас только что говорили. 3. Дома над ней посмеялись. 4. «Мне только что приказали ввести пленных», — сказал солдат. 5. Кто написал это письмо? 6. Эти цветы только что сорвали. 7. Тебя вчера просили прийти пораньше? 8. В будущем году его пьеса будет поставлена в этом театре. 9. За этим профессором всегда посылают в трудных ситуациях. 10. Собор Святого Павла строил архитектор Рен. 11. Когда написали письмо? 12. Куда положили книги? 13. За доктором пошлют завтра. 14. В Санкт-Петербурге построено много домов? 15. Произведения английских и американских писателей издают во всем мире. 16. К тому времени, как он приехал, письмо было уже получено. 17. Наш дом

сейчас ремонтируют. **18.** Колю как раз спрашивают. **19.** Книги уже принесли из библиотеки? **20.** Этот кинотеатр был построен до того, как мы приехали сюда. **21.** Стихи Роберта Бернса знают во многих странах. **22.** Когда Чарльз Диккенс был маленьким мальчиком, его отца посадили в долговую тюрьму. **23.** Эта опера была написана сто лет назад. **24.** Этот роман уже переведен на пять языков. **25.** Обед готовили, когда я пришел домой.

### Упражнение 309

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя глаголы в **Passive Voice**.*

**1.** Меня представили ее отцу вчера. **2.** Когда я вернусь домой, все мои чемоданы будут уже уложены. **3.** На какой учебник вы ссылаетесь в вашем докладе? **4.** Разве это отличное сочинение было написано до того, как вы делали доклад? **5.** Ее слушали невнимательно, и все, что она сказала, было вскоре забыто. **6.** Об этом эпизоде много говорят в ее семье? **7.** Ему еще не предложили работу. **8.** Послали за лекарством? — Да, его ищут. **9.** Его воспитала сестра. **10.** Не беспокойся, ему помогут в работе. **11.** В нашем районе строятся три новые школы. **12.** Этот мост еще строится. Он строился, когда я его увидел в первый раз. **13.** Когда я начал им помогать, они переводили статью уже два часа, но она еще не была переведена. **14.** Когда я приду домой, обед будут готовить. **15.** Этот рассказ обсудили на уроке литературы. **16.** Не говори, пока с тобой не заговорят. **17.** Произведения Агаты Кристи были переведены на более чем 100 языков.



# СОГЛАСОВАНИЕ ВРЕМЕН. КОСВЕННАЯ РЕЧЬ

Сдвиг времен в придаточном дополнительном при главном предложении в прошедшем времени	
<b><i>Present Simple — Past Simple</i></b> <b><i>Present Continuous — Past Continuous</i></b>	Действие придаточного предложения происходит одновременно с действием главного.
<b><i>Present Perfect</i></b>  <b><i>Past Perfect</i></b> <b><i>Past Simple</i></b>	Действие придаточного предложения предшествует действию главного.
<b><i>Future — Future-in-the-Past</i></b>	Действие придаточного предложения совершается позже действия главного.

Употребляя простые предложения в роли придаточных дополнительных при главном предложении в прошедшем времени, сдвигайте времена, как указано в таблице:

### Sequence of Tenses

He <b>lives</b> in New York. I thought that he <b>lived</b> in New York.	Одновременное действие
Mother <b>is sleeping</b> . I knew that mother <b>was sleeping</b> .	Одновременное действие
He <b>has returned</b> from London. I was told that he <b>had returned</b> from London.	Предшествующее действие
He <b>bought</b> a new car. I heard that he <b>had bought</b> a new car.	Предшествующее действие
He <b>will send</b> us a letter. I supposed that he <b>would send</b> us a letter.	Последующее действие

### Упражнение 310

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на употребление времен в русском и английском языках.*

1. We did not know where our friends went every evening. 2. We did not know where our friends had gone. 3. She said that her best friend was a doctor. 4. She said that her best friend had been a doctor. 5. I didn't know that you worked at the Hermitage. 6. I didn't know that you had worked at the Hermitage. 7. I knew that you were ill. 8. I knew that you had been ill. 9. We found out that she left home at eight o'clock every morning. 10. We found out that she had left home at eight o'clock that morning. 11. When he learnt that his son always received excellent marks in all the subjects at school, he was very pleased.

**12.** When he learnt that his son had received an excellent mark at school, he was very pleased.

### **Упражнение 311**

*Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.*

**1.** My uncle says he has just come back from the Caucasus. **2.** He says he has spent a fortnight in the Caucasus. **3.** He says it did him a lot of good. **4.** He says he feels better now. **5.** He says his wife and he spent most of their time on the beach. **6.** He says they did a lot of sightseeing. **7.** He says he has a good camera. **8.** He says he took a lot of colour photographs while travelling in the Caucasus. **9.** He says he will come to see us next Sunday. **10.** He says he will bring and show us the photographs he took during his stay in the Caucasus.

### **Упражнение 312**

*Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени. Обратите внимание на зависимость времени придаточного дополнительного предложения от времени главного.*

**1.** Mike says he is sure Ann and Kate will be excellent guides. **2.** He says they have made good progress in English. **3.** Oleg says that in a day or two several English students will come to pay a visit to their school and he will probably have to act as an interpreter. **4.** Ann says she has just met Boris in the street. **5.** She says Boris told her a lot of interesting things about his travels in the south. **6.** Nick says he is going to the hotel to see his friends, who have just arrived in St Petersburg from the United

States of America. 7. He says they have not been in their favourite city for a long time. 8. He says they were friends at school. 9. He says he will take them to the theatre on Sunday. 10. They say they will write him a letter when they return home.

### Упражнение 313

*Раскройте скобки, выбирая требующееся время глагола.*

1. My friend asked me who (is playing, was playing) the piano in the sitting room. 2. He said he (will come, would come) to the station to see me off. 3. I was sure he (posted, had posted) the letter. 4. I think the weather (will be, would be) fine next week. I hope it (will not change, would not change) for the worse. 5. I knew that he (is, was) a very clever man. 6. I want to know what he (has bought, had bought) for her birthday. 7. I asked my sister to tell me what she (has seen, had seen) at the museum. 8. He said he (is staying, was staying) at the Ritz Hotel. 9. They realized that they (lost, had lost) their way in the dark. 10. He asked me where I (study, studied). 11. I thought that I (shall finish, should finish) my work at that time. 12. He says he (works, worked) at school two years before. 13. Victor said he (is, was) very busy.

### Упражнение 314

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени.*

1. I knew they (to wait) for me at the metro station and I decided to hurry. 2. I didn't know that you already (to wind) up the clock. 3. I was afraid that the little girl (not to be) able to unlock the front door and (to go) upstairs to help her. 4. He says that he (to

know) the laws of the country. 5. Sarie understood why Lanny (not to come) the previous evening. 6. She asked me whether I (to remember) the legend about a faithful lion. 7. He understood that the soldiers (to arrest) him. 8. He could not understand why people (not to want) to take water from that well. 9. I suppose they (to send) a dog after the burglar immediately. 10. He said he (to leave) tomorrow morning. 11. She says she already (to find) the book. 12. He stopped and listened: the clock (to strike) five. 13. She said she (can) not tell me the right time, her watch (to be) wrong. 14. I asked my neighbour if he ever (to travel) by air before. 15. The policeman asked George where he (to run) so early. 16. The delegates were told that the guide just (to go) out and (to be) back in ten minutes.

### Упражнение 315

*Употребите следующие предложения как придаточные дополнительные, в роли главных используя предложения, данные в скобках. Сдвигайте времена в соответствии с правилом согласования времен.*

1. You will fall and break your leg. (I was afraid)  
2. My friend has never been to Washington. (I knew)  
3. She never drinks milk. (I was told) 4. He is a very talented singer. (We were told) 5. They live a happy life. (We knew) 6. The children are playing in the yard. (She thought) 7. Her friend will come to see her. (She hoped) 8. Father has repaired his bicycle. (He thought) 9. She knows English very well. (I supposed) 10. Our sportsmen will win the game. (We were sure) 11. He does not know German at all. (I found out) 12. She made no mistakes in her dictation. (She was glad) 13. He works on his English hard. (I knew) 14. She dances better than anybody else. (I was told) 15. My cousin has received a very interesting offer from his firm. (I learnt) 16. She will come to stay with

us. (My aunt wrote in her letter) 17. He is painting a new picture. (We heard) 18. His new picture will be a masterpiece. (We were sure)

### Упражнение 316

*Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.*

1. Я знала, что Аня работает на заводе, что у нее есть муж и двое детей, что семья у нее очень дружная и она счастлива. 2. Он сказал мне вчера, что раньше он учился в университете. 3. Мы решили на прошлой неделе, что будущим летом мы все поедem в Крым. 4. Сестра сказала, что хочет приехать к нам сама. 5. Я знала, что она очень занята. 6. Никто не знал, что вы ждете здесь. Пойдемте в дом. 7. Гид предупредил нас, что в той части города движение довольно сильное. 8. Секретарь не заметил, что директор с кем-то разговаривает. 9. Все мы знали, что их семья опять в Санкт-Петербурге. 10. Лена сказала, что она дарит нам ту картину. 11. Она сказала, что ее коллеги всегда дают ей прекрасные советы. 12. Он сказал, что любит ту пьесу. 13. В прошлом году они думали, что никогда не будут хорошо читать по-английски, но вчера они поняли, что читают тексты довольно хорошо. 14. Он сказал мне вчера, что его отец — профессор и живет в Москве.

### Упражнение 317

*Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.*

1. Я боялся, что заблужусь в лесу. 2. Она знала, что мы никогда не видели ее картины. 3. Ученый был уверен, что найдет решение проблемы. 4. Я знал, что ты приехал в Санкт-Петербург, и полагал, что

ты навестишь меня. 5. Мы не думали, что он так рассердится. 6. Мы вчера узнали, что она больна. 7. Он думал, что она не придет в школу. 8. Я знал, что моя сестра изучает французский язык, и думал, что она поедет в Париж. 9. Мне сказали, что ты мне звонил. 10. Я думал, что ты в Москве. 11. Я не знал, что ты уже вернулся в Санкт-Петербург. 12. Мы надеялись, что поедem в Лондон. 13. Учитель сказал, что наши друзья из Лондона прислали письмо. 14. Она сказала, что ее подруга пригласила ее в театр. 15. Мы боялись, что не купим билет в театр. 16. Мы увидели, что дети играют в песке. 17. Она сказала, что больше не будет купаться, потому что вода холодная. 18. Моя двоюродная сестра сказала, что любит оперу и будет рада пойти с нами в театр, хотя уже дважды слушала «Травиату».

### Упражнение 318

*Переведите на английский язык, соблюдая правило согласования времен.*

1. Все были уверены, что Борис хорошо сдаст экзамены. 2. Он говорил, что Лев Толстой — его любимый писатель. 3. Я знал, что вы живете в Москве, но не знал вашего адреса. 4. Он сказал, что бросит курить. 5. Все знали, что она поедет в Рим. 6. Простите, мы не думали, что вы ждете нас. 7. Я не знал, что вы тоже любите футбол. 8. Я был уверен, что он будет выдающимся артистом. 9. Я боялся, что вы не последуете моему совету. 10. Я не знал, что ты будешь работать в читальном зале. 11. Я думал, что он подождет меня. 12. Он боялся, что ему будет трудно сделать доклад. 13. Андрей сказал нам, что когда он вошел в комнату, его друг уже сидел на диване. Он читал газету. 14. Мы надеялись, что она скоро придет. 15. Он сказал, что не знает, когда начнется конференция. 16. Я был уверен, что если мы поспешим,

мы не опоздаем на поезд. 17. Он спросил меня, что я буду делать вечером. Я ответил, что не знаю, буду ли я свободен вечером, но сказал, что если буду свободен, то позвоню ему часов в восемь.

### Косвенная речь

При переводе предложений в косвенную речь не забывайте заменять обстоятельства времени, как указано в таблице.

Direct speech	Indirect speech
<b>today</b>	<b>that day</b>
<b>yesterday</b>	<b>the day before</b>
<b>tomorrow</b>	<b>the next day</b>
<b>... ago</b>	<b>... before</b>
<b>this ...</b>	<b>that ...</b>
<b>these ...</b>	<b>those ...</b>
<b>here</b>	<b>there</b>
<b>last year</b>	<b>the year before</b>
<b>last month</b>	<b>the month before</b>
<b>last ...</b>	<b>the ... before</b>
<b>next ...</b>	<b>the following ...</b>
<b>now</b>	<b>then</b>

### Indirect commands

**Keep quiet! Don't make noise!**

He told me He asked me	<b>to keep</b> quiet and <b>not to make</b> noise.
---------------------------	--

### Упражнение 319

*Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Explain to me how to solve this problem," my friend said to me. 2. The doctor said to Nick, "Open



your mouth and show me your tongue.” 3. “Don’t be afraid of my dog,” said the man to Kate. 4. “Take this book and read it,” said the librarian to the boy. 5. The doctor said to Pete, “Don’t go for a walk today.” 6. “Don’t eat too much ice cream,” Nick’s mother said to him. 7. “Go home,” the teacher said to us. 8. “Buy some meat in the shop,” my mother said to me. 9. “Sit down at the table and do your homework,” my mother said to me. 10. “Don’t forget to clean your teeth,” said granny to Helen. 11. “Don’t sit up late,” said the doctor to Mary.

### Упражнение 320

*Передайте следующие повелительные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. The teacher said to me, “Hand this note to your parents, please.” 2. Oleg said to his sister, “Put the letter in an envelope and give it to Kate.” 3. “Please help me with this work, Henry,” said Robert. 4. “Please bring me some fish soup,” he said to the waitress. 5. “Don’t worry over such a small thing,” she said to me. 6. “Please don’t mention it to anybody,” Mary said to her friend. 7. “Promise to come and see me,” said Jane to Alice. 8. He said to us, “Come here tomorrow.” 9. I said to Mike, “Send me a telegram as soon as you arrive.” 10. Father said to me, “Don’t stay there long.” 11. Peter said to them, “Don’t leave the room until I come back.” 12. “Take my luggage to Room 145,” he said to the porter. 13. He said to me, “Ring me up tomorrow.” 14. “Bring me a cup of black coffee,” she said to the waiter. 15. “Don’t be late for dinner,” mother said to us. 16. Jane said to us, “Please tell me all you know about it.” 17. She said to Nick, “Please don’t say anything about it to your sister.”

Indirect statements		
I <b>am</b> an engineer. I <b>work</b> at a plant. In the evening I <b>study</b> English.		
He said He told me	that	he <b>was</b> an engineer and <b>worked</b> at a plant. He added that he <b>studied</b> English in the evening.
I <b>saw</b> my friend <i>yesterday</i> .		
He said He told me	that	he <b>had seen</b> his friend <i>the day before</i> .
We <b>lived</b> in Rome <i>two years ago</i> . My father <b>worked</b> there.		
He said He told me	that	they <b>had lived</b> in Rome <i>two years before</i> and explained that his father <b>had worked</b> there.
I <b>shall tell</b> you about it <i>tomorrow</i> .		
He said He told me	that	he <b>would tell</b> me about it <i>the next day</i> .

### Упражнение 321

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. Oleg said, "My room is on the second floor."
2. He said, "I am sure she will ring me up when she is back in St Petersburg."
3. Misha said, "I saw them at my parents' house last year."
4. He said, "I haven't seen my cousin today."
5. "I don't go to this shop very often," she said.
6. Tom said, "I have already had breakfast, so I am not hungry."
7. He

said, "I have just received a letter from my uncle." 8. "I am going to the theatre tonight," he said to me. 9. Mike said, "I spoke to Mr Brown this morning." 10. He said to her, "I shall do it today if I have time." 11. I said to them, "I can give you my uncle's address."

### Упражнение 322

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. The woman said to her son, "I am glad I am here." 2. Mike said, "We have bought these books today." 3. She said to me, "Now I can read your translation." 4. "This man spoke to me on the road," said the woman. 5. "I can't explain this rule to you," my classmate said to me. 6. The teacher said to the class, "We shall discuss this subject tomorrow." 7. Our teacher said, "Thackeray's novels are very interesting." 8. She said, "You will read this book in the 9th form." 9. Nellie said, "I read *Jane Eyre* last year." 10. "My friend lives in Moscow," said Alec. 11. "You have not done your work well," the teacher said to me. 12. The poor man said to the rich man, "My horse is wild. It can kill your horse." 13. The rich man said to the judge, "This man's horse has killed my horse."

### Упражнение 323

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. Masha said, "I usually spend my holidays in the south." 2. She said, "I spent my holidays in the Crimea last year." 3. Boris said, "I go to the south

every year.” 4. He said, “I am going to a ski resort tomorrow.” 5. Ann said to us, “They haven’t come yet.” 6. She said to us, “They arrived in St Petersburg yesterday.” 7. I said, “I have been in London for a fortnight’s holiday. My friends in London sometimes invite me to spend my leisure time with them.” 8. Nick said, “I have never been to London. I think I shall go there next year.” 9. He said, “I shall not stay with my friends too long.” 10. He said to me, “They are staying at the Grand Hotel Europe.” 11. He said, “They are leaving next Monday.” 12. The clerk said to them, “You can leave the key with the maid upstairs.”

### Упражнение 324

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. The mother said, “The children are in the nursery, doctor.” 2. “I have no time for lunch today,” said the boy to his mother. 3. “You speak English very well,” the woman said to me. 4. My brother said to me, “I am going to become a doctor.” 5. My uncle said to us, “I buy several newspapers every day.” 6. The teacher said to the pupils, “Next year we shall have six hours of English a week.” 7. He said to me, “I want to see you today.” 8. She said, “I am free tonight”. 9. Mother said to me, “I feel bad today.” 10. The pupil said to the teacher, “I can do my homework after dinner.” 11. The teacher said to Jack, “You work hard, I know. You are a good boy.” 12. The old man said to the girl, “You can sing perfectly well. I think you will be a famous singer.” 13. My sister said to me, “You look very well, much better than you looked yesterday. I think you have recovered after your illness.” 14. “You are an excellent

cook. Everything is so tasty,” my guest said to me.  
**15.** The student said, “I can’t answer this question. I don’t understand it.”

### Упражнение 325

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи. Употребляйте любое существительное или местоимение в роли подлежащего главного предложения.*

**1.** I shall come as soon as I am ready. **2.** You will know that I have gone to the concert if I am not at home by eight. **3.** I’ll come to the Philharmonic with you if you get the tickets. **4.** Five years ago there were no people living here at all. **5.** I shall go skiing on Sunday if I have time. **6.** They finished building this house only last week. **7.** It will be so pleasant when Tom comes home. **8.** I shall do it now if you like. **9.** My brother was here early today. **10.** It’s a pity you didn’t come earlier. **11.** There will be an interesting lecture at our school tomorrow. One of our teachers will speak about Charles Dickens. **12.** Last year I spent my summer vacation in the Caucasus. **13.** I came to live in this town several years ago. **14.** I’ll be reading you a story until it is time to go to bed. **15.** I have read all about it in today’s newspaper. **16.** It’s not funny if there is no money, sonny.

### Упражнение 326

*Передайте следующие повествовательные предложения в косвенной речи.*

**1.** “When your turn comes, listen very carefully to what the doctor tells you,” I said to my grandmother.

2. "If you are in a hurry, we shall do only the first experiment," the laboratory assistant said to me. 3. "I shan't start anything new until I have finished this novel," said the writer to the correspondent. 4. "When I get a job, I'll buy you a warm coat," said the boy's father. 5. "If you spill the milk, there won't be any for the cat," my mother said to me. 6. "When you come to see me on Sunday, I shall show you my new dress," she said to me. 7. "If Mary arrives before seven, bring her to our house for the evening," said Jane to Henry. 8. "Don't wait until I come. As soon as you finish the exercises, begin playing volleyball," said the PT teacher to the pupils. 9. "As soon as Robert appears, ask him where he put the dictionary," said Mary to her mother.

### Упражнение 327

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. Tom said he would go to see the doctor the next day. 2. He told me he was ill. 3. He told me he had fallen ill. 4. They told me that Tom had not come to school the day before. 5. I told my sister that she might catch a cold. 6. She told me she had caught a cold. 7. He said that while crossing the English Channel they had stayed on deck all the time. 8. The woman said she had felt sick while crossing the Channel. 9. She said she was feeling bad that day. 10. The old man told the doctor that he had pain in his right side. 11. He said he had just been examined by a good doctor. 12. He said he would not come to school until Monday. 13. The man said he had spent a month at a seaside resort. 14. He said that his health had greatly improved since then.

Indirect questions		
<b>Special questions</b>	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered	
"What <b>are</b> you <b>doing</b> ?" "Where <b>do</b> you <b>live</b> ?" "Where <b>does</b> he <b>work</b> ?" "What <b>is</b> Nick <b>doing</b> ?" "What <b>have</b> you <b>prepared</b> for today?" "When <b>did</b> you <b>come</b> home yesterday?" "When <b>will</b> your mother <b>come</b> home?"	<i>what</i> I <b>was doing</b> . <i>where</i> I <b>lived</b> . <i>where</i> he <b>worked</b> . <i>what</i> Nick <b>was doing</b> . <i>what</i> I <b>had prepared</b> for that day. <i>when</i> I <b>had come</b> home the day before. <i>when</i> my mother <b>would come</b> home.	
<b>General questions</b>	He asked (me) He wanted to know He wondered	
"Are you <b>watching</b> TV?" "Do you <b>play</b> chess?" "Does she <b>go</b> to school?" "Are you <b>listening</b> to me?" "Have you <b>done</b> your homework?" "Did you <b>skate</b> last winter?"  "Will you <b>see</b> your friend tomorrow?"	<i>if, whether</i>	I <b>was watching</b> TV. I <b>played</b> chess. she <b>went</b> to school. I <b>was listening</b> to him. I <b>had done</b> my home- work. I <b>had skated</b> the winter before. I <b>should see</b> my friend the next day.

### Упражнение 328

Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи.

1. I said to Nick, "Where are you going?"
2. I said to him, "How long are you going to stay there?"
3. I said to him, "How long will it take you to get there?"
4. He said to her, "Where do you usually

spend your summer holidays?" 5. Ann said to Mike, "When did you leave London?" 6. She said to Boris, "When will you be back home?" 7. Boris said to them, "How can I get to the railway station?" 8. Mary asked Tom, "What time will you come here tomorrow?" 9. She asked me, "Why didn't you come here yesterday?" 10. She asked me, "What will you do tomorrow if you are not busy?" 11. Pete said to his friends, "When are you leaving St Petersburg?" 12. He said to them, "Who will you see before you leave the city?" 13. They said to him, "What time does the train leave?" 14. I asked Mike, "What will you do after dinner?" 15. I asked my uncle, "How long did you stay in the Crimea?" 16. Mother said to me, "Who has brought this parcel?" 17. Ada said to me, "Where did you see such trees?" 18. I said to Becky, "What kind of book has your friend brought you?"

### Упражнение 329

*Передайте следующие специальные вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.*

1. Where is he going? (He didn't tell anybody...)
2. Where has he gone? (Did you know...)
3. Where is he? (Did you know...)
4. When is he leaving school? (I wanted to know...)
5. Where does he live? (Nobody knew...)
6. When will he come back? (She asked them...)
7. Where did she buy this hat? (He wanted to know...)
8. How much did she pay for it? (I had no idea...)
9. Where did I put the book? (I forgot...)
10. Who has given you this nice kitten? (She wanted to know...)
11. Where can I buy an English-Russian dictionary? (He asked me...)
12. How long will it take your brother to get to Madrid? (He wondered...)



**Упражнение 330**

*Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи.*

1. I said to Boris, "Does your friend live in London?" 2. They said to the man, "Are you living in a hotel?" 3. He said to his friend, "Will you stay at the Hilton?" 4. He said to me, "Do you often go to see your friends?" 5. He said to me, "Will you see your friends before you leave St Petersburg?" 6. Mike said to Jane, "Will you come to the railway station to see me off?" 7. She said to me, "Have you sent them an e-mail?" 8. She said to me, "Did you send them an e-mail yesterday?" 9. I said to Mike, "Have you packed your suitcase?" 10. I said to Kate, "Did anybody meet you at the station?" 11. I said to her, "Can you give me their address?" 12. I asked Tom, "Have you had breakfast?" 13. I asked my sister, "Will you stay at home or go for a walk after dinner?" 14. I said to my mother, "Did anybody come to see me?" 15. I asked my sister, "Will Nick call for you on the way to school?" 16. She said to the young man, "Can you call a taxi for me?" 17. Mary said to Peter, "Have you shown your photo to Dick?" 18. Oleg said to me, "Will you come here tomorrow?" 19. He said to us, "Did you go to the museum this morning?"

**Упражнение 331**

*Передайте следующие общие вопросы в косвенной речи, начиная каждое предложение со слов, данных в скобках.*

1. Have they sold the picture? (I did not know...) 2. Do they know anything about it? (I wondered...) 3. Has Jack given you his telephone number? (She asked me...) 4. Is he coming back today? (I was not

sure...) 5. Have you found the book? (She asked me...) 6. Are there any more books here? (The man asked...) 7. Did she go shopping yesterday (I wanted to know...) 8. Has she bought the dictionary? (He did not ask her...) 9. Does she know the name of the man? (I doubted...) 10. Did Boris see the man this morning? (I asked...)

### Упражнение 332

*Передайте следующие вопросительные предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. Kate said, "Mike, do you like my dress?" 2. Grandfather said to Mary, "What mark did you get at school?" 3. My sister said to me, "Will you take me to the theatre with you tomorrow?" 4. Mother asked me, "Did you play with your friends yesterday?" 5. "Why don't you play with your friends, Kate?" said her mother. 6. "Do you like chocolates?" my little sister said to me. 7. "Did you see your granny yesterday, Lena?" asked Mr Brown. 8. The doctor asked Nick, "Do you wash your face and hands every morning?" 9. The teacher said to Mike, "Does your father work at a factory?" 10. Mother said to us, "What are you doing here?" 11. Father said to Nick, "Have you done your homework?" 12. Tom said, "Ann, where are your friends?"

### Упражнение 333

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. I asked if they had taken the sick man to hospital. 2. I asked my friend if he had a headache. 3. I wanted to know when he had fallen ill. 4. I wondered if he had taken his temperature.

5. I asked him if the doctor had given him some medicine. I asked him if he was feeling better now. 6. I asked the man how long he had been in St Petersburg. 7. I asked him if he was going to a ski resort in Colorado. 8. We asked the girl if her father was still in Moscow. 9. I asked the girl what sort of work her father did.

### Упражнение 334

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Do you like my pies, Ann?" asked her grandmother. 2. "Stop shouting and do your homework," Tom's mother said to him. 3. "What did you do at school yesterday, John?" said his father. 4. "Will you play the piano today, Helen?" asked her aunt. 5. My uncle said, "We shall visit you next week." 6. "Don't cross the street when the lights are red," said the man to Nick. 7. "I borrowed a very good book from our library yesterday," said Mike to his father. 8. "Come to my house tomorrow, Jane," said Lena. 9. "Where are your books, Betsy?" said her mother.

### Упражнение 335

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Lock the door when you leave the house," my elder sister said to me. 2. "Have you received a telegram from your wife?" she asked Robert. 3. Mabel said, "Nothing will change my decision and I shall leave for Cape Town tonight." 4. "Please don't smoke in the room," said the old woman to her nephew. 5. "I am shivering with cold," said the girl. 6. "I want to sit in the armchair," said the boy. 7. The secretary said to me, "The delegation arrived

in St Petersburg yesterday.” 8. “Open the window, please,” she said to me. 9. He said, “I shall light a fire and make myself breakfast.” 10. “Don’t run to the door when you hear the bell,” said the woman to her little daughter. 11. She asked me, “How long are you going to stay here?” 12. Mary asked me, “Will you spend your holidays in Moscow?”

### Упражнение 336

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. Father said to Jane, “Show me your exercise book.” 2. “What game are you playing here, boys?” said Kate’s aunt. 3. “Don’t make noise,” Tom’s mother said to him. 4. Helen said to Pete, “Did you play chess with your father yesterday?” 5. Kate said to her grandmother, “Help me (to) cook the soup, please.” 6. Mike said to the teacher, “My sister knows two foreign languages.” 7. Tom said to his sister, “I saw your friend at the library yesterday.” 8. “What have you prepared for today, children?” said the teacher. 9. The teacher said to the pupils, “Don’t open your books.” 10. Mother said to me, “You will go to the cinema tomorrow.”

### Упражнение 337

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. “Tom, go to bed,” said his mother. 2. “I have never seen your toys,” said Nellie to Pete. 3. “Give me your French book, Nick,” said the teacher. 4. Ann said to Lena, “Look at my nice kitten.” 5. “We shall go to the zoo tomorrow,” said our grandmother. 6. Mother said to Pete, “Don’t forget to wash your hands.” 7. Nick said to his mother, “I am doing my

homework.” 8. “I have learnt a long poem,” said Mike to the teacher. 9. “Don’t play in the street,” said the man to the boys. 10. “Why don’t you drink your tea?” my mother said to me. 11. “I saw my friend at the stadium yesterday,” said Johnny to his mother. 12. “When did you receive this letter?” my friend said to me. 13. “Will you play football with us?” said the boys to Peter.

### Упражнение 338

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. “I shall buy some new stamps for you if you give me this one,” said Mike to Kate. 2. “Will you bring your sister to the party with you, Boris?” asked Mary. 3. “Please don’t touch me,” he said to me. 4. My father said, “I think I shall not go to the beach with you today because I am very busy.” 5. “I am very thirsty. Please give me some lemonade, Ann,” said Tom. 6. “Don’t lie to me, Tom,” said Aunt Polly. “I am tired of your lies.” 7. “Are you fond of going to the theatre?” asked my friend. “Have you seen any plays by Shakespeare?” 8. Nellie asked me, “Did you see ‘Hamlet’ last night?” 9. I asked Nellie, “Shall we go to the theatre together?” 10. “Does Mike like Shakespeare?” asked Nellie. “Is he going to the theatre tonight?”

### Упражнение 339

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. “Why are you shouting, man?” said Prince John to Locksley. “What is your name?” 2. “Who has read *Ivanhoe*?” asked the teacher. “Whom was it written by?” 3. One of the pupils asked the teacher

of literature, "What novels shall we read next year?" 4. "Is the river Volga in Russia?" asked the Frenchman. 5. "Are you playing volleyball, girls?" said Ann. "I did not know that you liked it." 6. "Don't touch these photographs," said Peter to us. "They are still wet, and you may spoil them." 7. "Does your friend often come here, boys?" said Fred. "I want to speak to him." 8. "How did you manage to solve this difficult problem in such a short time?" my friend said to me. 9. The teacher said to us, "You will write a paper tomorrow." 10. "I saw a new film yesterday," said Kate to Nick. "Did you like it?" asked Nick.

### Упражнение 340

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Do you know where the Browns live?" we asked a passerby. 2. "There are a lot of trains to my station on Sunday," said Andrew to us. "You will have no problems getting to my country place." 3. "Do you often meet my sister at the library?" he asked me. 4. "Will the teacher return our exercise books today?" asked Nick. 5. "My nephew is a very capable young man," said the woman. "He has just graduated from college, but he is already a very skilful specialist." 6. "Sit still and don't move your head," said the doctor to me. 7. "I want to know how your cousin likes working at this hospital," said Vera to Helen. 8. "Don't forget to bring your exercise books tomorrow," the teacher said to us. "You are going to write a very important paper." 9. "How can I get to the circus?" asked the girl. "Take tram number five," said the man. 10. "I am very sorry, Kate," said Mike, "I have forgotten to bring your dictionary." 11. "When does your mother go shopping?" asked the neighbour.

**Упражнение 341**

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. She said, "I am busy today and I shall be busier tomorrow." 2. Jane said, "I shall come to school early tomorrow." 3. They said, "We shall not go to school on Sunday." 4. Mr Dickson said, "I shall have to pay a lot of money for the car." 5. Peter said to me, "I'll be waiting for you at the station." 6. Mary said, "I'll be back soon." 7. She said to me, "What are you going to do when you come home?" 8. She said, "I hope I'll soon speak English well." 9. He said, "I am sure it will rain tomorrow." 10. They said, "We shall go to the river tomorrow if it is hot." 11. He said, "I am sure she will come on time." 12. She said, "I shall be able to read English newspapers without a dictionary next year."

**Упражнение 342**

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. The teacher said to us, "You will have to work hard tomorrow." 2. My girlfriend said to me, "I shall not be able to go for a walk with you today, because I am very busy." 3. She said to me, "How long are you going to stay in the country?" 4. He said to me, "I want to go to the canteen during the break." 5. He asked me, "When will you go to the canteen?" 6. John said, "I met them at the airport yesterday." 7. He said, "I shall come to the party if I am free tomorrow." 8. She said, "I shall go to the cinema in the evening if I am not very tired." 9. My mother said to me, "It will be difficult for you to get up tomorrow if you don't go to bed at once." 10. Nina said, "I like music and I listen to it every evening before going to bed." 11. My aunt said, "I shall not

be thirsty if I eat some grapes.” 12. Mother said to us, “Don’t go out before I return.” 13. My sister said, “I shall be neither hungry nor thirsty if I have a cup of tea with a sandwich.” 14. Mary said, “Don’t switch the TV on, Fred, I am working.”

### Упражнение 343

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. “I shall gladly go to the cinema with you because I haven’t seen this film and I want to see it very much,” said my aunt. 2. “Which of you can answer my question?” the teacher asked the pupils. 3. “Do you think that simple food is better for children than calorific food?” she asked the doctor. 4. “Why did our team lose the game?” said Vera. “It has always been very strong.” 5. “Where have you put my book, Mary?” said Tom. “I cannot find it.” 6. “I am very happy,” said Fred. “I have bought a very good bicycle.” 7. “Whom are you waiting for, boys?” asked the man. 8. “I shall not go to the party tomorrow because I don’t feel well,” said Mary. 9. “We saw a lot of places of interest when we were travelling around Europe last summer,” said Walter. 10. “I suppose we shall go to the theatre tomorrow,” said Jane. 11. “Please don’t take the books from my table,” said Lena to me. “I have specially prepared them for working on my report.” 12. “Don’t be afraid, Nick,” said his grandfather. “This dog is very clever and it won’t do you any harm.”

### Упражнение 344

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. He said to me, “Come at nine o’clock, I shall be free at that time and we shall have a nice cup of



coffee." 2. Nina asked her friend, "What did the professor speak about in his lecture?" 3. Ann said, "He is one of the best speakers I have ever heard." 4. He said, "I haven't yet seen the film you are talking about." 5. He said, "I seldom went to see my friend in May as I was very busy." 6. She asked her brother, "Will you manage to get tickets to the Philharmonic on Sunday?" 7. My friend said, "We arrived in Kiev on Saturday and the next day we went to look round the city." 8. She said to me, "Did you live in St Petersburg ten years ago?" 9. She said to me, "Are you going to leave St Petersburg for the summer?" 10. My friend said to me, "The discussion will still be going on when you return." 11. He said, "I am proud of my brother who won the first prize at the competition." 12. She asked me, "How long have you been living in St Petersburg?" 13. She said, "He has just left." 14. He asked me, "When will your parents arrive in St Petersburg?" 15. She said to me, "Were you present at the meeting yesterday?"

### Упражнение 345

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. Mary wondered if Jane would be busy the next day. 2. John asked Mary if she was afraid of the thunderstorm. 3. He asked her if she had ever walked in rainy weather. 4. Mary told John that she preferred sunny days. 5. The woman asked her son if he was in a hurry. 6. Ann asked if they would go to the country the next day. 7. Kate asked her friend what she liked to do on her days off. 8. I asked the secretary if I might speak to the headmistress. 9. Nick wanted to know if Helen would give him her book. 10. Tom asked if Jane would come to the Philharmonic with him. Jane asked at what time he

was planning to go. Tom said that it would take them long to get there. Jane asked where they would meet.

### Упражнение 346

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. When I came home, my mother told me that a friend of mine had called on me half an hour before. 2. He said that he studied at Moscow University. 3. She said that her brother was playing chess with her grandfather. 4. George said it was very difficult to play that role. 5. He asked why there were so few people in the street. 6. The man asked the boy if he knew where he lived. 7. The woman told him not to worry and go home quietly. 8. She said that she would sleep in the open air. 9. She wondered if I was going to leave St Petersburg the next day. 10. He told me that he had bought that watch the day before. 11. Ann said that she had just had a telephone call from home. 12. My neighbour asked me to leave the key at my sister's. 13. He said he could not understand the rule. 14. He told me he had bought a ticket the day before.

### Упражнение 347

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. Annie said that she had seen the film several months before. 2. Lydia said she had not seen it yet. 3. Boris told me that he wanted to make a radio set. 4. He told me that he had made a radio set. 5. Jack said that he often went to see Bob. 6. She said she had seen Mary that day. 7. Mike said he liked Dickens' novels very much. 8. He told me he had read *Dombey and Son* the year before. 9. The teacher said that the pupils would read the text the next

day. **10.** She asked me to buy some bread on my way home. **11.** Mother told me not to be late for dinner. **12.** I asked Mike if he had got *Gulliver's Travels*. **13.** Mike asked me if I had read *Robinson Crusoe* by Daniel Defoe. **14.** I asked John if he would be at home at three o'clock. **15.** Nick asked Pete what he had seen at the museum. **16.** The teacher asked who was absent. **17.** The teacher asked who was ill.

### Упражнение 348

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

**1.** I asked my aunt if she was going to her hometown for the holidays. **2.** He told me that he hadn't been able to ring me up because he didn't have my number. **3.** He asked his classmates to wait for him. **4.** He asked her if anyone else knew about his arrival. **5.** I asked him when he would take his last exam. **6.** He asked me if I had taken part in the football match. **7.** She asked me where I lived. **8.** He said that he had joined a sports club. **9.** He told me that he had seen my brother the day before. **10.** She asked me to hurry up as there was little time left before the beginning of the meeting. **11.** She asked her friend if the rain had stopped. **12.** He answered that it was still raining. **13.** My sister told me that she had found the book I was looking for. **14.** He said that he didn't like the main character of the book but he could not explain why. **15.** He asked his brother what he would do if he did not find the book he needed.

### Упражнение 349

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

**1.** The man told us to have our passports ready. **2.** He told us to pass up the gangway. **3.** He said we

would find our luggage on deck. 4. I asked my friend if he would go down to his cabin or stay up on deck. 5. He said he was a bad sailor and could not stay on deck. 6. We told the porter to take our luggage to cabin number eight. 7. I asked my friend if he often went to England. 8. He said he did not cross the English Channel very often for it was rough as a rule. 9. My friend asked me if I knew when the boat was due<sup>1</sup> at Southampton. 10. I asked my friend if he thought it would take us long to get through the customs.

### Упражнение 350

Ответьте на следующие вопросы, употребляя косвенную речь.

- E.g. "I **like** novels written by Dickens," **said** Nina to her friend Vera. "I **have read** some of them."  
What did Nina say to Vera?  
Nina **told** Vera that she **liked** novels written by Dickens and that she **had read** some of them.

1. "My favourite books are *Gulliver's Travels* and *Robinson Crusoe*," answered Vera. "And now I am reading a novel by Walter Scott."

What did Vera answer Nina?

2. "Last year we learnt some poems by Byron and Shelley, they are so beautiful," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

3. "I know a lot of poems by these great poets. I have read some books about Byron and Shelley, too," said Vera.

What did Vera tell Nina?

4. "This year we shall read a play by Shakespeare in English," said Nina.

What did Nina say?

---

<sup>1</sup> **when the boat was due** — когда корабль прибывает

**Упражнение 351**

*Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию повествовательных и повелительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи.*

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. Мой друг сказал: «Все ученики нашего класса любят уроки истории».                                | 1. Мой друг сказал, что все ученики их класса любят уроки истории.                                  |
| 2. Я сказал ему: «Мы любим уроки английского языка».  | 2. Я сказал ему, что мы любим уроки английского языка.  |
| 3. Учительница сказала: «Скоро вы будете хорошо говорить по-английски, так как вы много работаете». | 3. Учительница сказала, что скоро мы будем хорошо говорить по-английски, так как мы много работаем. |
| 4. Учитель сказал: «Я уже проверил вашу контрольную работу».  | 4. Учитель сказал, что он уже проверил нашу контрольную работу.                                     |
| 5. Катя сказала: «Папа в комнате. Он читает».   | 5. Катя сказала, что папа в комнате и что он читает.  |
| 6. Мама сказала: «Не шумите! Дедушка спит».   | 6. Мама сказала нам, чтобы мы не шумели, так как дедушка спит.                                      |
| 7. Аня сказала: «Мы нашли в лесу много грибов».   | 7. Аня сказала, что они нашли в лесу много грибов.  |

**Упражнение 352**

*Переведите на английский язык. Сравните конструкцию вопросительных предложений в прямой и косвенной речи.*

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас: «Много ли вы читаете?»                                       | 1. Вчера наш учитель спросил нас, много ли мы читаем.                                      |
| 2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках «Дэвида Копперфильда», он спросил: «Где вы взяли эту книгу?» | 2. Когда он увидел у меня в руках «Дэвида Копперфильда», он спросил, где я взял эту книгу. |
| 3. Потом он спросил: «Знаете ли вы что-нибудь об авторе этой книги?»                           | 3. Потом он спросил, знаю ли я что-нибудь об авторе этой книги.                            |
| 4. Миша спросил меня: «Когда ты пойдешь покупать книги?»                                       | 4. Миша спросил меня, когда я пойду покупать книги.  |

**Упражнение 353**

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Did you run a race yesterday?" said Peter. "Yes, we did," said Ann. "Tamara was the first to come to the finish line." 2. "Where is my bag, mother?" asked Tom. "I have put it on the chair near the door," said his mother. "Don't forget to put your dictionary into it." 3. "Why can't we play here, mother?" asked the children. "Father is sleeping," said their mother. "He has worked very hard today."

Keep quiet.” 4. “Why do you help her?” said Alex to us. “She is lazy. She can do everything herself.” 5. “I don’t want to go to the zoo. I was there last week with my cousin and saw all the animals,” said Lena. 6. “Look at my stamps, father,” said Nick. “When will you buy some new ones for me?” 7. “I can’t do this exercise: it is too difficult,” said Tanya. “Why didn’t you ask your teacher to explain it?” said her brother. 8. “Can you see the lights over there in the distance?” said the lighthouse keeper. “Yes, I can,” said his assistant. “A ship is giving signals.”

Обратите внимание на передачу  
следующих конструкций в косвенной речи:

**Let’s play** chess,” said Nick. — Nick **suggested playing** chess.

**“All right,”** said Pete. — Pete **agreed**.

**“Oh no,”** said Mike. — Mike **refused**.

### Упражнение 354

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. “Let’s play badminton,” said Nina. “All right,” said Mike. “I like to play badminton very much.” 2. “Let’s run a race,” said Bill. “No,” said Jack. “I hurt my foot three days ago and now I cannot run.” 3. “Will you show me your new flat?” said Tom. “Of course,” said Becky. “Come to our place tomorrow.” 4. “I shall go to see my friend tomorrow,” said Kate. “Will you come with me?” “Yes, I shall,” said Pete. “I want to see your friend.” 5. “Does your friend always come to school so early?” said Victor. “No,” said Mary. “She came so early this morning because she is on duty today.” 6. “There is a new film

on at our cinema," said Lena. "Let's go and see it." "No, I can't," said Mike. "I shall be busy." 7. "What shall we do with Nick?" said Ann. "He has got a bad mark again." "Let's help him with his Russian," said Pete. "I am sure we can do it."

### Упражнение 355

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. He said, "We have forgotten to take the ball!"
2. She said, "I shall be very glad to see you."
3. "Let's go to the Philharmonic. There is a good concert there tonight," said Walter. "Oh, very good," said Robert. "I haven't been to the Philharmonic for a long time."
4. Alex asked me, "Have you ever been to the National Gallery?" "Yes, I have," I said. "I visited it last year when we were staying in London."
5. He said, "Who is this man? I don't know him."
6. I thought, "He is a very clever man: he can help me."
7. My brother said, "In two hours I shall have finished my work and then I shall go to the cinema." Then he said to me, "Let's go together." "All right," I said.
8. The teacher said, "Open your books and begin reading the new text."
9. The girl asked, "What is the price of this dress?"
10. "Please help me with this problem, I cannot solve it," I said to my father. "All right," said my father, "let's try to solve it together."
11. "Let's go to Finland for the winter holidays," said Kate. "No," said Andrew, "we have already been to Finland. Let's go to Greece. It will be very interesting to see the country we have read about so much." "All right," said Kate, "let's go."
12. Nellie said, "Yesterday I went to see Paul, but he was not at home." "Let's go to see him today," said Nick. "I think he will be at home." "No," said Nellie, "I can't go today, I am very busy."



**Упражнение 356**

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "That's enough," said Tom's mother, "he will never go there again. I shall see to it." 2. "Who will read the next story?" asked grandmother. "It is very interesting, and I am sure you all will like it." 3. "Will you come and see me on Friday?" Lena asked her friend. "All right," said her friend, "I think I shall be free on Friday." 4. "Will you need the book for a long time?" he asked me. "I can give it to you only for a few days." 5. "Soon I shall know the whole poem perfectly well," said Mary. "I have already learnt more than half of it." 6. "Will you be able to find their house without me?" said John to me. "You have never been to these parts." 7. "Please, please don't ask me any more questions," she said to me, "I am very tired. I shall answer all your questions tomorrow." 8. "I shall finish reading the book by Monday, and then you can have it," he said to me. 9. "I haven't seen him since last year," said Lena, "and I think he has grown. Let's go and see him tomorrow." "All right," I said. "It will be interesting to see him and talk to him." 10. "Do you think it is really correct?" I asked my friend. "I am afraid you have made a mistake in one or two words."

**Упражнение 357**

*Восстановите прямую речь в следующих предложениях.*

1. He told me not to call on him the next day as he would not be at home. 2. The officer ordered the soldiers to wait for him. 3. He said that he had lived in St Petersburg for many years and knew the city very well. 4. I told my brother that I was sorry he

hadn't kept his promise. 5. John told his friend that he had just come from the United States and intended to stay in St Petersburg for about a month. 6. Our monitor said that he was not satisfied with his report and was going to work on it for some more time. He said that he was to deliver it on the twelfth of February and so he had a few days left. 7. He said that he was quite all right. The climate hadn't done him any harm. 8. A man came up and asked me where he could buy a video cassette. 9. I asked my brother who had rung him up in the morning.

### Упражнение 358

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. The shop assistant said, "The shoe department is downstairs." 2. The professor said to his assistant, "You have made great progress." 3. The teacher said to us, "You must read this text at home." 4. Paul said, "We shall have to discuss this text tomorrow." 5. She asked me, "Do you know who has taken my book?" 6. We asked him, "What has happened to you? You look so pale!" 7. She said to me, "I hope you haven't forgotten to post the letter." 8. She asked me, "Where have you put my gloves? I cannot find them." 9. They said to me, "Try this coat on before buying it. Maybe you won't like it when you have put it on." 10. I answered the phone call. The man said, "Is that Michael? My name is Brown. I have come from London today. I have brought you some books from your friends. I am staying at the Grand Hotel Europe. When and where can we meet?" "Let's meet at the Pushkin monument in Arts Square at five o'clock if it is convenient for you," I said. "All right," he answered, "I shall be there."

**Упражнение 359**

*Передайте следующие предложения в косвенной речи.*

1. "Have you got a Russian-English dictionary?" he asked me. "Can you let me have it for this evening? I must do some very difficult translation." "All right," I said. "I won't need it tonight." 2. "I thought about you last night, Lydia," said Nellie. "Have you decided to go to Omsk with your parents or will you remain here with your aunt until you finish school?" 3. "Have you done your homework or did you leave it till the evening, Bob?" asked Mike. "I thought of inviting you to the theatre with me, but I remembered that you nearly always do your homework in the evening." 4. "I am fond of Dickens," said Jack. "I have been reading *The Old Curiosity Shop* the whole week. I like the novel very much. I am reading it for the second time." 5. "I think my friend has finished reading *Jane Eyre*," said Tanya. "I hope she will give it to me soon: I am eager to read it."

**Упражнение 360**

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Mother:* Nick! Do you hear the alarm clock? Wake up!

*Nick:* Oh, I am so sleepy!

*Mother:* Well, that's what you always say. Now, get out of bed quickly.

*Nick:* Oh!

*Mother:* Be quick, or you will be late for school.

*Nick:* No fear. I have a lot of time.

*Mother:* You forget that you have to brush your teeth and to wash your hands and face.

*Nick:* Mummy, I remember everything.

**Упражнение 361**

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Jane:* May I come in?

*Kate:* Is that you, Jane? Come in! It is very good of you to come and see me.

*Jane:* I came before, but you were too ill to see anybody. Did you get the flowers?

*Kate:* Surely, I did. It was very nice of you to send them to me.

*Jane:* How are you now?

*Kate:* Oh, I am much better, thank you. The doctor says that I shall be allowed to go out in a few days.

*Jane:* Do you miss school?

*Kate:* Very much. I am afraid I'll be lagging behind the group in my lessons now.

*Jane:* Don't think about it. We shall help you.

*Kate:* Thank you very much.

**Упражнение 362**

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Peter:* Are you coming my way?

*John:* Yes, I am. How are you getting along?

*Peter:* Jolly well. How did you find the last test in geometry?

*John:* Rather difficult. I am not very good at solving problems.

*Peter:* Why don't you ask me to help you? I'll gladly do it.

*John:* Oh, thanks a lot. I shall. Have you got a lot of homework for tomorrow?

*Peter:* Yes. You know the timetable, Friday is always a bad day. We have six lessons tomorrow,

and all the subjects are difficult. Besides, there will be questions from my little sister. She is not very good at sums.

*John:* All right, then. I'll come to your place tomorrow evening, if you don't mind.

*Peter:* Let's make it tomorrow. I'll be waiting for you.

### Упражнение 363

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Susan:* Good morning, doctor.

*Doctor:* Good morning, Susan. What's the matter with you?

*Susan:* I feel bad. I have a headache, and I am afraid I am running a temperature.

*Doctor:* Open your mouth and show me your throat. You have a bad cold, Susan. You must stay in bed for two days until your temperature is normal and you stop coughing.

*Susan:* How I hate being ill and staying in bed!

*Doctor:* But if you are not careful, you may fall ill with the flu or pneumonia. I'll prescribe some medicine.

*Susan:* Thank you, doctor. Goodbye.

### Упражнение 364

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Michael:* I say, Bill, can you show me around a bit? I came here only two days ago and I haven't been anywhere yet.

*Bill:* Of course, I shall do it with pleasure. Let's go at once. And let's invite Alice to come

with us. She knows a lot about the places of interest here.

*Michael:* That's a good idea.

*Bill:* Alice, can you come with us? We are going for a walk, and I want to show Michael some places of interest.

*Alice:* No, I can't go with you, boys. I am sorry. Mother told me to do the shopping, and I have forgotten about it. I shall have to do it now. Go without me. I shall go with you some other time.

*Bill:* It's a pity. All right, Michael, let's go.

### Упражнение 365

*Составьте связный рассказ, переведя диалог в косвенную речь.*

*Waiter:* What will you order?

*Man:* Give me the menu, please.

*Waiter:* Here you are.

*Man:* Chicken soup for the first course...

*Waiter:* For the second course I recommend you to take fried fish. It is very good.

*Man:* All right, bring me fried fish.

*Waiter:* Any vegetables?

*Man:* Yes, bring me some potatoes, and then cheese, coffee and fruit.

*Waiter:* Yes, sir.

# ИНФИНИТИВ

Запомните случаи, в которых **инфинитив** употребляется **без частицы “to”**:

- после модальных глаголов;
- после глаголов **to let** и **to make**;
- в сложном дополнении после глаголов восприятия: **(to see, to hear, to feel, etc.)**;
- после выражений: **I would rather...**  
**You had better...**

## Упражнение 366

*Вставьте частицу to перед инфинитивом, где необходимо.*

1. I like ... dance. 2. I'd like ... dance. 3. I shall do all I can ... help you. 4. She made me ... repeat my words several times. 5. I saw him ... enter the room. 6. She did not let her mother ... go away. 7. Do you like ... listen to good music? 8. Would you like ... listen to good music? 9. That funny scene made me ... laugh. 10. I like ... play the guitar. 11. My brother can ... speak French. 12. We had ... put on our overcoats because it was cold. 13. They wanted ... cross the river. 14. It is high time for you ... go to bed. 15. May I ... use your telephone? 16. They

heard the girl ... cry out with joy. 17. I would rather ... stay at home today. 18. He did not want ... play in the yard any more. 19. Would you like ... go to England? 20. You look tired. You had better ... go home. 21. I wanted ... speak to Nick, but could not ... find his telephone number. 22. It is time ... get up. 23. Let me ... help you with your homework. 24. I was planning ... do a lot of things yesterday. 25. I'd like ... speak to you. 26. I think I shall be able ... solve this problem. 27. What makes you ... think you are right? 28. He must ... do it. 29. Pete can't ... concentrate with the radio on. 30. We don't feel the earth ... move.

### Упражнение 367

*Замените выделенные части предложений инфинитивными оборотами.*

- E.g. The boy had many toys **which he could play with**.  
The boy had many toys **to play with**.

1. Here is something **which will warm you up**.  
2. Here is a new brush **which you will clean your teeth with**. 3. Here are some more facts **which will prove** that your theory is correct. 4. Here is something **which you can rub on your hands**. It will soften them. 5. Here are some screws **with which you can fasten the shelves to the wall**. 6. Here are some tablets **which will relieve your headache**. 7. Here are some articles **which must be translated for tomorrow**. 8. Who has a pen or a pencil to spare? I need something **I could write with**. 9. I have brought you a book **which you can read now**, but be sure to return it by Saturday. 10. Soon we found that there was another complicated problem **that we were to consider**. 11. The girl was quite young when both her parents died and she remained alone with two



younger brothers **whom she had to take care of**. 12. I have no books **which I can read**. 13. Is there anybody **who will help you with your spelling**? 14. Don't forget that she has a baby **which she must take care of**. 15. Have you got nothing **that you want to say on this subject**? 16. There was nothing **that he could do** except going home. 17. I have only a few minutes **in which I can explain these words to you**. 18. I have an exam **which I must take soon**, so I can't go to the theatre tonight. 19. King Lear decided to have a hundred knights **who would serve him** after he had divided up his kingdom.

### Упражнение 368

*Замените придаточные предложения инфинитивными оборотами.*

- E.g. He is **so old that he cannot skate**.  
He is **too old to skate**.

1. The problem is **so difficult that it is impossible to solve it**. 2. The box is **so heavy that nobody can carry it**. 3. The baby is **so little that it cannot walk**. 4. He is **so weak that he cannot lift this weight**. 5. She is **so busy that she cannot talk with you**. 6. She was **so inattentive that she did not notice the mistake**. 7. The rule was **so difficult that they did not understand it**. 8. He was **so stupid that he did not see the joke**. 9. She has got **so fat that she cannot wear this dress now**. 10. The accident was **so terrible that I don't want to talk about it**. 11. They were **so empty-headed that they could not learn a single thing**. 12. The window was **so dirty that they could not see through it**. 13. She was **so foolish that she could not understand my explanation**. 14. I have very little wool: **it won't make a sweater**.

Запомните следующие устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом:

**to cut a long story short** — короче говоря  
**to tell (you) the truth** — сказать (вам) по правде  
**to say nothing of** — не говоря уже о  
**to put it mildly** — мягко выражаясь  
**to say the least of it** — по меньшей мере  
**to begin with** — начнем с того, что

Запомните следующие предложения:

**The book leaves a lot to be desired.** — Книга оставляет желать лучшего.

**He is difficult to deal with.** — С ним трудно иметь дело.

**He is hard to please.** — Ему трудно угодить.

**She is pleasant to look at.** — На нее приятно смотреть.

### Упражнение 369

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом.*

1. Для начала она открыла все окна. 2. С моим соседом трудно иметь дело. 3. По правде говоря, я очень устал. 4. Его поведение оставляет желать лучшего. 5. Мягко выражаясь, вы меня удивили. 6. На этих детей приятно посмотреть. 7. Короче говоря, они поженились. 8. Самая известная книга Джерома — «Трое в лодке, не считая собаки». 9. Вам трудно угодить. 10. По меньшей мере, мы были удивлены. 11. Мягко выражаясь, она была невежлива. 12. Ваша работа оставляет желать лучшего. 13. Сказать по правде, я не люблю бокс. 14. Вашей сестре трудно угодить. 15. Начнем с того, что я занят. 16. На него было приятно смотреть. 17. Короче говоря, он не сдал экзамен. 18. Мы все

были рады, не говоря уже о маме: она сказала, что это самый счастливый день в ее жизни. **19.** Твое сочинение оставляет желать лучшего. **20.** Это очень странно, по меньшей мере.

Обратите внимание на отсутствие союза **чтобы** перед инфинитивом в роли обстоятельства цели:

**To get** this book, you must go to the library.

**Чтобы** получить эту книгу, вы должны пойти в библиотеку.

Запомните следующие предложения:

<b>I have nothing to read.</b>	— Мне нечего читать.
<b>She has nobody to speak to.</b>	— Ей не с кем поговорить.
<b>What is to be done?</b>	— Что делать?
<b>Who is to blame?</b>	— Кто виноват?
<b>I am not to blame.</b>	— Я не виноват.
<b>To see is to believe.</b>	— Видеть — значит верить.
<b>He was the first (last) to come.</b>	— Он пришел первым (последним).
<b>It is out of the question to go there.</b>	— Не может быть и речи о том, чтобы идти туда.

### Упражнение 370

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя устойчивые словосочетания с инфинитивом.*

1. Сказать по правде, мне это не нравится.
2. Им было нечего есть.
3. Кто виноват?
4. Короче говоря, он не сделал урок.
5. В нашей семье мама всегда встает первая.
6. На нее приятно смотреть.
7. Чтобы перевести эту статью, вы должны вос-

пользоваться словарем. 8. Мне некуда ехать летом. 9. О том, чтобы купаться в этой реке, не могло быть и речи. 10. Ему было не с кем обсудить эту проблему. 11. Вчера Катя пришла в школу последней. 12. Чтобы получить хорошую оценку, вы должны упорно поработать. 13. С ней трудно иметь дело. 14. Что делать? 15. Начнем с того, что он болен. 16. Чтобы читать Диккенса в оригинале, вы должны хорошо знать язык. 17. Мягко выражаясь, он не прав. 18. Она была не виновата. 19. Ребенку не с кем играть. 20. Увидеть — значит поверить. 21. Чтобы успеть на этот поезд, вы должны поторопиться. 22. Не может быть и речи о покупке машины в этом году. 23. Книга оставляет желать лучшего.

Сравните употребление  
**Active Infinitive** и **Passive Infinitive**  
**to write — to be written**

I am glad **to help** you. — Рад помочь. (Рад, что я *помогаю*).

I am glad **to be helped**. — Рад, что *мне помогают*.

### Упражнение 371

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на Active Infinitive и Passive Infinitive.*

1. To play chess was his greatest pleasure. 2. The child did not like to be washed. 3. Isn't it natural that we like to be praised and don't like to be scolded? 4. Which is more pleasant: to give or to be given presents? 5. Nature has many secrets to be discovered yet. 6. To improve your pronunciation you should record yourself and analyse your speech. 7. This is the book to be read during the summer holidays.

8. To be instructed by such an experienced specialist was a great advantage. 9. He is very forgetful, but he doesn't like to be reminded of his duties.

Сравните употребление  
***Indefinite Infinitive*** и ***Perfect Infinitive***  
**to write — to have written**

I am glad **to see** you. — Рад видеть вас. (Рад, что *вижу* вас.)  
I am glad **to have seen** you. — Рад, что *повидал* вас.

### Упражнение 372

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на **Perfect Infinitive**.*

1. The child was happy to have been brought home. 2. Jane remembered to have been told a lot about Mr Rochester. 3. The children were delighted to have been brought to the circus. 4. I am sorry to have spoilt your mood. 5. Maggie was very sorry to have forgotten to feed the rabbits. 6. I am awfully glad to have met you. 7. Sorry to have placed you in such a disagreeable situation. 8. I am very happy to have had the pleasure of making your acquaintance. 9. I am sorry to have kept you waiting. 10. Clyde was awfully glad to have renewed his acquaintance with Sondra. 11. Sorry not to have noticed you. 12. I am sorry to have added more trouble by what I have told you. 13. When Clyde looked at the girl closely, he remembered to have seen her in Sondra's company. 14. I remembered to have been moved<sup>1</sup> by the scene I witnessed.

---

<sup>1</sup> **moved** — *зд.* растроган.

Формы инфинитива		
	<b>Active</b>	<b>Passive</b>
<b>Indefinite (Simple)</b>	<b>to write</b>	<b>to be written</b>
<b>Continuous</b>	<b>to be writing</b>	
<b>Perfect</b>	<b>to have written</b>	<b>to have been written</b>
<b>Perfect Continuous</b>	<b>to have been writing</b>	

Что значат эти формы? Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм инфинитива.

Чему я рад?			
<b>Active</b>	<b>Indefinite (Simple)</b>	<b>I am glad to speak to you.</b>	Рад поговорить с вами. (Всегда радуюсь, когда говорю с вами.)
	<b>Continuous</b>	<b>I am glad to be speaking to you.</b>	Рад, что сейчас разговариваю с вами.
	<b>Perfect</b>	<b>I am glad to have spoken to you.</b>	Рад, что поговорил с вами.
	<b>Perfect Continuous</b>	<b>I am glad to have been speaking to you.</b>	Рад, что уже давно (все это время) разговариваю с вами.
<b>Passive</b>	<b>Indefinite (Simple)</b>	<b>I am (always) glad to be told the news.</b>	Всегда рад, когда мне рассказывают новости.
	<b>Perfect</b>	<b>I am glad to have been told the news.</b>	Рад, что мне рассказали новости.

### Упражнение 373

*Замените выделенные части предложений инфинитивными оборотами.*

- **E.g.** He is sorry **that he has said it**.  
He is sorry **to have said it**.

1. It is certain **that it will rain** if you don't take your umbrella. 2. Don't promise **that you will do it**, if you are not sure that you can. 3. He was happy **that he was praised by everybody**. 4. He was very proud **that he had helped his elder brother**. 5. She was sorry **that she had missed the beginning of the concert**. 6. I am glad **that I see all my friends here**. 7. I was afraid **of going past that place alone**. 8. My sister will be thrilled **when she is wearing a dress as lovely as that**. 9. We must wait **till we hear the exam results**. 10. She is happy **that she has found such a nice place to live in**. 11. I should be delighted **if I could join you**. 12. He hopes **that he will know everything by tomorrow**. 13. I was lucky **that I had attended this concert**.

### Упражнение 374

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. He seems (to read) a lot. 2. He seems (to read) now. 3. He seems (to read) since morning. 4. He seems (to read) all the books in the library. 5. I want (to take) you to the concert. 6. I want (to take) to the concert by my father. 7. She hoped (to help) her friends. 8. She hoped (to help) by her friends. 9. I hope (to see) you soon. 10. We expect (to be) back in two days. 11. He expected (to help) by the teacher. 12. The children seem (to play) since morning. 13. I am glad (to do) all the homework yesterday.

14. She seems (to work) at this problem ever since she came here. 15. I am sorry (to break) your cup. 16. His English seems (to get) better. 17. He is glad (to help) with his health problems.

### Упражнение 375

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. I hate (to bother) you, but the students are still waiting (to give) books for their work. 2. He seized every opportunity (to appear) in public: he was so anxious (to talk) about. 3. Is there anything else (to tell) her? I believe she deserves (to know) the state of her sick brother. 4. He began writing books not because he wanted (to earn) a living. He wanted (to read) and not (to forget). 5. I consider myself lucky (to be) to that famous exhibition and (to see) so many wonderful paintings. 6. He seems (to know) French very well: he is said (to spend) his youth in Paris. 7. The enemy army was reported (to overthrow) the defence lines and (to advance) towards the suburbs of the city. 8. The woman pretended (to read) and (not to hear) the bell. 9. You seem (to look) for trouble. 10. It seemed (to snow) heavily since early morning: the ground was covered with a deep layer of snow. 11. They seemed (to quarrel): I could hear angry voices from behind the door. 12. They are supposed (to work) on the problem for the last two months. 13. The only sound (to hear) was the snoring of grandfather in the bedroom. 14. Her ring was believed (to lose) until she happened (to find) it during the general cleaning. It turned out (to drop) between the sofa and the wall. 15. They seemed (to wait) for ages.



**Упражнение 376**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. Я рад, что рассказал вам эту историю. 2. Я рад, что мне рассказали эту историю. 3. Я хочу познакомиться вас с этой артисткой. 4. Я хочу, чтобы меня познакомили с этой артисткой. 5. Я рад, что встретил ее на станции. 6. Я рад, что меня встретили на станции. 7. Мы очень счастливы, что пригласили его на вечер. 8. Мы очень счастливы, что нас пригласили на вечер. 9. Он будет счастлив посетить эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 10. Он был счастлив, что посетил эту знаменитую картинную галерею. 11. Дети любят, когда им рассказывают сказки. 12. Я не предполагал оставаться на этой станции. 13. Я не ожидал, что меня остановят. 14. Я сожалею, что причинил вам столько беспокойства. 15. Он не выносит<sup>1</sup>, когда ему лгут. 16. Я вспомнил, что уже встречал это слово в какой-то книге. 17. Мне очень жаль, что я пропустил эту интересную лекцию. 18. Она счастлива, что слышала концерт известного итальянского дирижера. 19. Она рада, что присутствовала на лекции. 20. Он очень доволен, что закончил свою книгу. 21. Наши спортсмены гордятся тем, что выиграли кубок. 22. Я только хочу, чтобы мне позволили помочь вам. 23. Я был благодарен, что мне дали комнату с большим окном. 24. Он был счастлив, что вернулся домой. 25. Он был счастлив, что снова дома. 26. Я сожалею, что прервал вас. 27. Я сожалею, что не застала вас дома. 28. Джейн была счастлива, что уезжает от миссис Рид. 29. Ро-честер был рад познакомиться с Джейн. 30. Ро-честер был рад, что познакомился с Джейн.

---

<sup>1</sup> не выносит — hates.

## ПРИЧАСТИЕ

She watched the children writing the dictation.

Writing the dictation, he made only one mistake.

The dictation written the day before was corrected.

### Упражнение 377

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.*

1. Everybody looked at the dancing girl. 2. The little plump woman standing at the window is my grandmother. 3. The man playing the piano is Kate's uncle. 4. Entering the room, she turned on the light. 5. Coming to the theatre, she saw that the performance had already begun. 6. Looking out of the window, he saw his mother watering the flowers. 7. Hearing the sounds of music, we stopped talking. 8. She went into the room, leaving the door open. 9. Working at his desk, he listened to a new CD. 10. Frankly speaking, he has made a terrible mistake. 11. Looking through the newspaper, she noticed a photograph of her boss. 12. Using chemicals, the firemen soon put out the fire in the forest.

**Упражнение 378**

*Замените придаточные определительные предложения причастными оборотами.*

1. All the people **who live in this house** are students. 2. The woman **who is speaking now** is our secretary. 3. The apparatus **that stands on the table in the corner of the laboratory** is quite new. 4. The young man **who helps the professor with his experiments** studies at our university. 5. People **who borrow books from the library** must return them on time. 6. There are many pupils in our class **who take part in all kinds of extracurricular activities**.

**Упражнение 379**

*Замените придаточные предложения причины причастными оборотами.*

1. **As he now felt more at ease**, the man spoke in a louder voice. 2. **Since he knew who the man was**, Robert was very pleased to have the chance of talking to him. 3. **As he thought that it was his brother at the window**, Steve decided to open it. 4. **As the people were afraid of falling into a ditch in the darkness at any moment**, they felt their way about very carefully. 5. **Since he needed a shelter for the night**, Peter decided to go to the neighbours' house.

**Упражнение 380**

*Замените придаточные предложения времени причастными оборотами (не опускайте союз **when**).*

1. You must have more practice **when you are learning to speak a foreign language**. 2. **When you**

speak English, pay more attention to the word order. 3. When you are copying English texts, pay attention to the articles. 4. When you begin to work with the dictionary, don't forget my instructions. 5. Be careful when you are crossing a street. 6. When you are leaving the room, don't forget to switch off the light. 7. When they were travelling in Central Africa, the explorers met many wild animals.

***Past Participle = Participle II***

III форма глагола

**broken** — сломанный, разбитый

**written** — написанный

**eaten** — съеденный

**Упражнение 381**

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на Past Participle.*

1. She put a plate of fried fish in front of me. 2. The coat bought last year is too small for me now. 3. Nobody saw the things kept in that box. 4. My sister likes boiled eggs. 5. We stopped before a shut door. 6. Tied to the tree, the goat could not run away. 7. They saw overturned tables and chairs and pieces of broken glass all over the room. 8. This is a church built many years ago. 9. The books written by Dickens give us a realistic picture of the 19th century England. 10. The stolen money was returned to the bank. 11. It's no good crying over spilt milk.

Сравните употребление **Participle I (ing-форма)**  
и **Participle II** (III форма глагола)

**taking** — берущий, беря  
**doing** — делающий, делая

**taken** — взятый  
**done** — сделанный

### Упражнение 382

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на **Participle I** и **Participle II**.*

1. a) A letter sent from St Petersburg today will be in Moscow tomorrow.  
b) He saw some people in the post office sending telegrams.  
c) When sending the telegram, she forgot to write her name.
2. a) Some of the questions put to the lecturer yesterday were very important.  
b) The girl putting the book on the shelf is our new librarian.  
c) While putting the eggs into the basket, she broke one of them.
3. a) A fish taken out of the water cannot live.  
b) A person sunbathing on the beach must be very careful.  
c) Taking a dictionary, he began to translate the text.
4. a) A line seen through this crystal looks double.  
b) A teacher seeing a mistake in a student's dictation always corrects it.  
c) Seeing clouds of smoke over the house, the girl cried, "Fire! Fire!"
5. a) The word pronounced by the student was not difficult.  
b) The man standing at the door of the train carriage and saying goodbye to his friends is a well-known musician.

- c) Standing at the window, she was waving her hand.
- 6. a) The right word spoken at the right time may have very important results.
- b) The students speaking good English must help their classmates.
- c) The child was interested in the talking doll.
- d) While speaking to Nick some days ago, I forgot to ask him about his sister.

### Упражнение 383

*Выберите из скобок требующуюся форму причастия.*

- 1. a) The girl (writing, written) on the blackboard is our best pupil.
- b) Everything (writing, written) here is quite right.
- 2. a) We listened to the girls (singing, sung) Russian folk songs.
- b) We listened to the Russian folk songs (singing, sung) by the girls.
- 3. a) The girl (washing, washed) the dishes is my sister.
- b) The dishes (washing, washed) by Kate looked very clean.
- 4. a) Who is that boy (doing, done) his homework at that table?
- b) The exercises (doing, done) by the pupils were easy.
- 5. a) The house (surrounding, surrounded) by tall trees is lovely.
- b) The wall (surrounding, surrounded) the house was very high.
- 6. Read the (translating, translated) sentences once more.

7. Name some places (visiting, visited) by you last year.
8. I picked up the pencil (lying, lain) on the floor.
9. She was reading the book (buying, bought) the day before.
10. Yesterday we were at a conference (organizing, organized) by the pupils of the 10th form.
11. (Taking, taken) the girl by the hand, she led her across the street.
12. It was not easy to find the (losing, lost) stamp.
13. I shall show you a picture (painting, painted) by Hogarth.
14. Here is the letter (receiving, received) by me yesterday.
15. Do you know the girl (playing, played) in the garden?
16. The book (writing, written) by this scientist is very interesting.
17. Translate the words (writing, written) on the blackboard.
18. We could not see the sun (covering, covered) by dark clouds.
19. The (losing, lost) book was found at last.
20. (Going, gone) along the street, I met Mary and Ann.
21. Look at the beautiful flowers (gathering, gathered) by the children.
22. His hat (blowing, blown) off by the wind was lying in the middle of the street.
23. "How do you like the film?" he asked, (turning, turned) to me.
24. When we came nearer, we saw two boys (coming, come) to us.
25. I think that the boy (standing, stood) there is his brother.

Сравните употребление  
***Present Participle*** и ***Perfect Participle***

**buying** — покупая  
**having bought** — купив

### Упражнение 384

Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в ***Present Participle*** или ***Perfect Participle***.

1. (to do) his homework, he was thinking hard.  
2. (to do) his homework, he went for a walk. 3. (to sell) fruit, he looked back from time to time, hoping to see his friends. 4. (to sell) all the fruit, he went to see his friends. 5. (to eat) all the potatoes, she drank a cup of tea. 6. (to drink) tea, she scalded her lips. 7. (to run) in the yard, I fell and hurt my knee. 8. (to look) through some magazines, I came across an interesting article about UFOs. 9. (to write) out and (to learn) all the new words, he was able to translate the text easily. 10. (to live) in the south of our country, he cannot enjoy the beauty of St Petersburg's White Nights in summer. 11. (to talk) to her neighbour in the street, she did not notice how a thief stole her money. 12. (to read) the story, she closed the book and put it on the shelf. 13. (to buy) some juice and cakes, we went home. 14. (to sit) near the fire, he felt very warm.

#### Формы причастия

	<b><i>Active</i></b>	<b><i>Passive</i></b>
<b><i>Present</i></b>	writing	being written
<b><i>Perfect</i></b>	having written	having been written
<b><i>Past</i></b>	—	written



Как переводить разные формы причастия на русский язык:		
Формы причастия	Как их переводить	
	причастием	деепричастием
<b>reading</b>	<b>читающий</b>	<b>читая</b>
<b>having read</b>	—	<b>прочитав</b>
<b>being read</b>	<b>читаемый</b> (т. е. который читают)	<b>будучи читаемым</b> (т. е. когда его читали) <b>будучи прочитанным</b> (т. е. когда его прочитали)
<b>having been read</b>	—	<b>будучи прочитанным</b> (т. е. когда его прочитали)
<b>read</b>	<b>прочитанный</b>	—
<b>building</b>	<b>строящий</b>	<b>строя</b>
<b>having built</b>	—	<b>построив</b>
<b>being built</b>	<b>строящийся</b> (т. е. который строят)	<b>будучи строящимся</b> (т. е. когда его строили) <b>будучи построенным</b> (т. е. когда его построили)
<b>having been built</b>	—	<b>будучи построенным</b> (т. е. когда его построили)
<b>built</b>	<b>построенный</b>	—

### Упражнение 385

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на причастия.*

1. The boy lay sleeping when the doctor came.
2. The broken arm was examined by the doctor.
3. While being examined, the boy could not help crying.
4. Having prescribed the medicine, the doctor went away.
5. The medicine prescribed by the doctor was bitter.
6. The dress bought at the department

store was very beautiful. **7.** While using a needle, you should be careful not to prick your finger. **8.** While crossing the street, one should first look to the left and then to the right. **9.** People watching a performance are called an audience. **10.** Being very ill, she could not go to school. **11.** The first rays of the rising sun lit up the top of the hill. **12.** The tree struck by lightning was all black and leafless. **13.** Being busy, he postponed his trip. **14.** The door bolted on the inside could not be opened. **15.** Having been shown the wrong direction, the travellers soon lost their way. **16.** The room facing the garden is much more comfortable than this one. **17.** Having descended the mountain, they heard a man calling for help. **18.** Flushed and excited, the boy came running to his mother. **19.** He stood watching the people who were coming down the street shouting and waving their hands.

Обратите внимание на способы перевода на английский язык русских причастий:				
Причастие	действительный залог	несовершенный вид	<b>бросающий, бросавший</b>	<b>throwing</b> нельзя <sup>1</sup>
		совершенный вид	<b>бросивший</b>	нельзя <sup>1</sup>
	страдательный залог	несовершенный вид	<b>бросаемый</b>	<b>being thrown</b>
		совершенный вид	<b>брошенный</b>	<b>thrown</b>

<sup>1</sup> Действительное причастие совершенного вида (а также несовершенного вида прошедшего времени) может быть переведено на английский язык только придаточным определительным предложением (**who threw, who has thrown, who had thrown**).

Обратите внимание на способы перевода на английский язык русских деепричастий:				
Деепричастие	действи- тельный залог	несовершен- ный вид	<b>бросая</b>	<b>throwing</b>
		совершен- ный вид	<b>бросив</b>	<b>having thrown</b>
	страда- тельный залог	несовершен- ный вид	<b>будучи бросаемым</b>	<b>being thrown</b>
		совершен- ный вид	<b>будучи брошенным</b>	<b>being thrown having been thrown</b>

### Упражнение 386

*Переведите следующие русские причастия и деепричастия на английский язык.*

Приносящий, принесенный, принося, принеся, переводящий, переведенный, переводя, переводя, давая, написав, читающий, берущий, данный, прочитав, сделанный, пьющий, сказанный, будучи потерянным, нарисовав, написавший, делая, взятый, взяв, рисуя, выпитый, сделав, идя, пишущий, прочитанный, дав, рисующий, делающий, нарисованный, выпив, говорящий, беря, написанный, читая, идущий, дающий, сказав, сидевший, посмотрев, будучи забыт, строящий, строящийся, играя, поиграв, рассказанный, рассказавший, видя, принесший, будучи принесенным, построенный, продав.

### Упражнение 387

*В следующих предложениях употребите, где возможно, причастия вместо глаголов в личной форме. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.*

1. When he was running across the yard, he fell.
2. When I was going home yesterday, I kept thinking

about my friend. 3. He put on his coat, went out and looked at the cars which were passing by. 4. She closed the book, put it aside and looked at the children who were running about in the yard. 5. As the book was translated into Russian, it could be read by everybody. 6. As we were given dictionaries, we managed to translate the article easily. 7. As soon as I have done my homework, I shall go for a walk. 8. As soon as I have bought the book, I shall begin reading it.

### Упражнение 388

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.*

1. (to write) in very bad handwriting, the letter was difficult to read. 2. (to write) his first book, he could not help worrying about the reaction of the critics. 3. (to spend) twenty years abroad, he was happy to be coming home. 4. (to be) so far away from home, he still felt himself part of the family. 5. She looked at the enormous bunch of roses with a happy smile, never (to give) such a wonderful present before. 6. (not to wish) to discuss that difficult and painful problem, he changed the subject. 7. (to translate) by a good specialist, the story preserved all the sparkling humour of the original. 8. (to approve) by the critics, the young author's story was accepted by a serious magazine. 9. (to wait) for some time in the hall, he was invited into the drawing room. 10. (to wait) in the hall, he thought over the problem he was planning to discuss with the old lady. 11. They reached the oasis at last, (to walk) across the endless desert the whole day. 12. (to lie) down on the soft couch, the exhausted child fell asleep at once. 13. She went to work, (to leave) the child with the nurse. 14. (to phone) the agency, he left (to say) he would be back in two hours.

### Упражнение 389

*Замените выделенные части предложений причастными оборотами. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо.*

1. When he arrived at the railway station, he bought a ticket, walked to the platform and boarded the train. 2. As he was promised help, he felt calmer. 3. After he was shown in, he was told to take off his coat and wait for a while. 4. Robinson started the building of the house at once and finished it before the season of rains set in. 5. He poured out a cup of coffee, sat down in an armchair and looked at the woman who was sitting opposite him. 6. When he had left the house and was crossing the street, he suddenly stopped as he remembered that he had forgotten to take his tablets. 7. He looked at me and hesitated: he did not know what to say. 8. As he had lived long in those parts and knew the place very well, he easily found his way to the marketplace. 9. He has no language problems, because he has been studying English for a long time. 10. After I had written this exercise, I began to doubt whether it was correct. 11. Be careful when you cross the street. 12. Students should always be attentive when they are listening to the lecturer. 13. There are many students who study music. 14. Don't you feel tired after you have walked so much?

### Упражнение 390

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.*

1. Артистка, рассказывающая детям сказки по радио, знаменита на всю страну. 2. Ребенок всегда с интересом слушает сказки, рассказываемые няней. 3. Рассказывая ребенку сказки, она говорит разными голосами, имитируя героев сказок. 4. Рассказав ребенку сказку, она пожела-

ла ему спокойной ночи. 5. Сказка, рассказанная няней, произвела на ребенка большое впечатление. 6. Моя бабушка, рассказавшая мне эту сказку, живет в маленьком домике на берегу озера.

### Упражнение 391

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя требующуюся форму причастия.*

1. Мальчик, бегущий мимо дома, вдруг остановился. 2. Будучи очень занят, он не сразу услышал меня. 3. Услышав шаги, он поднял голову. 4. Выпив чашку чая, она почувствовала себя лучше. 5. Играя в саду, дети не заметили, что стало темно. 6. Подойдя к двери, он открыл ее. 7. Том подошел к смеющейся девочке. 8. Он положил на стол смятое письмо. 9. Плачущая девочка была голодна. 10. Бабушка смотрела на детей, играющих во дворе. 11. Она любит смотреть на играющих детей. 12. Сделав уроки, дети пошли гулять. 13. Лежа на диване, он читал книгу. 14. Принеся свои игрушки в комнату, ребенок начал играть. 15. Прочитав много книг Диккенса, он хорошо знал этого писателя.

Независимый причастный оборот ( <i>Nominative Absolute Participial Construction</i> )	
<p><u><i>The day being piercing cold</i></u>, he had no desire to loiter.</p>	<p><u><i>Так как день был пронизывающе холодным</i></u>, он не имел желания медлить.</p>

### Упражнение 392

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.*

1. The weather being cold, he put on his overcoat.  
2. The weather having changed, we decided to stay

where we were. 3. You can set your mind at ease, **all being well**. 4. **There being no chance of escape**, the thief was arrested on the spot. 5. Oliver knocked weakly at the door and, **all his strength failing him**, sank near the door. 6. **The bridge having been swept away by the flood**, the train didn't arrive. 7. **There being little time left**, they took a cab to get to the theatre in time. 8. **It being cold and damp**, a fire was lighted for the weary travellers to warm themselves by. 9. **It being pretty late**, they decided to postpone their visit. 10. **The hour being late**, she hastened home. 11. **The sun having set an hour before**, it was getting darker. 12. **The weather being very warm**, the closet window was left open. 13. **And the wind having dropped**, they set out to walk. 14. **The vessel being pretty deep in the water and the weather being calm**, there was but little motion. 15. The next morning, **it being Sunday**, they all went to church. 16. For the moment the shop was empty, **the mechanic having disappeared into a room at the back**. 17. **There being nothing else on the table**, Oliver replied that he wasn't hungry. 18. **Mrs Maylie being tired**, they returned home more slowly. 19. **Their search revealing nothing**, Clyde and she walked to a corner. 20. **The wind being favourable**, our yacht will reach the island in no time. 21. I had long tasks every day to do with Mr Mell, but I did them, **there being no Mr and Miss Murdstone here**. 22. **It being now pretty late**, we took our candles and went upstairs. 23. **He being no more heard of**, it was natural to forget everything. 24. He started about five, **Riggs having informed him** that the way would take him three hours. 25. **Our horses being weary**, it was agreed that we should come to a halt. 26. **It having been decided** that they should not go out on account of the weather, the members of the party were busy writing their notes. 27. **The wind stirring**

among trees and bushes, we could hear nothing. **28. The resistance being very high**, the current in the circuit was very low. **29. This material being a dielectric**, no current can flow through it.

***His story told***, he leaned back and sighed.

***Когда его история была рассказана***, он откинулся назад и вздохнул.

### Упражнение 393

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.*

**1. His directions to the porter finished**, he came up to his niece. **2. Dinner being over**, we assembled in the drawing room. **3. The fifth of June arriving**, they departed. **4. This being understood**, the conference was over. **5. The constraint caused by the old man's presence having worn off a little**, the conversation became more lively. **6. This done, and Sikes having satisfied his appetite**, the two men lay down on chairs for a short nap. **7. The concert being over**, the lottery came next. **8. Dinner being over**, the old lady asked Barbara to come and sit on the sofa near her. **9. Then, the house search proving** that she was not there, Asa went outside to look up and down the street. **10. All the necessary preparations having been made with utmost secrecy**, the army launched an attack. **11. The treaty having been signed**, trade was at once resumed. **12. About eleven o'clock, the snow having thawed, and the day being finer and a little warmer than the previous one**, he went out again. **13. The cathode heated**, the electrons leave the surface and move to the anode. **14. Electrons moving through a wire**, electrical energy is generated.



**Sir Henry was deep in his papers, his long white hands moving nervously.**

Сэр Генри был погружен в свои бумаги, причем (а) его длинные белые руки нервно двигались.

### Упражнение 394

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.*

1. Then they heard the noise of the plane, **its shadow passing over the open glade**. 2. She remembered him talking, **his glasses magnifying his round blue eyes**. 3. She sat staring into the fire, **the sock forgotten on her knee**. 4. He heard the bathers coming up the sandy road, **their voices ringing through the quiet**. 5. They continued their way, **the boy sobbing quietly, the man ashamed**. 6. They went down the stairs together, **Aileen lingering behind a little**. 7. He lifted the lid and kept it in his hand while she was drinking, **both standing**. 8. She danced light as a feather, **eyes shining, feet flying, her body bent a little forward**. 9. We walked home very slowly, **Agnes and I admiring the moonlight, and Mr Wickfield scarcely rising his eyes from the ground**. 10. They walked quickly through street after street, **the Dodger leading and Oliver at his heels**. 11. He was standing there silent, **a bitter smile curling his lips**. 12. The dog sat close to the table, **his tail thumping now and again upon the floor, his eyes fixed expectantly on his master**. 13. The electrons move with varying velocities, **their velocity depending on the temperature and nature of the material**. 14. Any moving object can do work, **the quantity of kinetic energy depending on its mass and velocity**. 15. Radio was invented in Russia, **its inventor being the Russian scientist A.S. Popov**.

<b><i>She stood silent, <u>her lips pressed together.</u></i></b>	<b><i>Она стояла молча, <u>плотно сжав губы.</u></i></b>
---	--

### Упражнение 395

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.*

1. She stood listlessly, **her head dropping upon her breast.** 2. She rose from the bed and removed her robe and stood motionless, **her head bent, her hands clasped before her.** 3. Pale-lipped, **his heart beating fast,** Andrew followed the secretary. 4. Jack sat silent, **his long legs stretched out.** 5. The speaker faced the audience, **his hand raised for silence.** 6. He sat down quickly, **his face buried in his hands.** 7. Clyde sat up, **his eyes fixed not on anything here but rather on the distant scene at the lake.** 8. She hurried along, **her heels crunching in the packed snow.**

<b><i>Then she sprang away and ran around the desks and benches, <u>with Tom running after her.</u></i></b>	<b><i>Потом она отскочила и побежала вокруг парт и скамеек, <u>а Том бежал за ней.</u></i></b>
---	--

### Упражнение 396

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на независимый причастный оборот.*

1. Little Paul sat **with his chin resting on his hand.** 2. He stood **with his arms folded.** 3. Lanny stood looking at the lorry rolling away, **with his cheek burning and his fists clenched.** 4. She stood there **with her brows frowning, her blue eyes looking**

**before her. 5. He leant a little forward over the table, with his wrists resting upon it. 6. And then came the final moment, with the guards coming for him. 7. He slowly and carefully spread the paper on the desk, with Lowell closely watching. 8. She was standing on the rock ready to dive, with the green water below inviting her. 9. Twenty minutes later he came out of Number Seven, pale, with his lips tightly compressed and an odd expression on his face. 10. Little Oliver Twist was lying on the ground, with his shirt unbuttoned and his head thrown back. 11. The girl wandered away, with tears rolling down her cheeks. 12. The moonlit road was empty, with the cool wind blowing in their faces. 13. She sat on the steps, with her arms crossed upon her knees. 14. Then, with her heart beating fast, she went up and rang the bell.**

### **Упражнение 397**

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.*

**1. As our work was finished, we went home. 2. If the letter is posted today, the news will reach them tomorrow. 3. If mother permits us, we shall go to the theatre. 4. When the working day was over, she went straight home. 5. As a storm was arising, the ship entered the harbour. 6. When the packing had been done, the girls left for the station. 7. As the stop was a long one, the girls got off the train. 8. As the weather was perfect, Lydia played tennis every day. 9. As the last month was a very busy one, she could not answer her friend's letter. 10. If time permits, we shall come a few days earlier. 11. When the third bell had gone, the curtain slowly rose. 12. As the underground station was not far, we**

walked there. 13. Bill could not sleep the whole night, as there was something wrong with his eye. 14. As the rules were very strict, the doorkeeper did not permit Bill to enter. 15. As the front door was open, she could see straight through the house. 16. Rip had no desire to work on his farm, for it was to his mind the worst piece of land in the neighbourhood. 17. They stood there; the night wind was shaking the drying whispering leaves. 18. As the situation was urgent, we had to go ahead. 19. When the greetings were over, Old Jolyon seated himself in a wicker chair. 20. The town of Crewe is known to be one of the most busy junctions in England: many railway lines pass through it. 21. We set off; the rain was still coming down heavily. 22. After a private sitting room had been engaged, bedrooms inspected and dinner ordered, the party walked out to view the city. 23. Dinner was served on the terrace, as it was very close in the room. 24. Thoughtful, Andrew finished his omelette; his eyes were all the time fixed upon the microscope. 25. In fact there was nothing to wait for, and we got down to work. 26. The question was rather difficult to answer at once, and I asked permission to think it over. 27. He stood leaning against the wall, his arms were folded. 28. There was very little time left; we had to hurry. 29. Of an evening he read aloud; his small son sat by his side. 30. The new engines were safely delivered, all of them were in good order. 31. Our efforts to start the car had failed, and we spent the night in a nearby village.

Запомните следующее предложение:

**Time permitting, we shall go for a walk.**

**Если время позволит (если будет время),**

**мы пойдем гулять.**

**Упражнение 398**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя независимый причастный оборот.*

1. Если погода позволит, мы пойдем на каток.
2. Так как все было готово, она решила отдохнуть.
3. Так как было уже поздно, они никуда не пошли.
4. Так как погода была холодная, Джек спрятал руки в карманы.
5. Так как быстро темнело, она поспешила домой.
6. Когда солнце зашло, сразу стало темно.
7. Так как наш разговор был закончен, я пошел домой.
8. Когда письмо было написано, она быстро побежала на почту отправить его.
9. Так как оставалось еще полчаса до отхода поезда, мы решили поужинать на вокзале.
10. Если погода будет благоприятной, спортсмены могут показать хорошие результаты.
11. Мы долго разговаривали: он задавал мне вопросы, а я охотно на них отвечал.
12. Если условия позволят, я приеду к вам на лето.
13. Так как было очень тепло, дети спали на открытом воздухе.
14. Когда все приготовления были закончены, мы отправились в поход.
15. Корабль медленно плыл вдоль берегов Белого моря; сотни птиц кружились над ним.
16. Было очень темно, так как на небе не было ни одной звездочки.
17. Когда солнце село, туристы развели костер.
18. Так как было очень поздно, собрание было закрыто.

# ГЕРУНДИЙ

I like **seeing** a good film.  
**Seeing** a good film is a pleasure.  
We thought **of seeing** a film after supper.  
He went home **without seeing** the film.

## Упражнение 399

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.*

1. Repairing cars is his business. 2. It goes without saying. 3. Have you finished writing? 4. Taking a cold shower in the morning is very healthy. 5. I like skiing, but my sister prefers skating. 6. She likes sitting in the sun. 7. It looks like raining. 8. My watch wants repairing. 9. Thank you for coming. 10. I had no hope of getting an answer before the end of the month. 11. I had the pleasure of dancing with her the whole evening. 12. Let's go boating. 13. He talked without stopping. 14. Some people can walk all day without feeling tired. 15. Living in little stuffy rooms means breathing poisonous air. 16. She has no hope of discussing it with him. 17. My nephew took up wrestling for a while, but soon lost interest. 18. Jane Eyre was fond of reading. 19. Miss Trotwood was in the habit of asking Mr Dick his

opinion. **20.** His father disliked wasting time on such trifles. **21.** Avoid making mistakes if you can. **22.** The neighbours saved our life by lending us that money. **23.** Beethoven continued writing music after he became deaf. **24.** Don't make so much fuss over losing your money. **25.** Complaining is useless.

### Упражнение 400

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.*

- A:** I'm really looking forward to going to New York.  
**B:** Are you? I'm not. I can't stand visiting noisy cities.  
**A:** But New York is wonderful. I love seeing the skyscrapers, the museums, the historical monuments, the Statue of Liberty...  
**B:** I hate visiting museums. I'm not looking forward to going at all.  
**A:** Oh, it's so exciting! I like listening to the sounds of New York — the traffic, the different languages...  
**B:** The noise! I can tell you, I dislike visiting noisy cities!  
**A:** Oh, come on! It'll be fun. New York's a great big melting pot of people from all over the world. And the world capital is worth seeing. I want to go to the Big Apple. It's so interesting!

### Упражнение 401

*В следующих предложениях замените придаточные дополнительные герундием с предлогом of.*

- **E.g.** She thought **she would go to the country for the weekend.**  
She thought **of going to the country for the weekend.**

1. I thought **I would come and see you tomorrow.**  
2. I am thinking **that I shall go out to the country tomorrow to see my mother.** 3. What do you think you will do tomorrow? — I don't know yet; I thought **I would go on an excursion,** but the weather is so bad that probably I shan't go. 4. I hear there are some English books at our university bookstall now. — So you are thinking **that you will buy some,** aren't you?  
5. I thought **I would work in the library this evening,** but as you have come, I won't go there. 6. We were thinking **we would plant roses this year.** 7. He is thinking **that he will learn foreign languages in the near future.**

### Упражнение 402

*В следующих предложениях замените придаточные времени герундием с предлогом after.*

- E.g. When she had bought everything she needed, she went home.  
**After buying everything she needed,** she went home.

1. After she took the child to the kindergarten, she went to the library to prepare for her exam.  
2. When he had made a thorough study of the subject, he found that it was a great deal more important than he had thought at first. 3. After I had hesitated some minutes whether to buy the hat or not, I finally decided that I might find one I liked better in another shop. 4. When she had graduated from the university, she left St Petersburg and went to teach in her hometown. 5. When he had proved that his theory was correct, he started studying ways and means of improving the conditions of work in very deep coalmines. 6. My son got a job after he left school.



Формы герундия		
	<b>Active</b>	<b>Passive</b>
<b>Indefinite (Simple)</b>	<b>writing</b>	<b>being written</b>
<b>Perfect</b>	<b>having written</b>	<b>having been written</b>
Что значат эти формы? Рассмотрите предложения, иллюстрирующие значение разных форм герундия.		
Что он любит?		
<b>Indefinite (Simple)</b>	<b>Active</b>	<b>He likes <u>telling</u> fairy tales.</b> рассказывать
	<b>Passive</b>	<b>He likes <u>being told</u> fairy tales.</b> чтобы ему рассказывали
Чем он гордится?		
<b>Perfect</b>	<b>Active</b>	<b>He is proud of <u>having spoken</u> to this outstanding person.</b> что поговорил
	<b>Passive</b>	<b>He is proud of <u>having been spoken to</u>.</b> что с ним поговорили

### Упражнение 403

Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.

1. She has always dreamt of living in a small house by the sea.
2. She disliked living in her old house.
3. She was thinking of buying a new one.
4. Now, she enjoys living in a beautiful new house.
5. She misses seeing the neighbours of course.
6. Usually she enjoyed talking to them and didn't mind helping them.
7. She likes cooking and is

very good at it. **8.** But she doesn't like washing and ironing. **9.** She hates getting up early, but she has to. **10.** She doesn't mind working a lot, you know. **11.** She enjoys driving an expensive car. **12.** She has always dreamt of travelling round the world. **13.** But she hates flying and she's never been overseas. **14.** She has risen to be head of the company in spite of being a woman in a man's world. **15.** She loves meeting people because she can't bear being alone. **16.** She loves talking to the press and appearing on TV shows. **17.** She enjoys being photographed because she thinks she's beautiful. **18.** She hates being laughed at. **19.** She likes being stared at because she thinks she's attractive. **20.** But she hates being ignored.

#### Упражнение 404

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на разные формы герундия.*

**1.** The place is worth visiting. **2.** Watching football matches may be exciting enough, but of course it is more exciting playing football. **3.** She stopped coming to see us, and I wondered what had happened to her. **4.** Can you remember having seen the man before? **5.** She was terrified of having to speak to anybody, and even more, of being spoken to. **6.** He was on the point of leaving the club, when the porter stopped him. **7.** After being corrected by the teacher, the students' papers were returned to them. **8.** I wondered at my mother's having allowed the journey. **9.** I understand perfectly well your wishing to start the work at once. **10.** Everybody will discuss the event, there is no preventing it. **11.** At last he broke the silence by inviting everybody to walk into the dining room. **12.** On being told the news, she turned pale.

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя герундия:		
to avoid to burst out cannot help to deny to enjoy	to excuse to finish to forgive to give up to go on	to keep <sup>1</sup> (on) to mind <sup>1</sup> to postpone to put off to stop

### Упражнение 405

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.*

1. I avoided speaking to them about that matter.
2. She burst out crying.
3. They burst out laughing.
4. She denied having been at home that evening.
5. He enjoyed talking of the pleasures of travelling.
6. Excuse my leaving you at such a moment.
7. Please forgive my interfering.
8. He gave up smoking a few years ago.
9. They went on talking.
10. He keeps insisting on my going to the south.
11. Oh, please do stop laughing at him.
12. Do you mind my asking you a difficult question?
13. Would you mind coming again in a day or two?
14. I don't mind wearing this dress.
15. She could not help smiling.
16. I cannot put off doing this translation.
17. Though David was tired, he went on walking in the direction of Dover.
18. Her husband used to smoke, but he stopped smoking two years ago. But it was too late.
19. Have you finished washing the dishes yet?
20. Don't be nervous! Stop biting your nails!
21. He postponed going to New York as he fell ill.

---

<sup>1</sup> Только в вопросительных и отрицательных предложениях: 1) Do you mind me smoking? 2) I don't mind having a dog in the house. См.: Cambridge International Dictionary of English, p. 899.

**Упражнение 406**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Перестаньте разговаривать. 2. Мы уже закончили чтение этой книги. 3. Продолжайте петь. 4. Вы не против того, чтобы открыть окно? 5. Он отрицал, что совершил преступление. 6. Я очень люблю рисовать. 7. Мы получили удовольствие от плавания. 8. Я не могла не согласиться с ним. 9. Он рассмеялся. 10. Она бросила курить. 11. Она избегала встречи с ним. 12. Мы отложим обсуждение доклада. 13. Наконец они перестали смеяться. 14. Она отрицала, что украла деньги. 15. Нам пришлось отложить поездку на дачу до следующей субботы. 16. Простите, что я потерял вашу ручку. 17. Когда она закончит писать сочинение? 18. Я не возражаю против того, чтобы остаться дома и поработать над моей новой книгой. 19. Перестаньте дрожать. Избегайте показывать этим людям, что вы их боитесь. 20. Я не могу не беспокоиться о них: они перестали писать. 21. Я не отрицаю, что видел их в тот вечер. 22. Он не возражал против того, чтобы его осмотрели: он перестал притворяться, что здоров. 23. Он не может меня простить за то, что я порвал его сумку. 24. Она отрицала, что взяла мои часы. 25. Мальчик любит командовать своей младшей сестрой. 26. Лучше отложить принятие решения. 27. Не могли бы вы дать мне книгу, когда закончите ее читать? 28. Ее сын пытался избежать ответа на ее вопросы, так как ему было стыдно, что он солгал ей прежде. 29. Он не мог не думать, что его сын совершил большую ошибку. 30. Простите меня, пожалуйста, что я вскрыла ваше письмо по ошибке. 31. Я перестала есть мясо и каждый день получаю удовольствие от более здоровой пищи.

Запомните следующие глаголы и выражения, требующие после себя герундия с определенными предлогами:

to accuse of  
to apologize for  
to approve of  
to be afraid of  
to congratulate on  
to depend on  
to dream of  
to feel like  
to give up the idea of

to insist on  
to look forward to  
to object to  
to persist in  
to prevent from  
to succeed in  
to suspect of  
to thank for  
to think of

### Упражнение 407

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на герундий.*

1. He was afraid of waking her. 2. I'm looking forward to going on holiday. 3. She congratulated herself on having thought of such a good idea. 4. My friend succeeded in translating this difficult text. 5. She suspected him of deceiving her. 6. The poor peasant thanked Robin Hood heartily for having helped him. 7. He gave up the idea of ever hearing from her. 8. We are looking forward to seeing you again. 9. He has always dreamt of visiting other countries. 10. He persisted in trying to solve that difficult problem. 11. The cold weather prevented the girls from going for long walks. 12. Jane thought of leaving Lowood after Miss Temple's marriage. 13. They accuse him of having robbed the house. 14. He never approved of their children going on that dangerous voyage. 15. He did not approve of her drinking so much coffee. 16. The teacher of mathematics did not approve of his pupils dreaming. 17. All the happiness of my life depends on your loving

me. **18.** I don't feel like seeing him. **19.** I insist on being told the truth. **20.** I object to his borrowing money from you. **21.** I stretched out my hand to prevent her from falling. **22.** You must apologize to him for wasting his money.

### Упражнение 408

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

**1.** Шум в соседней комнате мешал мне думать. **2.** Я подумываю о том, чтобы летом поехать в Швейцарию. **3.** Маленький мальчик отрицал, что его постоянно ругают и наказывают. **4.** Я настаиваю на том, чтобы поговорить с ним. **5.** Я с нетерпением ждал встречи с братом. **6.** Мне что-то не хочется сегодня играть в лото. **7.** Ей удалось сделать очень хороший перевод этого трудного текста. **8.** Благодарю вас, что вы прислали мне такие красивые цветы. **9.** Его обвинили в том, что он продал важные государственные секреты. **10.** Он отрицал, что продал их. **11.** Он настаивал на том, что невиновен. **12.** Он боялся, что его посадят в тюрьму. **13.** Он возражал против того, чтобы к нему относились как к преступнику.

### Упражнение 409

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя герундий в активной или пассивной форме.*

**1.** Why do you avoid (to speak) to me? **2.** She tried to avoid (to speak) to. **3.** The doctor insisted on (to send) the sick man to hospital. **4.** The child insisted on (to send) home at once. **5.** Do you mind him (to examine) by a heart specialist? **6.** He showed no sign of (to recognize) me. **7.** She showed no sign of (to surprise). **8.** He had a strange habit of (to inter-

fere) in other people's business. **9.** I was angry at (to interrupt) every other moment. **10.** He is good at (to repair) cars. **11.** He was very sorry for (to come) like this, without (to invite). **12.** On (to allow) to leave the room, the children immediately ran out into the yard and began (to play). **13.** The supper dishes want (to wash)<sup>1</sup>. **14.** The results of the experiment must be checked and rechecked before (to publish). **15.** David was tired of (to scold) all the time. **16.** The watch requires (to repair)<sup>1</sup>. **17.** The problem is not worth (to discuss)<sup>1</sup>. **18.** Jane Eyre remembered (to lock) up in the red room for (to contradict) Mrs Reed.

### Упражнение 410

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.*

**1.** The kitchen needs (to clean)<sup>1</sup>. **2.** I am quite serious in (to say) that I don't want to go abroad. **3.** He seemed sorry for (to be) inattentive to his child. **4.** She confessed to (to forget) to send the letter. **5.** The old man could not stand (to tell) what he should do. **6.** Going to the party was no use: he had no talent for (to dance). **7.** The Bronze Horseman is worth (to see)<sup>1</sup>. **8.** After thoroughly (to examine) the student, the professor gave him a satisfactory mark. **9.** After thoroughly (to examine) by the examination commission, the student was given a satisfactory mark. **10.** She accused him of (to steal) her purse. **11.** She reproached me for (not to write) to her. **12.** This job is not worth (to take)<sup>1</sup>. **13.** After (to look) through and (to mark) the students'

---

<sup>1</sup>Обратите внимание, что после глаголов **to want, to need, to deserve, to require**, а также после слова **worth** употребляется *active gerund*, хотя по значению он *passive*.

• E.g. My watch needs repairing (а не being repaired).

papers, the teacher handed them back. 14. After (to look) through and (to mark), the papers were handed back to the students. 15. These clothes really want (to wash)<sup>1</sup>. 16. He is not accustomed to (to speak) in that way. 17. Excuse me for (to break) your beautiful vase. 18. You never mentioned (to be) to Greece. 19. She was proud of (to win) the cup. 20. I don't remember ever (to meet) your sister. 21. I don't remember (to ask) this question by anybody. 22. The cat was punished for (to break) the cup. 23. The cat was afraid of (to punish) and hid itself under the sofa. 24. This tax needs (to pay)<sup>1</sup> at once.

### Упражнение 411

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму герундия.*

1. The girls were busy (to pack) when one of them suddenly remembered (to leave) the milk on the stove which was probably boiling over. 2. Little David couldn't bear (to recite) his lessons in the presence of his stepfather and Miss Murdstone. They frightened him so that he couldn't help (to make) mistakes though he tried hard to avoid (to displease) them and (to scold). 3. I landed in London on an autumn evening. My friends expected me home for the holidays, but had no idea of my (to return) so soon. I had purposely not informed them of my (to come), that I might have the pleasure of (to take) them by surprise. And yet I had a feeling of disappointment in (to receive) no welcome. I even felt like (to cry). 4. The girl was proud of (to choose) to represent the sportsmen of the school at the coming competition. She thanked her classmates for (to choose) her and promised to do her best to win.

---

<sup>1</sup> См. примечание на с. 334.



Сравните:

**I don't mind opening the window.**

**I don't mind *his* opening the window.**

**She did not object to doing the room.**

**She did not object to *my* doing the room.**

**She insisted on being allowed to go home.**

**She insisted on *her son* being allowed to go home.**

### Упражнение 412

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на существительные и местоимения перед герундием.*

1. I had no idea of his leaving St Petersburg so soon. 2. Aunt's coming here gives me much pleasure. 3. The librarian did not object to the reader keeping the book one day longer. 4. She said that she knew nothing about the door having been left open. 5. I was surprised at my son having tidied up the room so quickly. 6. My trying to convince him is of no use. 7. When asked why she had missed the train, she said something about her watch being slow. 8. She approached without my seeing her. 9. She stayed in town the whole summer because of her daughter being ill.

### Упражнение 413

*Замените придаточные предложения герундиальными оборотами, вводя их, где необходимо, предложениями, данными в скобках после предложения.*

1. **When they entered the house,** they heard the last bell ringing. (on) 2. **Thank you that you invited me to the theatre.** (for) 3. The woman insisted **that her husband should consult the doctor at once.** (on) 4. She could not even think **that the operation might**

be postponed. (of) 5. There was little hope that James would return on the same day. (of) 6. The thought that he had been turned away by the doorkeeper made him feel miserable. (of) 7. The pleasant-faced middle-aged woman insisted that Olga should come to her town to teach. (on) 8. Helen suggested that they should go on a trip. 9. There is a possibility that my father will join us for the trip. (of) 10. The girls knew that the sportsman had been awarded a prize. (of) 11. I don't mind if you walk to the underground station with me.

### Упражнение 414

*Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами. Изменяйте конструкцию предложения, где необходимо, предлогами, данными в скобках после предложения.*

1. That nobody saw them was a mere chance.  
2. The woman insisted that her husband should see his lawyer immediately. (on) 3. The place looked so picturesque and cheerful that he rejoiced at the thought that he would come to live there. (of) 4. When he entered, she stood up and left the room, and even did not look at him. (without) 5. When Robert came home from the college, after he had passed his exam, he felt very happy. (on) 6. In the darkness they were afraid that they might lose their way. (of) 7. When he reached his destination, he sent a telegram home to say that he had arrived safely. (on) 8. Thank you that you helped me. (for) 9. The new medicine may be recommended only after it is approved by the Scientific Board. 10. You will never learn from your mistakes if you do not write them down. (without) 11. When the boy entered the room, he glanced curiously around. (on) 12. The patient felt

much better after he had been given proper treatment. 13. Just before I left the classroom, I was approached by a fellow student who asked me to help him. 14. Looking at the man attentively, she remembered that she had seen him and spoken to him on several occasions.

### Упражнение 415

*Замените выделенные части предложений герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.*

1. Do you mind if I smoke here? 2. Will you object if I close the door? 3. Thank you that you did it. 4. My teacher insists that I should read aloud every day. 5. Will Mary have anything against it if I take her umbrella for some time? 6. I remember that I have seen this picture somewhere. 7. That you are against John's proposal does not mean that I must decline it. 8. The fact that you took English lessons some years ago helps you in your studies now. 9. I am told that you are very busy.

### Упражнение 416

*Замените придаточные предложения герундиальными оборотами, употребляя, где необходимо, соответствующие предлоги.*

1. Tom was afraid that he might be late. 2. Bill remembered that he had walked about the factory gate for months. 3. When the young man graduated from Harvard, he returned to Russia. 4. Mary asked John to forgive her that she had not answered his letter sooner. 5. After we had passed our exams, we had a very entertaining evening. 6. Michael remembered that he had enjoyed the trip to the Bahamas. 7. They gave up the idea that they would find a good

**job. 8.** The girls were afraid that they might miss the train. **9.** I am thankful that I have been given a chance to hear this outstanding singer. **10.** Helen insisted that she should be given that money. **11.** I don't remember that I have ever seen anyone dance like this famous ballerina.

### Упражнение 417

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

**1.** Я настаиваю на том, чтобы помочь ей. **2.** Он отрицал, что разбил вазу. **3.** Она боится потерять свой кошелек. **4.** Я не одобряю того, что вы тратите так много времени понапрасну. **5.** Мои соседи подумывают о том, чтобы поехать на каникулы в Италию, но они еще не решили. **6.** Она простила его за то, что он не писал ей. **7.** Перестань плакать. **8.** Мой маленький брат не давал (мешал) мне делать уроки. **9.** Вы не возражаете, если я приду немного попозже? **10.** Продолжайте писать. **11.** Папа возражает против того, чтобы я шел с ней в театр. **12.** Я не могу не смеяться, когда смотрю на вас. **13.** Он с нетерпением ждет получения визы, чтобы поехать в США. **14.** Она продолжала принимать те же самые таблетки по совету врача. **15.** Мы стараемся избегать в выходные дни ходить за покупками. **16.** Мы получаем удовольствие от прихода наших друзей. **17.** Мне не хочется (я не расположен) сегодня писать это сочинение.

### Упражнение 418

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

**1.** Мы оставили мысль о покупке новой мебели. **2.** Она боялась, что ее накажут. **3.** Перестаньте

разговаривать. 4. Я не отрицаю, что был там вчера. 5. Я одобряю ваше желание учить немецкий язык. 6. Вы не возражаете, если я пойду гулять? 7. Я не могу не бояться. 8. Они подозревают, что эта женщина дает ложные показания. 9. Продолжайте работать. 10. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы повидать моего друга. 11. Мама возражает против того, что я много играю в футбол. 12. Он упрекает (обвиняет) меня в том, что я ему не помог. 13. Он и не помышлял (и не мечтал) сделать это. 14. Она не могла не чувствовать, что он солгал ей. 15. Мальчикам в конце концов удалось разгадать загадку (тайну). 16. У меня так сильно болят зубы, что я больше не могу откладывать визит к зубному врачу. 17. Ничто не может помешать нам творить добро.

### Упражнение 419

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Я не могу не думать об этом все время. 2. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы пойти туда. 3. Мама возражает против того, что я засиживаюсь допоздна. 4. Его арестовали, так как полицейские подозревают, что он террорист. 5. Вы не возражаете, если я буду курить в этой комнате? 6. Я одобряю то, что ты помогаешь бабушке. 7. Я думал о том, чтобы поехать в Австралию. 8. Он бросил играть в футбол с тех пор, как заболел. 9. Он боялся, что его забудут. 10. Продолжайте читать. 11. Никто не одобряет игру в азартные игры. Всякий, кто любит играть в азартные игры, должен (вынужден) быть готов к потере денег. 12. Плохая погода помешала нам поехать за город. 13. Цены продолжают расти. 14. Я с нетерпением буду ждать ответа от моего сына. 15. Ты зависишь от ее помощи в этой трудной

ситуации. 16. Дождь только что перестал. 17. Ей следует заниматься тем, чтобы делать добро, вместо того чтобы только говорить об этом.

### Упражнение 420

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Ребенок расплакался. 2. Я не могу не любоваться этой чудесной картиной. 3. Мама возражает против того, что ты поздно приходишь домой. 4. Я одобряю вашу упорную работу. 5. Она отрицала, что помогла им. 6. Перестань дразнить кошку. 7. Я боюсь простудиться. 8. Если он будет намеренно стараться (упорствовать в попытках) причинять неприятности, его уволят с работы. 9. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы остаться в Санкт-Петербурге. 10. Он бросил курить год назад. 11. Вы не возражаете, если я лягу спать? 12. Продолжайте делать уроки. 13. Она не поблагодарит тебя за то, что ты потерял работу. 14. Вы подумываете выиграть миллион без упорного труда? 15. Они с нетерпением ждут, когда увидятся со своими друзьями из Швейцарии. 16. Вам не хочется (Вы не расположены) сегодня вечером поиграть в теннис? 17. Молодой человек извинился перед ней за опоздание (за то, что опоздал).

### Упражнение 421

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Он думает о том, чтобы купить новую машину. 2. Прекрати сердиться. Прости его за то, что он испортил твой день рождения. 3. Я не могу не чувствовать стыда. 4. Я поздравил своего друга со сдачей экзамена по вождению машины. 5. Продолжайте разговаривать. 6. Я настаиваю на том,

чтобы сказать ему правду. 7. Они боялись опоздать на поезд. 8. Я не одобряю того, что ты играешь в компьютерные игры. 9. Мы оставили мысль о поездке за город. 10. Она бросила танцы в прошлом году. 11. Мама возражает против того, что я привожу в дом слишком много друзей. 12. Вы не возражаете, если я позвоню вам? 13. Ты обвиняешь меня в том, что я тебя обманула? 14. Студенты нашей группы с нетерпением ждут, когда совершат круиз (турне) по Европе на каникулах в этом году. 15. Его мама продолжала надеяться, что он скоро позвонит или напишет. 16. Что помешало ей прийти на его день рождения?

### Упражнение 422

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Перестань бегать. 2. Он отрицал, что взял деньги. 3. Он боялся потерять друзей. 4. Она не одобряла того, что он слишком часто ходил на вечеринки. 5. Я подумываю о том, чтобы принять то предложение, так как у меня опыт работы на компьютере и я знаю, как его использовать для выполнения этого проекта. 6. Мама возражает против того, что он часто ходит в кино. 7. Мы поздравили их с тем, что они выиграли матч. 8. Я не могу не сердиться на него. 9. Он рассмеялся. 10. Вы не возражаете, если я приведу моего друга? 11. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы спросить его совета. 12. Продолжайте писать ему. 13. Если ты будешь намеренно стараться (упорствовать в попытках) задавать мне глупые вопросы, я тебе и вовсе ничего не расскажу. 14. Она никогда не умолкает (просто рта не закрывает). 15. Люди действительно не могут продолжать так жить. 16. Он упрекал (обвинял) нас в том, что мы его не навестили.

**Упражнение 423**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Мы бы и не подумали отпустить ее (позволить ей уйти) домой в такую ночь. 2. Я не могу не опаздывать на первый урок. 3. Вы не возражаете, если я возьму вашу ручку? 4. Я не одобряю того, что вы играете в карты. 5. Его обвинили в том, что он ограбил дом. 6. Мне доставляет удовольствие (Я люблю) слушать классическую музыку. 7. Она имела обыкновение избегать разговаривать с директором. 8. Мы оставили мысль когда-нибудь увидеть его. 9. Он не боялся поседеть, но он не вынес (ненавидел) бы появления лысины. 10. Мама возражает против того, что он читает в постели. 11. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы пригласить их. 12. Продолжайте обсуждать этот вопрос. 13. Люди в Британии и США бросают курить, потому что они понимают, что курение подрывает их здоровье. 14. Им пришлось отложить поездку в Таиланд из-за самого опасного цунами. 15. Он должен «благодарить» только самого себя за то, что он неудачник. 16. Шум за окном мешал (не давал) ей спать.

**Упражнение 424**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

1. Мама возражает против того, что я поднимаю шум в доме. 2. Я не могу не сказать вам этого. 3. Его обвинили в том, что он украл деньги. 4. Она не одобряла того, что он курит. 5. Он бросил играть в шахматы. 6. Дети боялись заблудиться в лесу. 7. Я настаиваю на том, чтобы написать ему. 8. Избегай пить пиво, оно наносит вред (подрывает твоё



здоровье) твоему здоровью. **9.** Вы не возражаете, если я открою окно? **10.** Шум в соседней комнате не давал (мешал) мне заснуть. **11.** Я подумываю о том, чтобы ходить пешком на работу и обратно каждый день. **12.** Продолжайте играть. **13.** Моему другу придется отложить поездку в Америку до следующего лета. **14.** Это перестало волновать (беспокоить) нашу маму. **15.** Мой двоюродный брат потерял все свои деньги, и ему не хочется (он не расположен) никуда идти сегодня вечером. **16.** Вор отрицал, что украл ее бесценное бриллиантовое кольцо. **17.** Я была так счастлива, что запела.

### Упражнение 425

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя герундий.*

**1.** Я с нетерпением жду, что она снова приедет в Россию. **2.** Он, бывало, выкуривал двадцать сигарет в день, а в этом году он бросил курить из-за рака легких. **3.** Она не могла не восхищаться самой знаменитой русской церковью в Новгороде. **4.** Продавщицу упрекали (обвиняли) в том, что она грубила и пренебрегала своими обязанностями. **5.** Его отец не одобрял использования ругательств на радио и телевидении. **6.** Их сын не хотел оставаться менеджером на всю жизнь, поэтому он вернулся в университет в городе Санкт-Петербурге. **7.** Она настаивала на том, чтобы позвонить в полицию. **8.** Когда у меня простуда, мне и есть не хочется (я не расположен к еде). **9.** Ему доставляло удовольствие (Он любил) преподавать английский язык, но он никогда этим не зарабатывал много денег. **10.** Кто мешает нам исполнять (выполнять) свои обязанности должным образом? **11.** Какая польза от того, что ты беспокоишь ее по каждому

пустяку? **12.** Цена картины была так высока, что он и мечтать (думать) не мог купить ее. **13.** Он отрицал, что совершил несколько преступлений, включая кражу денег и два убийства. **14.** Учитель по английскому языку не мог не спросить меня об этом. **15.** Водитель боялся, что ситуация ухудшится. **16.** Если вы хотите, чтобы вам удалось похудеть, вам надо каждый день пить много воды. **17.** Они не могут не надеяться, что он все еще жив. **18.** Она мечтала стать актрисой. **19.** Пожалуйста, извини меня, что я не съел весь обед. **20.** Его подозревали в нарушении закона и в том, что он брал взятки. **21.** Очень трудно бросить пить, играть в азартные игры и принимать наркотики. **22.** Мама простила меня за то, что я говорил неправду. **23.** Управляющий возражает против того, чтобы нанять (взять) ее консультантом по связям с общественностью. **24.** Извини, что звоню так поздно. **25.** Он думал о том, чтобы поступить в этот университет.

# ПРИЧАСТИЕ, ГЕРУНДИЙ И ОТГЛАГОЛЬНОЕ СУЩЕСТВИТЕЛЬНОЕ

Обратите внимание на различные значения **ing**-формы:

В следующих предложениях **reading** — причастие:

**My brother is reading a book.**

**In the library you can see many people reading books.**

**Reading his newspaper, the old man fell asleep.**

В следующих предложениях **reading** — герундий:

**Reading a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.**

**It is no use reading these notes.**

**I like reading a good book.**

**I am thinking of reading a new A. Christie book.**

**I remember reading a very clever article on market economy.**

Сравните эти два предложения:

**My brother is reading the latest story by R. Bradbury.**

*причастие*

**My dream is reading the latest story by R. Bradbury.**

*герундий*

**Упражнение 426**

*Расположите по порядку:*

*а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;*

*б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием.*

1. We all listened with great interest to the speaker criticizing the new book. 2. Criticizing the work of our sports club, he said that it was not satisfactory. 3. They were criticizing the government for its failure to limit air pollution at that moment. 4. I have no objection to your criticizing me. 5. When we entered the classroom, we saw our students writing at the desks. 6. Do you mind my writing with your pen? 7. He was writing a letter when I entered the room. 8. Lydia could retell the English story she had read without looking into the book. 9. Everybody ran to meet the people returning from the city. 10. They went home quickly, protecting themselves from the rain by walking under the trees. 11. At this factory much attention is paid to protecting the health of the workers. 12. He stopped writing and looked around. 13. In this picture you can see a young man giving flowers to a girl. 14. Playing volleyball is a popular sport for young people. 15. She left the room without saying a word. 16. We had the pleasure of seeing the performance. 17. John likes studying history. 18. Never jump off a moving train. 19. Reading books out of doors is his favourite way of spending the summer holidays, but he likes swimming and going on excursions as well. 20. Running water is always better than standing water. 21. The remaining cakes were given to the children. 22. The cakes, remaining from the evening, were given to the children. 23. You can learn what the new words mean by looking them

up in the dictionary. **24.** Before going to meet his friend, he went home to change his clothes. **25.** They went out to meet the returning women. **26.** Returning home after a good holiday is always pleasant. **27.** Returning home after a good holiday, he looked the picture of health.

### Упражнение 427

*Расположите по порядку:*

*а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;*

*б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием.*

**1.** He was looking at the plane flying overhead. **2.** Wishing to learn to skate, she bought herself a pair of skates. **3.** Just imagine his coming first in the race! **4.** The children were tired of running. **5.** Being frightened by the dog, the cat climbed a high fence. **6.** It is no use going there now. **7.** Coming out of the wood, the travellers saw a ruined castle in the distance. **8.** My greatest pleasure is travelling. **9.** A growing percentage of the population are taking holidays abroad. **10.** Growing corn on his desert island, Robinson Crusoe hoped to eat bread one day. **11.** Growing roses takes a lot of care and attention. **12.** Having prepared all the necessary equipment, they began the experiment. **13.** Mary will stay for a few days at the seaside before going back home. **14.** While translating the text, I looked up many words in the dictionary. **15.** I usually help mother by washing the dishes and doing the rooms. **16.** Entering the room, I saw my friends smiling at me. **17.** Instead of phoning his friend, he went to see him. **18.** The boys continued playing football. **19.** Watching the playing kittens was great fun for the children.

Сравните герундий и отглагольное существительное:	
<b><u>Reading</u> a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.</b>	герундий
<b><u>The reading of</u> a good book gives me a lot of pleasure.</b>	отглагольное существительное

### Упражнение 428

Расположите по порядку:

а) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является герундием;

б) предложения, в которых *ing*-форма является отглагольным существительным.

1. The singing of those beautiful folk songs impressed me greatly. 2. Your having written us is really no excuse for your not coming on the day fixed. 3. Such doings can hardly be explained. 4. The motor was carefully examined before starting. 5. I am very pleased to meet you after hearing so much about you. 6. Your hair wants cutting. 7. I shall look forward to seeing you again. 8. Building this school will cost too much money. 9. Sleeping is necessary. 10. We felt so disappointed at your having missed nearly half the programme. 11. It was no use talking about it any longer. 12. Are you dressed for going out? 13. Then came a general lighting of pipes and cigars. 14. I hate the idea of doing it once more. 15. But you don't mind being asked to help us, do you? 16. The forest resounded with the hooting of owls and the howling of wolves. 17. She blamed herself for having been a dull companion.

**Упражнение 429**

*Расположите по порядку:*

*а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;*

*б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;*

*с) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.*

1. The driving wheel of the machine is broken.
2. Driving in a motor car, we passed many villages.
3. We have every chance of passing our exams well.
4. Having been knocked down by a passing car, the poor man was taken to hospital at once.
5. You don't know what you miss, not having the desire to listen to good music.
6. These happenings are remarkable.
7. Travelling is a pleasant way of improving one's education.
8. Happily we escaped being delayed on our way.
9. I was told of a great friendship existing between the two captains.
10. It is no use crying over spilt milk.
11. Asking him for help is useless.
12. Every company arranges for the marketing of its products.
13. There are many discoveries being made all over the world.
14. Seeing this man, I recollected perfectly well having met him many years before.

**Упражнение 430**

*Расположите по порядку:*

*а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;*

*б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;*

*с) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.*

1. Sitting by her sleeping child, the worried mother at last began to realize by its peaceful breathing that

all danger was over. 2. I stopped knocking at the door and, sitting down at the top of the stairs, began waiting for my father to come. 3. With a sudden tightening of the muscles he became aware of a figure walking noiselessly beside him. 4. She praised herself for having come. 5. Having stopped crying, the child quieted down to hard thinking. 6. The old clock kept ticking on the mantelpiece, as if counting the seconds left before the coming of daylight. 7. Remembering that time was like going back to his childhood and reliving those happy days. 8. Looking back upon that time, he realized how happy he had been then. 9. Tom lived there like a paying guest, attracting very little attention of the others.

### Упражнение 431

*Расположите по порядку:*

*а) предложения, в которых ing-форма является причастием;*

*б) предложения, в которых ing-форма является герундием;*

*с) предложения, в которых ing-форма является отглагольным существительным.*

1. We sat by the riverside listening to the running of the water. 2. The cleaning of the room was done by the girls. 3. Working in the garden is very good for the health. 4. Going home from the theatre, they were discussing the play they had seen. 5. You should think before speaking. 6. After finding the new word in the dictionary, I wrote it down and went on reading. 7. He spent so much time on reviewing his lecture notes. 8. What do you mean by saying that? 9. The students found the reading of English newspapers rather difficult at first. 10. Instead of going home after school, the girls went for a walk. 11. Chalk is used for writing on the black-board. 12. Stop making excuses!



## СЛОЖНОЕ ДОПОЛНЕНИЕ (COMPLEX OBJECT)

I want him to help me.  
I'd like him to help me.

### Упражнение 432

*Закончите предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

- **E.g.** “Bring me a book,” said my brother to me.  
My brother **wanted me to bring** him a book.

1. The teacher said to the pupils: “Learn the rule.” — The teacher wanted ... 2. “Be careful, or else you will spill the milk,” said my mother to me. — My mother did not want ... 3. “My daughter will go to a ballet school,” said the woman. — The woman wanted ... 4. The man said: “My son will study mathematics.” — The man wanted ... 5. “Oh, father, buy me this toy, please,” said the little boy. — The little boy wanted ... 6. “Wait for me after school,” said Ann to me. — Ann wanted ... 7. “Fix the shelf in the kitchen,” my father said to me. — My father wanted ... 8. “It will be very good if you study English,” said my brother to me. — My brother wanted ... 9. “Fetch me some water from the river, children,” said our grandmother. — Our grandmother wanted ... 10. “Come to my birthday

party,” said Kate to her classmates. — Kate wanted ...  
11. The biology teacher said to us: “Collect some insects in summer.” — The biology teacher wanted ...  
12. “Don’t eat ice cream before dinner,” said our aunt to us. Our aunt did not want ... 13. “Come and live in St Petersburg with me,” said my mother to me. My mother wanted...

### Упражнение 433

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я хочу, чтобы все дети смеялись. 2. Я хочу, чтобы все это прочитали. 3. Мне хотелось бы, чтобы доктор посмотрел его. 4. Дети хотели, чтобы я рассказал им сказку. 5. Я не хочу, чтобы она знала об этом. 6. Он хотел, чтобы его друг пошел с ним. 7. Мой брат хочет, чтобы я изучала испанский язык. 8. Я бы хотел, чтобы мои ученики хорошо знали английский язык. 9. Я не хочу, чтобы ты получил плохую оценку. 10. Мне бы не хотелось, чтобы они опоздали. 11. Я не хотела, чтобы вы меня ждали. 12. Она бы хотела, чтобы ее брат получил первый приз. 13. Я хочу, чтобы вы прочитали эту книгу. 14. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы вы приехали к нам. 15. Она хотела, чтобы ее сын хорошо окончил школу. 16. Им бы хотелось, чтобы мы проиграли игру. 17. Она не хотела, чтобы я уехал в Москву. 18. Я бы не хотел, чтобы вы потеряли мою книгу. 19. Папа хочет, чтобы я была пианисткой. 20. Мы хотим, чтобы этот артист приехал к нам в школу. 21. Вам бы хотелось, чтобы я рассказал вам эту историю? 22. Хотите, я дам вам мой словарь?

I expect him to come.

I know him to be a good pupil.

### Упражнение 434

*Перепишите следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.*

- **E.g.** I expect **that she will send** me a letter.  
I expect **her to send** me a letter.  
I know **that he is** a great scientist.  
I know **him to be** a great scientist.

1. I know that my friend is a just man. 2. I expect that he will understand your problem and help you to solve it. 3. I expected that she would behave quite differently. 4. I did not expect that my brother would forget to send her flowers. 5. He knows that my mother is a very kind woman. 6. She expected that her brother would bring her the book. 7. I know that your uncle is an excellent mathematician. 8. People expect that the 21st century will bring peace on the Earth. 9. We know that it is true. 10. I never expected that he would be a politician. 11. No one expects that the President will resign. 12. We expect that the economy will grow by 2% next year. 13. I didn't expect that he knew Russian so well. 14. I expect that it will take about an hour to get home. 15. The kids know that all her pies are delicious. 16. They expect that he will have a good working knowledge of computers. 17. Nobody expected that she would win the gold medal.

### Упражнение 435

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я рассчитываю, что письмо придет завтра. 2. Она рассчитывала, что учитель похвалит ее. 3. Он не рассчитывал, что они вернутся так поздно. 4. Я знаю, что она талантливая певица. 5. Я знала,

что он великий ученый. 6. Мы не рассчитывали, что вы так много сделаете. 7. Учитель рассчитывал, что ученики поймут правило. 8. Я не ожидал, что он напишет такие прекрасные стихи. 9. Она знала, что он очень занятой человек. 10. Все знали, что она прогрессивный ученый. 11. Я знаю, что твоя сестра — очень способная студентка. 12. Все знают, что Байрон — великий поэт. 13. Я не ожидал, что это случится так скоро. 14. Мы рассчитываем, что вы нам поможете. 15. Он ожидал, что министр ответит сразу. 16. Мы рассчитывали, что погода изменится.

I like her to sing.

I hate her to cry.

### Упражнение 436

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я люблю, когда дети смеются. 2. Она не любит, когда я с ней спорю. 3. Она не любила, чтобы мы приходили поздно. 4. Он не любит, когда я опаздываю. 5. Наш учитель любит, когда мы задаем вопросы. 6. Я не люблю, когда ты забываешь свои обязанности. 7. Наша бабушка любит, когда Лена играет на рояле. 8. Папа любит, когда я говорю по-английски. 9. Мой дедушка не любил, когда дети разговаривали за столом. 10. Он не любил, когда мы ломали игрушки. 11. Он любил, когда мы играли в тихие игры. 12. Я терпеть не могу, когда она все время говорит людям, что им следует делать. 13. Я терпеть не могу, когда он разговаривает подобным образом.

Mother made me eat the soup.

### Упражнение 437

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Учитель заставил ее переписать упражнение.
2. Она заставила собаку перепрыгнуть через забор.
3. Он заставил брата прыгнуть в воду.
4. Дождь заставил нас вернуться домой.
5. Заставьте ее надеть пальто: сегодня очень холодно.
6. Почему вы не заставили сына выучить стихотворение?
7. Я не могу заставить свою кошку ловить мышей.
8. Когда ты заставишь своего друга делать зарядку?
9. Пожалуйста, не заставляйте меня пить молоко.
10. Она не могла заставить его ложиться спать рано.
11. Собака заставила кошку взобраться на дерево.

I saw him enter. — I saw him entering.

I heard her speak. — I heard her speaking.

I noticed him frown. — I noticed him frowning.

I felt him tremble. — I felt him trembling.

### Упражнение 438

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием.*

- **E.g.** He was reading in the garden. She saw him..  
She saw **him reading** in the garden.

1. We noticed a man. The man was cleaning his shoes.
2. He saw two girls. They were dancing on the stage.
3. She watched the children. They were running and playing in the garden.
4. I saw her. She was arranging her hair.
5. We saw our neighbour.

He was listening to the latest news on the radio. 6. The cat was rubbing against my legs. I felt it. 7. They were fishing. We saw it. 8. The pupils were writing a paper. The teacher watched them. 9. A caterpillar was crawling on my arm. I felt it. 10. We heard our talented performer last night. She was singing a Russian folk song. 11. I watched the sun. It was rising. 12. I heard him. He was singing an English song. 13. John heard his sister. She was talking loudly on the veranda. 14. We saw Ben. He was crossing the square. 15. They heard their father. He was playing the piano in the drawing room. 16. I can see the train. It is coming. 17. I watched the rain. It was beating down the flowers in the garden. 18. I saw a group of boys. They were eating ice cream. 19. We noticed a group of people. They were digging potatoes in the field. 20. Didn't you see her? She was smiling at you. 21. The girl was singing. I heard her. 22. They were talking about computers. He heard them. 23. You and your friend were walking along the street yesterday. I saw you. 24. The little girls were playing on the grass. We watched them. 25. The ship was leaving the port. He stood and looked at it. 26. She was sleeping peacefully in her bed. Mother watched her.

### Упражнение 439

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение с инфинитивом.*

- E.g. He dropped his bag. I saw it.  
I saw **him drop** his bag.

1. The boy noticed a bird. It flew on to the bush near the window. 2. Jane saw her neighbour. He opened the door of his flat and went in. 3. I saw him. He pointed to a picture on the wall. 4. I heard him. He shut the door of the study. 5. We saw that

the children climbed to the tops of the trees. **6.** I noticed that Henry went up and spoke to the stranger. **7.** He slipped and fell. I saw it. **8.** I heard that she suddenly cried out loudly. **9.** She bent and picked up something from the floor. The policeman saw it. **10.** I saw that he opened the door and left the room. **11.** She dropped the cup on the floor and broke it. I saw it. **12.** They turned the corner and disappeared. We watched them. **13.** The doctor touched the boy's leg. The boy felt it. **14.** Pete bought some flowers. His friends saw it. **15.** The wounded hunter felt that the bear touched him, but he did not move. **16.** Shall we hear it if the telephone rings? **17.** Tamara saw that the boat drifted down the river. **18.** The ship sailed away from the shore. They saw it. **19.** Have you heard how he sings the part of Hermann in Tchaikovsky's "Queen of Spades"?

### Упражнение 440

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на оттенки значений сложного дополнения в зависимости от того, выражена ли его вторая часть причастием или инфинитивом.*

**1.** He felt her arm slipping through his. **2.** She felt her hands tremble. **3.** Now and then he could hear a car passing. **4.** He felt his heart beat with joy. **5.** He felt his heart beating with joy. **6.** She could hear her father walking up and down the picture gallery. **7.** We saw him cross the street looking to the left and to the right. **8.** I felt the wind blowing through a crack in the wall. **9.** We stood on deck and watched the sun going down. **10.** I heard him playing the piano in the house. **11.** It is nice to see people enjoying themselves. **12.** We watched the planes circling above us. **13.** Nobody noticed him come in and sit down. **14.** I felt Nick put his hand

on my shoulder. 15. She felt tears roll down her cheeks. 16. I was so weak that I felt my knees shaking. 17. We saw them jump with parachutes. 18. He heard a car approaching from the opposite direction. 19. In the room he could see a man sitting in an old armchair. 20. I heard the door of the entrance hall open and close softly. 21. In the little summerhouse at the bend of the garden path he saw someone sitting. 22. He went back to the window and, looking through it, suddenly saw her walking down the path. 23. They all gathered on the hill to watch the sun rise. 24. She watched her mother bending over the tea things. 25. The people living in the north do not see the sun come out for months. 26. The door creaked. He saw Irene come in, pick up the telegram and read it. 27. At the stop she saw another girl waiting for the bus. 28. I heard him tell the teacher about it. 29. I heard him telling the teacher about it. 30. She heard people walking in the corridor. 31. She heard someone walk up to her door. 32. We saw some people washing clothes in the stream.

### Упражнение 441

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом в зависимости от смысла.*

1. Я слышал, как он открывает дверь. 2. Я слышал, как он открыл дверь. 3. Я почувствовал, как он коснулся моей руки. 4. Я чувствовал, что он касается моей руки. 5. Я видел, как птицы летят к лесу. 6. Я увидел, как птицы полетели к лесу. 7. Мы увидели, что она переплывает реку. 8. Мы видели, как она переплыла реку. 9. Я не заметила, как он положил письмо на стол. 10. Я видела, как он поставил свой чемодан у двери. 11. Мы видели, как она сошла с поезда и пошла по направлению



к кассам. 12. Мы наблюдали, как он подошел к окну, остановился, открыл журнал и стал читать. 13. Я почувствовала, что кто-то смотрит на меня справа. 14. Мы видели, как она выходила из дома. 15. Он слышал, как председатель назвал его имя. 16. Он почувствовал, что здание сотрясается (дрожит) от взрыва. 17. Мы слышали, как они весело смеются в соседней комнате. 18. Я заметил, что она побледнела. 19. Я видел, что он встал со стула и пошел к окну. 20. Мать мальчика следила, как ее маленький сын чистит зубы. 21. Он наблюдал, как мама моет посуду. 22. Мы видели, что они медленно приближаются. 23. Мы увидели, что они спят. 24. Он заметил, что она вздрогнула. 25. Я слышал, как он играет на скрипке. 26. Мы слышали, как он заговорил с ней по-французски.

### Упражнение 442

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение с причастием или инфинитивом в зависимости от смысла.*

1. Она видела, что Нина примеряет шляпу. 2. Алиса видела, что ее сестра взяла книгу. 3. Он видел, что его ученики стоят около школы. 4. Том видел, что она вышла из комнаты. 5. Она видела, что ее дети делают домашнее задание. 6. Ольга видела, что Андрей сидит на диване. 7. Николай видел, что Анна что-то пишет. 8. Она не слышала, как я вошел в комнату. 9. Я не слышал, как они разговаривали. 10. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как она поет? 11. Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он говорит по-испански? 12. Я видел, что Коля пришел. 13. Я видела, что Джордж идет по улице. 14. Я видел, что Нелли читает. 15. Мы видели, как студенты танцуют. 16. Мы видели, как разговаривали их родители. 17. Учитель заметил, что ученики разговаривают. 18. Она заметила,

как отец вышел из комнаты. 19. Вы заметили, что они смеются? 20. Вы заметили, что он ушел? 21. Мы смотрели, как дети катаются на коньках на катке. 22. В зоопарке мы часто следили за тем, как обезьяны играют в клетке. 23. Я часто слышу, как он играет у себя в комнате. 24. Вы видели, как бежали эти два мальчика? 25. Он услышал, как на улице плачет какой-то ребенок. 26. Дети стояли и смотрели, как плавают медведи. 27. Мальчик следил за тем, как кошка пытается открыть дверь. 28. Он заметил, что они переходят улицу с двумя большими чемоданами в руках.

I want *the work to be done* = I want *the work done*

### Упражнение 443

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.*

1. He wanted his letters posted at once. 2. I don't want my papers looked through. 3. She did not want her child taken to hospital. 4. She gave him some papers and said that the client wanted them signed. 5. The teacher wants our homework to be prepared well. 6. Would you like your luggage carried upstairs? 7. I want a bedroom prepared for my guest. 8. If you want things done well, do them yourself. 9. I should very much like it to be made clear to me. 10. The traveler entered the inn and ordered supper to be prepared.

### Упражнение 444

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я хочу, чтобы эту статью напечатали в завтрашней газете. 2. Он хочет, чтобы эту красивую

песню исполняли как можно чаще. 3. Он хотел, чтобы его фильмы посмотрели во всех странах. 4. Ребенок хотел, чтобы его мишку положили к нему в постель. 5. Она хотела, чтобы ее сочинение проверили сейчас же. 6. Я не хочу, чтобы это платье порвали. 7. Он не хотел, чтобы ему стригли волосы. 8. Я хочу, чтобы мой велосипед привезли с дачи. 9. Я хочу, чтобы этот ковер расстелили на полу в гостиной. 10. Он не хотел, чтобы трогали его вещи. 11. Вы хотите, чтобы эту картину повесили над камином? 12. Он хотел, чтобы траву на лужайке подстригли.

<b>to have something done</b>
-------------------------------

### Упражнение 445

*Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные ниже подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)*

- E.g. I must have my hair cut.  
I must have my watch repaired.  
I must have my photo taken.  
I must have a new dress made.  
I want to have my hair cut.  
I want to have my watch repaired, etc.

I must I want to I am going to	have	my hair cut. my watch repaired. my photo taken. a new dress made.
Have you had	your hair cut? your watch repaired? your photo taken? a new dress made?	

<b>When</b>	<b>did you have</b>	<b>your hair cut?</b>
<b>Why</b>		<b>your watch repaired?</b>
<b>Where do you usually have</b>		<b>your photo taken?</b>
		<b>a new dress made?</b>
		<b>your hair cut?</b>
		<b>your watch repaired?</b>
		<b>your photo taken?</b>
		<b>your dresses made?</b>

### Упражнение 446

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное дополнение.*

1. I must have my hair cut tomorrow. 2. I have just had my photograph taken and thought you might like to get one. 3. They had some dinner brought. 4. She had the children looked after in the evening when she went out. 5. Ellen had her needle threaded for her as her eyesight was getting worse and worse. 6. I must have these shoes mended. 7. I shall have my son taught music. 8. The planters had the trees in the jungle cut down. 9. I shall have your taxi kept at the door. 10. I shall have your things brought up and unpacked at once. 11. I meant to have this dress altered but I never did. 12. She has had no photographs of herself taken since her childhood. 13. Have this carpet spread on the floor.

## Упражнения на все изученные виды сложного дополнения

### Упражнение 447

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное дополнение вместо придаточных дополнительных предложений.*

1. I felt that somebody touched me lightly on the shoulder. 2. He heard that someone called his name. 3. They heard how the woman uttered a little exclamation. 4. I should like to see how he would say it to my face. 5. I expect that you will join our excursion. 6. We had not expected that she would reply, but she did. 7. We knew that he was a clever man. 8. I don't like it that you repeat this nonsense. 9. I hate it when people speak so cynically. 10. We expect that everybody will be ready by seven. 11. They showed themselves even more narrow-minded than we had expected they would be. 12. We did not expect that he would return so soon. 13. He hated it when people argued about trifles.

### Упражнение 448

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Он услышал, что кто-то зовет его по имени. 2. Мама хотела, чтобы я полила цветы. 3. Я видел, как она вышла из трамвая и перешла улицу. 4. Я не ожидал, что моя сестра получит плохую оценку. 5. Я знаю, что ваш друг — футболист-профессионал. 6. Я хочу, чтобы это правило выучили. 7. Я слышал, как кто-то постучал в дверь. 8. Когда ты починишь свои часы? 9. Я знаю, что ваш брат болен. 10. Мама заставила меня поехать за город (на дачу). 11. Его родители не рассчитывали, что после школы он пойдет в университет. 12. Я за-

ставлю его принести книгу завтра. **13.** Я рассчитываю, что он мне позвонит. **14.** Мы хотели, чтобы они достигли успеха. **15.** Мы бы не хотели, чтобы учитель подумал, что мы нарочно опоздали. **16.** Он терпеть не мог, когда люди громко смеялись. **17.** Я видела, как эти дети кормят уток в нашем парке. **18.** Они не видели, как он приехал.

### Упражнение 449

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

**1.** Я хочу, чтобы вы были более внимательны. **2.** Я заставила ее выучить это стихотворение наизусть. **3.** Они не ожидали, что мы примем участие в обсуждении. **4.** Она терпеть не может, когда люди жестоко обращаются с животными. **5.** Шум самолета, летящего высоко в небе, заставил его поднять голову. **6.** Нам лучше бы войти в дом: я не хочу, чтобы вы простудились. **7.** Я хочу, чтобы эту пьесу поставили в нашем школьном театре. **8.** Где вы стрижетесь? **9.** Я видела, как дети бегут к реке. **10.** Я знаю, что она лучшая ученица. **11.** Она слышала, как кто-то вошел в комнату. **12.** Я бы хотела, чтобы вы провели лето с нами. **13.** У этой кинозвезды украли мерседес несколько дней тому назад. **14.** Мы ожидали, что делегация приедет в конце недели. **15.** Мы заметили, что двое мужчин подозрительно себя ведут. **16.** Я услышала, как разбилась моя хрустальная ваза.

### Упражнение 450

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

**1.** Я не ожидал, что ты рассердишься. **2.** Я не люблю, когда дети остаются одни. **3.** Мы рассчитываем,

что его сестра приедет завтра. 4. Доктор заставил меня принять лекарство. 5. Ваша мама уже сшила новое платье? 6. Я не выношу, когда теряют ключи. 7. Я хочу, чтобы диктант был написан хорошо. 8. Когда вы фотографировались? 9. Вера услышала, как кто-то постучал в окно. 10. Мы знаем, что он великий музыкант. 11. Он наблюдал, как мы играем в шахматы. 12. Плохая погода заставила нас вернуться домой. 13. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь дрался с ним? 14. Я не хотел, чтобы ты оставался во дворе. 15. Мы хотим, чтобы наши дети выросли активными и энергичными. 16. Ей бы хотелось, чтобы он пришел.

### Упражнение 451

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я хочу, чтобы зарядку делали каждый день. 2. Вы бы хотели, чтобы я для вас станцевала? 3. Бабушка не любит, когда кошка сидит на кровати. 4. Он почувствовал, как что-то тяжелое прижимает его к полу. 5. Я хочу, чтобы вы перевели эту афишу. 6. Она рассчитывала, что он пригласит ее в театр. 7. Учитель не хотел, чтобы мы оставались в классе. 8. Мальчик наблюдал, как его отец распрягает лошадь. 9. Когда она сшила это платье? 10. Буря заставила корабль вернуться в порт. 11. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь взял этот молоток? 12. Я рассчитываю, что ты останешься дома. 13. Вчера я сфотографировался. 14. Я терпеть не могу, когда собак держат на цепи. 15. Она не услышала, как заплакал ребенок. 16. Я знаю, что ваш брат — лучший ученик школы.

**Упражнение 452**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я хочу сшить новый костюм. 2. Я хочу, чтобы эти слова помнили. 3. Дождь заставил нас остаться дома. 4. Мы наблюдали, как корабль отплывает. 5. Я терпеть не могу, когда бьют животных. 6. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь упал? 7. Все знают, что он трус. 8. Где вы фотографируетесь? 9. Я рассчитывал, что ты придешь вечером. 10. Я не люблю, когда ты получаешь плохие оценки. 11. Я рассчитывал, что папа принесет мне книги. 12. Мама не хотела, чтобы я шел в кино. 13. Я почувствовал, как что-то коснулось моих волос. 14. Мы часто слышали, как они спорят. 15. Она хотела, чтобы он понял это. 16. Он хотел уйти рано, но босс заставил его остаться. 17. Они не хотели, чтобы я беспокоилась.

**Упражнение 453**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Он рассчитывает, что я ему напишу. 2. Я хочу, чтобы ты написал бабушке письмо. 3. Когда ты подстрижешься? 4. Он знает, что я большой театрал. 5. Мы рассчитывали, что погода переменится. 6. Учитель хотел, чтобы диктант переписали. 7. Я услышал, как что-то тяжелое упало на пол. 8. Я видел, как мальчик поскользнулся и упал. 9. Холодный ветер заставил его надеть пальто. 10. Я хочу, чтобы вы поняли свою ошибку. 11. Я знаю, что она очень добрая. 12. Папа заставил его переписать упражнение. 13. Мы видели, как она села в мерседес. 14. Ты должен сегодня подстричься. 15. Его семья не ожидала, что это случится так скоро. 16. Мы наблюдали, как лучи солнечного света пляшут по водной глади.



**Упражнение 454**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Учитель заставил его повторить правило.
2. Я знаю, что ваш отец — выдающийся спортсмен.
3. Моя подруга не хотела, чтобы я писала это письмо.
4. Я должен завтра сфотографироваться.
5. Я хочу, чтобы мои книги вернули.
6. Я терпеть не могу, когда птиц держат в клетках.
7. Он наблюдал, как рабочие разгружают грузовик.
8. Она видела, что люди бегут по улице.
9. Я рассчитываю, что учитель поставит мне хорошую оценку.
10. Я не люблю, когда ты остаешься в школе после уроков.
11. Когда она подстригалась?
12. Я хочу, чтобы эту музыку играли каждый день.
13. Болезнь заставила его остаться дома.
14. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вышел из комнаты?
15. Мама слышала, что мальчики так сказали?
16. Дети любят, когда им читают рассказы.
17. Она видела, как он выходил из дома.
18. Я рассчитывал, что она останется у своих друзей.

**Упражнение 455**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Я знаю, что ваша сестра — прекрасная певица.
2. Мы рассчитываем, что корабль придет завтра.
3. Я видел, как корабль исчез за горизонтом.
4. Он услышал, как городские часы пробили двенадцать.
5. Мама хочет, чтобы мы пошли в театр.
6. Дети хотели, чтобы елку поставили в самой большой комнате.
7. Мы рассчитывали, что он вернется в тот же день.
8. Я хочу, чтобы вы пошли со мной.
9. Я хочу, чтобы вы помогли мне.
10. Мама заставила меня играть на пианино.

в воскресенье. 11. Я видел, как он прошел мимо. 12. Они слышали, как дверь открылась. 13. Когда ты сошьешь себе новое пальто? 14. Вы не можете рассчитывать на то, чтобы он пришел и помог вам. 15. Полицейские знают, что он наркоделец, но они его еще не поймали. 16. Мне бы хотелось, чтобы работа была закончена к воскресенью.

### Упражнение 456

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Папа не хотел, чтобы я читал этот журнал. 2. Я терпеть не могу, когда ломают вещи. 3. Она хочет подстричься. 4. Я не люблю, когда Катя поет эту песню. 5. Все знают, что она очень смелая. 6. Я рассчитывал, что ты приготовишь уроки. 7. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь говорил с ним? 8. Она наблюдала, как дети играют в лото. 9. Мама заставила его лечь в кровать. 10. Вы уже сфотографировались? 11. Я хочу, чтобы мою книгу издали вовремя. 12. Она хотела, чтобы он ее подвез? 13. Я знаю, что он капитан футбольной команды этой школы. 14. Она чувствовала, как слезы кажутся по ее щекам. 15. Мои друзья не хотели бы, чтобы она подумала, что они не оценили то, что она сделала для них. 16. Учитель не может рассчитывать, чтобы дети были спокойны все время. 17. Я видел, как в машину сел человек.

### Упражнение 457

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Мери заставила Тома вымыть руки и лицо снова. «Я хочу, чтобы ты был чистым», — сказала она. 2. «Я хочу, чтобы к вечеру пол был вы-

мыт», — сказала мама. 3. Он слышал, как она вздыхала во сне. 4. Она была так занята своими мыслями, что не заметила, как я вошел. 5. Мы хотели, чтобы они рассказали что-нибудь о себе. 6. Я сшила себе новое платье на прошлой неделе. 7. В детстве я любил, когда мама пела мне песни. 8. Она почувствовала, что кто-то подошел к ней, но не повернулась. 9. Мальчик наблюдал, как механик чинил холодильник. 10. Дэвид слышал, как доктор вышел из комнаты матери и пошел вниз. 11. Никто не видел, как Джим вошел в дом. Никто не ожидал, что он придет так рано. 12. «Я хочу, чтобы все были счастливы», — сказал он. 13. «Вы не можете заставить меня отдать вам ребенка», — сказала мисс Бетси. 14. Сид видел, как Том выпрыгнул из окна. 15. Я знаю, что ваш папа высокий. 16. Вы когда-нибудь видели, как он танцует вальс? 17. Он ожидает, что пьеса будет иметь успех.

### Упражнение 458

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Солдат рассчитывал, что письмо придет через неделю. 2. Мы рассчитываем, что вы нас навестите в субботу. 3. Она слышала, как ее брат вошел в комнату. 4. Я заставляю тебя хорошо учиться. 5. Нина хочет, чтобы я тоже пришла. 6. Она чувствовала, как дрожат ее руки. 7. Я рассчитывал, что вы придете вовремя. 8. Мой отец хочет, чтобы я изучил два иностранных языка. 9. Она не хотела, чтобы я уезжал в Англию. 10. Я рассчитываю, что вы мне поможете. 11. Больной чувствовал, как сильно бьется его сердце. 12. Я хочу, чтобы работа была сделана. 13. Мы видели, как он вышел из кинотеатра. 14. Мы знаем, что он капитан большого корабля. 15. Я не хотела, чтобы вы заучивали этот

текст наизусть. **16.** Вы никогда не угадаете, где я сшила платье. **17.** Я наблюдал, как он моет машину. **18.** Я не могу терпеть, когда люди бросают мусор на улицах.

### Упражнение 459

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

**1.** Мы любили приходить в этот сад и наблюдать, как играют дети. **2.** Когда Роберт вышел в коридор, он почувствовал, как что-то слегка коснулось его руки. **3.** Он не хотел, чтобы студенты опоздали. **4.** Том был очень прилежным учеником и скоро заставил всех уважать себя. **5.** Я не хочу заставлять вас делать это сразу. **6.** Я хочу, чтобы ты сделала это сама. **7.** Вы когда-нибудь слышали, как он исполняет эту вещь? **8.** Я хочу, чтобы вы познакомили меня со своим братом. **9.** Я люблю, когда моя сестра разговаривает по-английски со своими друзьями. **10.** Аня не ожидала, что книга будет такая интересная. **11.** Я часто слышала, как он рассказывал студентам о своей родине. **12.** Мы часто видели, как они работают в читальном зале. **13.** Когда вам починили машину? **14.** Если я увижу Нину в библиотеке, я заставлю ее рассказать мне все. **15.** Я знаю, что эти люди — иностранные туристы. **16.** Мама хочет, чтобы ты не вмешивался не в свое дело. **17.** Она видела, как (что) он вышел из дома.

### Упражнение 460

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

**1.** Он хочет, чтобы магнитофон принесли в его комнату. **2.** Мы знаем, что они очень заняты.

3. Я хочу сфотографироваться. 4. Я знаю, что он большой театрал. 5. Я рассчитываю, что ты напишешь мне письмо. 6. Он услышал, что кто-то входит в комнату. 7. Я не люблю, когда ребенок играет с собакой. 8. Я терпеть не могу, когда рвут книги. 9. Гаррис не хотел, чтобы его жена прыгивала с велосипеда. 10. Где вы шьете платья? 11. Мама заставила его думать только о домашнем задании. 12. Мать наблюдала, как ребенок идет по комнате. 13. Вы видели, чтобы кто-нибудь вошел в класс? 14. Он подстригся вчера. 15. Если вы хотите, чтобы я вам помогла, дайте мне знать. 16. Дети любят, когда им рассказывают сказки. 17. Я не ожидал, что она будет обращаться с людьми, как со слугами.

### Упражнение 461

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Вы видели, как кошка поймала мышку? 2. Мне хочется, чтобы вы зашли ко мне сегодня вечером. 3. Я не спал и слышал, как кто-то вошел к нам в купе. 4. Я видел, как они вместе шли по улице. 5. Никто никогда не слышал, как она читает стихи. 6. Это заставило меня подумать, как исправить ошибку. 7. Интересно, что заставило его отказаться от поездки в Крым? 8. Библиотекарь рассчитывала, что студенты возвратят книги вовремя. 9. Я хочу, чтобы письма написали сегодня. 10. Профессор хочет, чтобы я еще поработал над докладом. 11. Мы рассчитываем, что ты поедешь на юг этим летом. 12. Они не хотят, чтобы мы это делали. 13. Художник наблюдал, как желтые листья падают на землю. 14. Заходите, я рассчитываю, что мой брат скоро вернется. 15. Ты уже

починил свой видеомаягнитофон? 16. Что заставило передумать моего дядю? 17. Я знаю, что он лжец. 18. Они хотели бы, чтобы он был (присутствовал) на интервью сегодня в 4 часа.

### Упражнение 462

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное дополнение.*

1. Наша микроволновая печь сломалась. Мне придется починить ее. 2. Дождь заставил нас повернуть назад. 3. Она почувствовала, как кто-то коснулся ее руки. 4. Мы слышали, как зазвонил звонок. 5. Болезнь брата заставила ее поехать в Киев. 6. Мы видели, как этот человек вошел в офис. 7. Мой друг хочет, чтобы я к нему пришел. 8. Я знаю, что ваш друг — очень искусный фотограф. 9. Мы рассчитываем, что вы примете участие в концерте. 10. Я знаю, что ты мой друг. 11. Мама хотела, чтобы картошку купили на рынке. 12. Я хочу, чтобы эти книги были возвращены. 13. Она рассчитывает, что учитель ее спросит. 14. Я хочу, чтобы вы съездили во Францию. 15. Мы заставили его заниматься английским языком. 16. Мы видели, как он входил в офис. 17. Если мы сами опаздываем, мы не можем рассчитывать на то, что люди не будут опаздывать. 18. Он знал, что музыка — это одно из величайших удовольствий в жизни.

## СЛОЖНОЕ ПОДЛЕЖАЩЕЕ (COMPLEX SUBJECT)

**He** is said **to know** six languages.

Говорят, что он знает шесть языков.

**He** was said **to know** six languages.

Говорили, что он знает шесть языков.

**He** is said **to have gone** to London.

Говорят, что он уехал в Лондон.

**He** was said **to have gone** to London.

Говорили, что он уехал в Лондон.

Обратите внимание, что сказуемое  
выражено глаголом в **Passive Voice**.

Следующая таблица поможет вам переводить предложения, содержащие **Complex Subject**.

<b>He was said to work a lot.</b> — Говорили, что <b>он</b> много <b>работает</b> .	
... was said to ...	— Говорили, что...
... was seen to ...	— Видели, что...
... was heard to ...	— Слышали, что...
... was supposed to ...	— Предполагали, что...
... was believed to ...	— Полагали, что...
... was expected to ...	— Ожидали, что...
... was reported to ...	— Сообщали, что...
... was considered to ...	— Считали, что...
... was thought to ...	— Думали, что...
... was found to ...	— Обнаружили, что...
... was announced to ...	— Объявили, что...
... was known to ...	— Было известно, что...

### Упражнение 463

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.*

1. He is said to know all about it. 2. He was said to have known the whole truth about it. 3. Yuri Gagarin is known to be the first man in the world to travel into space on April 12th, 1961. 4. He is supposed to be a very good film actor. 5. He is believed to be innocent of the crime. 6. Innocent people were announced to have been murdered by terrorists. 7. The terrorist was announced to have been killed by his own bomb. 8. The exhibition of 19th-century French painting is expected to open by the end of next week. 9. Monet's painting is reported to be on exhibition until the end of the month. 10. The President of Russia was reported to speak to the nation on television tonight. 11. The American astronaut Neil Armstrong is known to be the first man to walk on the Moon in 1969. 12. He is considered to be the rich-



est man in the world. **13.** She is said to borrow money but not bother to return it. **14.** You are considered to be an obedient and smart boy. **15.** The students were supposed to come on time and take part in the marathon. **16.** You are supposed to check your change before you leave the cashier. **17.** He was expected to pass the mathematics exam. **18.** Mother is said to know the right thing to do. **19.** Sergei is thought to have a gift for languages. His English is known to be excellent. **20.** Anna Mutter is believed to be one of the finest violinists in the world. **21.** Leonardo da Vinci is known to be a great Italian painter of the Renaissance. The Mona Lisa is considered to be one of his most famous works. **22.** True friends are known to be like diamonds, precious but rare. False friends are said to be like autumn leaves found everywhere.

### Упражнение 464

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.*

**1.** Many books are known to be published in our country every year. **2.** You are supposed to graduate in four years. **3.** Radium is said to be very radioactive. **4.** This device was known to have been designed in that laboratory. **5.** His invention is considered to be of great importance. **6.** The Sun is known to represent a mass of compressed gases. **7.** The new rocket is reported to go into operation next year. **8.** This type of rocket is supposed to have many advantages. **9.** For a long time the atom was thought to be indivisible. **10.** The helium atom was found to have two electrons. **11.** I did not know what I was expected to say to that, so I said nothing. **12.** He was said to be one of

the most promising nuclear physicists. **13.** He is said to be a good translator. **14.** Roberta was known to be an honest and hard-working girl. **15.** Clyde was expected to arrive at the weekend. **16.** Becky and Tom were supposed to have stayed at the widow Douglas'. **17.** The number of the unemployed is reported to be increasing with every year. **18.** Many new textbooks are expected to be published soon. **19.** The Moscow Underground is said to be the finest in the world. **20.** A hare is known to run very fast. **21.** The man was seen to take off his coat. **22.** The diamond content of the mines in Western Yakutia is said to be in no way inferior to that of the world-famous South African mines. **23.** My close friend is known to have learned *Eugene Onegin* by heart. **24.** These devices are considered to be very effective. **25.** The crisis was announced to be over but they should prepare for the worst.

### Упражнение 465

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.*

- E.g. We **heard** that a car **stopped** outside the door.  
**A car was heard to stop** outside the door.  
It **is believed** that the poem **was written** by Byron.  
**The poem is believed to have been written** by Byron.

**1.** People consider the climate there to be very healthy. **2.** It was announced that the Chinese dancers were arriving next week. **3.** It is expected that the performance will be a success. **4.** It is said that the book is popular with both old and young. **5.** It is believed that the poem was written by an unknown

soldier. 6. It is supposed that the well-known playwright is working on a new play. 7. It is reported that the flood has caused severe damage to the crops. 8. It was supposed that the crops would be rich that year. 9. It has been found that this mineral water is very good for the liver. 10. Scientists consider that electricity exists throughout space. 11. It is said that the weather in Europe was exceedingly hot last summer. 12. It was reported that five ships were missing after the battle.

Следующие глаголы в предложениях, содержащих **Complex Subject**, употребляются в **Active Voice**:

***to seem, to appear, to turn out, to happen***

### Упражнение 466

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание на сложное подлежащее.*

1. This work seems to be taking too much time. 2. The operation seemed to be a complicated one. 3. Money just doesn't happen to interest me. 4. In the middle of the lecture Dr Sommerville happened to pause and look out of the window. 5. From the very first mention of Long John, I was afraid that he might turn out to be the very one-legged sailor whom I had watched for so long at the inn. 6. Clyde seemed to have been thinking of no one else but Sondra since their last meeting. 7. Clyde appeared to have forgotten of his promise to spend his spare evenings with Roberta. 8. She appeared to be an excellent actress. 9. One day a Hare happened to meet a Tortoise. 10. The Tortoise seemed to be moving very slowly. 11. The Hare turned out to be the loser of the race. 12. The apparatus seemed to be in excellent condition. 13. You appear to have found in him something

that I have missed. 14. The new methods of work appear to be very effective. 15. The percentage of carbon in this steel turned out to be low. 16. Irving turned out to be a long, pale-faced fellow. 17. His office turned out to be in one of the back streets. 18. He appeared to be an ideal man. 19. She doesn't seem to want to do anything I suggest. 20. He turned out to have no feeling whatever for his nephew. 21. This appeared to amuse the policeman. 22. You can easily get in through the window if the door happens to be locked. 23. The peasants did not seem to see her. 24. The Gadfly seemed to have taken a dislike to Signora Grassini from the time of their first meeting. 25. You don't seem to have done a lot of good for yourself by going away. 26. "Jim," he said at last, in a voice that did not seem to belong to him. 27. I happened to meet an old friend at the theatre. 28. Granny seems to be making a cake for my birthday.

### Упражнение 467

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя сложное подлежащее.*

- E.g. It **appeared** that **they had lost** the way.  
**They appeared to have lost** the way.

1. It seems they know all about it. 2. It seems they have heard all about it. 3. It seemed that the discussion was coming to an end. 4. It seems that you don't approve of the idea. 5. It seemed that the house had not been lived in for a long time. 6. It appeared that he was losing patience. 7. It appeared that he had not heard what had been said. 8. It happened that I was present at the opening session. 9. It so happened that I overheard their conversation. 10. It turned out that my prediction was correct. 11. It turned out that the language of the article was quite easy.

Запомните следующие предложения,  
содержащие **Complex Subject**:

**He is likely to win the prize.** — Похоже, что он  
выиграет приз.

**He is sure to come.** — Он обязательно придет.

### Упражнение 468

*Переведите на русский язык, обращая внимание  
на словосочетания **to be likely to, to be sure to.***

1. Most of us want a good many things that we are not likely to get. 2. He is sure to tell me all about this even if I don't ask him. 3. When Sondra said that they were sure to meet again, she saw Clyde's face suddenly brighten. 4. If we go on arguing, we are sure to quarrel. 5. They are sure to acknowledge your talent. 6. He is sure to give us some useful information. 7. The article is likely to appear in the next issue of the journal. 8. Mr Worthing is sure to be back soon. 9. These two young people are sure to be very good friends. 10. You are sure to be there tomorrow night, aren't you? 11. She is not likely to change her opinion. 12. They were sure to come to an understanding. 13. Don't worry: everything is sure to turn out all right. 14. This new course of treatment is sure to help your grandmother.

### Упражнение 469

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя сложное подлежащее.*

1. Говорят, что это здание было построено в XVII веке. 2. Предполагают, что заседание закончится в десять часов. 3. Никак не ожидали, что

холодная погода наступит так рано. 4. Оказалось, что мы уже когда-то встречались. 5. Вы, кажется, устали. 6. Условия работы оказались более трудными, чем предполагалось. 7. Вы случайно не знаете этого человека? 8. Книга, которую вы мне дали, оказалась скучной. 9. Новые автобусы оказались очень удобными. 10. Из трех сестер Бронте Шарлотта считается наиболее талантливой. 11. Как известно, английская писательница Войнич жила в течение нескольких лет в Петербурге и изучала русскую литературу. Считают, что русская литература оказала влияние на ее творчество. 12. Ваш приятель, кажется, очень интересуется древней историей. 13. Известно, что римляне построили на Британских островах хорошие дороги. 14. Полагают, что поэма «Беовульф» была написана в VIII веке. 15. Вальтер Скотт считается создателем исторического романа. 16. Сообщают, что экспедиция достигла места назначения. 17. Я случайно знаю номер его телефона. 18. Он оказался хорошим спортсменом. 19. Он, кажется, пишет новую статью: кажется, он работает над ней уже две недели. 20. Я случайно встретил его в Москве. 21. Полагают, что они знают об этом больше, чем хотят показать. 22. Джим оказался храбрым мальчиком. 23. Рочестер случайно встретил Джейн по дороге домой. 24. Говорят, что он работает над своим изобретением уже несколько лет. 25. Говорят, что эта статья переведена на все языки мира. 26. Вы, кажется, много читали до поступления в университет. 27. Ожидают, что они выиграют этот матч. 28. Она, казалось, читала целый день. 29. Он, казалось, угадал правду. 30. Она, кажется, думает, что это его вина. 31. Ее рассказ, кажется, очень странный, но правдивый. 32. Думают, что неисправная электропроводка вызвала пожар.

# УСЛОВНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ. СОСЛАГАТЕЛЬНОЕ НАКЛОНЕНИЕ ПОСЛЕ “I WISH”

Запомните три типа условных предложений:		
I	If the weather <b><i>is</i></b> fine, we <b><i>shall play</i></b> outside.	Если погода <b>будет</b> хорошая, мы <b>будем играть</b> на открытом воздухе.
	If you <b><i>ring me up</i></b> , I <b><i>shall tell</i></b> you something.	Если ты мне <b>позвонишь</b> , я тебе кое-что <b>расскажу</b> .
II	If the weather <b><i>were</i></b> fine, we <b><i>should play</i></b> outside.	Если <b>бы</b> погода <b>была</b> хорошая ( <i>сегодня; завтра</i> ), мы <b>бы играли</b> на открытом воздухе.
	If you <b><i>rang me up</i></b> , I <b><i>should tell</i></b> you something.	Если <b>бы</b> ты мне <b>позвонил</b> ( <i>сегодня, завтра</i> ), я <b>бы</b> тебе кое-что <b>рассказал</b> .
III	If the weather <b><i>had been</i></b> fine, we <b><i>should have played</i></b> outside.	Если <b>бы</b> погода <b>была</b> хорошая ( <i>вчера</i> ), мы <b>бы играли</b> на открытом воздухе.
	If you <b><i>had rung me up</i></b> , I <b><i>should have told</i></b> you something.	Если <b>бы</b> ты мне <b>позвонил</b> ( <i>вчера</i> ), я <b>бы</b> тебе кое-что <b>рассказал</b> .

**Упражнение 470**

*Раскрывая скобки, напишите каждое предложение три раза, образуя условные предложения I, II и III типов.*

- **E.g.** If you **(to be)** free, I **(to come)** to see you.  
If you **are** free, I **shall come** to see you.  
If you **were** free, I **should** come to see you.  
If you **had been** free, I **should have come** to see you.  
If I **(to see)** her, I **(to be)** glad.  
If I **see** her, I **shall be** glad.  
If I **saw** her, I **should be** glad.  
If I **had seen** her, I **should have been** glad.

1. If you (to be) busy, I (to leave) you alone. 2. If my friend (to come) to see me, I (to be) very glad. 3. If mother (to buy) a cake, we (to have) a very nice tea party. 4. If he (to send) an e-mail, we (not to worry). 5. If you (not to work) systematically, you (to fail) the exam. 6. If I (to live) in Moscow, I (to visit) the Tretyakov Art Gallery every year. 7. If I (to get) a ticket, I (to go) to the Philharmonic. 8. If I (to live) near a forest, I (to gather) a lot of mushrooms. 9. If my father (to return) early, we (to watch) TV together. 10. If she (to know) English, she (to try) to enter the university.

**Упражнение 471**

*Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды, образуя предложения нереального условия:*

*а) относящиеся к настоящему или будущему (II тип);*

*б) относящиеся к прошедшему (III тип).*

1. If I am not too busy, I shall go to the concert.
2. They will all be surprised if I make such a mistake.
3. If he doesn't come on time, shall we have to wait for



him? 4. If no one comes to help, we shall be obliged to do the work ourselves. 5. If you put on your glasses, you will see better. 6. What shall we do if they are late? 7. Will you be very angry if we don't come? 8. Will he be very displeased if I don't ring him up?

### Упражнение 472

*Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения I типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)*

If I	live in the south, come home late, live in the country, go to the forest, receive his letter, fall ill, find my book, lose my money, see my friend,	I shall	swim every day. go to bed at once. often go to the forest. gather many mushrooms. be very happy. go to the doctor. be very glad. be very sorry. ask his advice.
------	---	---------	---

### Упражнение 473

*Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения II типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)*

I wish I were	in the south at home in the country	I should	swim every day. go to bed. go to the forest. gather many mushrooms. have a very good time. invent a time machine. write beautiful music. write beautiful poetry. write interesting novels. fly to other planets. sail to Africa.
If I were	in the forest at the camp a scientist a composer a poet a writer a spaceman a sailor		

**Упражнение 474**

*Произнесите вслух все возможные условные предложения III типа, используя подстановочную таблицу. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.)*

<b>I wish</b>	<b>translated the article yesterday</b>	<b>I should have</b>	<b>found out all about this discovery.</b>
<b>I had</b>			<b>told you something.</b>
<b>If I had</b>	<b>met you yesterday</b>		<b>told you about it.</b>
	<b>read this new book</b>		<b>asked him to come to our place.</b>
	<b>seen your brother yesterday</b>		<b>translated the text.</b>
	<b>bought a dictionary</b>		<b>got a good mark.</b>
	<b>done my homework</b>		<b>found out all about his illness.</b>
	<b>rung him up yesterday</b>		<b>got that book.</b>
	<b>gone to the library</b>		<b>won the game yesterday.</b>
	<b>had more practice in chess</b>		<b>caught a lot of fish.</b>
	<b>joined you in fishing</b>		<b>gone to the theatre last night.</b>
	<b>had a ticket yesterday</b>		<b>done the work well.</b>
	<b>asked you to help me</b>		<b>bought the book.</b>
	<b>called at that shop</b>		<b>met interesting people.</b>
	<b>called on my friend yesterday</b>		<b>been sent abroad.</b>
	<b>won the championship</b>		<b>been pleased.</b>
	<b>heard about it yesterday</b>		

**Упражнение 475**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

1. If he were not such an outstanding actor, he (not to have) so many admirers. 2. If you (to give)

me your address, I shall write you a letter. 3. If she (not to be) so absent-minded, she would be a much better student. 4. If my sister does not go to the south, we (to spend) the summer in St Petersburg together. 5. If they (not to go) to Moscow last year, they would not have heard that famous musician. 6. If you (not to get) tickets to the Philharmonic, we shall stay at home. 7. If you were not so careless about your health, you (to consult) the doctor. 8. I should be delighted if I (to have) such a beautiful fur coat. 9. If it (to rain), we shall have to stay at home. 10. If he (to work) hard, he would have achieved great progress. 11. If it is not too cold, I (not to put) on my coat. 12. I (to write) the essay long ago if you had not disturbed me. 13. If he (not to read) so much, he would not be so clever. 14. If my friend (to be) at home, he will tell us what to do.

### Упражнение 476

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

1. If you (not to buy) coffee, we shall drink tea. 2. If he is free tomorrow, he certainly (to come) to our party. 3. My brother would not have missed so many lessons if he (not to hurt) his leg. 4. If my friend (to work) in my office, we should meet every day. 5. If you spoke English every day, you (to improve) your language skills. 6. If you get a "five", your mother (to be) happy. 7. If she (to return) earlier, she would have been able to see him before he left. 8. If these shoes were not too big for me, I (to buy) them. 9. If you (to ring) me up, I shall tell you a secret. 10. If you (to be) a poet, you would write beautiful poetry. 11. If he did not read so much, he (not to know) English literature so well. 12. If he

(to come) to our house yesterday, he would have met his friend. **13.** If he (not to pass) his exam, he will not get a scholarship. **14.** If she (not to help) me, I should have been in a very difficult situation. **15.** My father would have more free time if he (not to read) so many newspapers. **16.** If only you had let me know, I (to go) there immediately. **17.** If I were a famous singer, I (to get) a lot of flowers every day.

### Упражнение 477

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

**1.** If my brother (to be) in trouble, I shall help him, of course. **2.** If I don't manage to finish my report today, I (to stay) at home tomorrow. **3.** If she were more careful about her diet, she (not to be) so stout. **4.** You would not feel so bad if you (not to smoke) too much. **5.** If he (to learn) the poem, he would not have got a bad mark. **6.** If you gave me your dictionary for a couple of days, I (to translate) this text. **7.** If I (to be) a musician, I should be very happy. **8.** If Barbara (to get) up at half past eight, she would have been late for school. **9.** If you had not put the cup on the edge of the table, it (not to get) broken. **10.** I should be very glad if he (to come) to my place. **11.** If he (to live) in St Petersburg, he would go to the Hermitage every week. **12.** If you (to go) to the theatre with us last week, you would have enjoyed the evening. **13.** You won't understand the rule if you (not to listen) to the teacher. **14.** If he weren't such a bookworm, he (not to spend) so much time sitting in the library. **15.** I should not have bought the car if my friend (not to lend) me money. **16.** If he did not live in St Petersburg, we (not to meet) so often. **17.** If he had warned me, I (to do) the work in time.

**Упражнение 478**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.*

1. If it (to snow), the children will play snowballs. 2. If I (not to know) English, I should not be able to enjoy Byron's poetry. 3. I (not to do) it if you did not ask me. 4. If men (to have) no weapons, would wars be possible? 5. You will never finish your work if you (to waste) your time like that. 6. If I (to have) his telephone number, I should easily settle this matter with him. 7. If I (to have) this rare book, I should gladly lend it to you. 8. The dish would have been much more tasty if she (to be) a better cook. 9. He never (to phone) you if I hadn't reminded him to do that. 10. Your brother (to become) much stronger if he took cold baths regularly. 11. If he (to be) more courageous, he would not be afraid. 12. If the fisherman had been less patient, he (not to catch) so much fish. 13. If you (to put) the ice cream in the freezer, it would not have melted. 14. If I (to know) the result now, I would phone her immediately. 15. If you had let me know yesterday, I (to bring) you my book.

**Упражнение 479**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующейся форме.*

1. If she (to ask) me yesterday, I should certainly have told her all about it. 2. If you (to do) your morning exercises every day, your health would be much better. 3. If he is not very busy, he (to agree) to go to the museum with us. 4. If I (not to be) present at the lesson, I should not have understood this difficult rule. 5. If he reads fifty pages every day, his vocabulary (to increase) greatly. 6. If they (to know) it before, they would have taken measures. 7. If I (to get) this book, I shall be happy. 8. If you really loved music,

you (to go) to the Philharmonic much more often. **9.** If you had not wasted so much time, you (not to miss) the train. **10.** If you (not to miss) the train, you would have arrived on time. **11.** You (not to miss) the teacher's explanation if you had arrived on time. **12.** You would have understood the rule if you (not to miss) the teacher's explanation. **13.** If you (to understand) the rule, you would have written the paper successfully. **14.** If you had written the paper successfully, you (not to get) a "two". **15.** Your mother (not to scold) you if you had not got a "two". **16.** If your mother (not to scold) you, you would have felt happier.

### Упражнение 480

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

**1.** If it (to rain) tomorrow, our game will be cancelled. **2.** If a dog (to bite) her on the leg, she would go straight to hospital. **3.** If he had known it was going to rain, he (to take) his umbrella to work today. **4.** If only I (to have) more pocket money, I could buy some new English books. **5.** If she hadn't missed the bus, she (not to be) late for work. **6.** If I (to live) two hundred years ago, I couldn't have spoken on the telephone. **7.** If my daughter did her homework carefully, she (to get) much better marks. She's really a smart little girl. **8.** If his friend (to be) in the mood to see a film, they would have gone to the cinema last night. **9.** If my cactus (not to have) a rare disease, it wouldn't have died. **10.** If they had remembered your address, they (to send) you a postcard. **11.** If Tom saw a car crash, he (to telephone) the police and (to help) the people in the cars. **12.** If you are not sure what to say you (to have) to guess. **13.** If she (not to be) very ill, she wouldn't have been absent from English classes all last week. **14.** If my parents had had good seats, they (to enjoy)

the play last night. **15.** If a robber (to attack) him in a dark street, he would defend himself. **16.** If he hadn't been so careless, he (not to fall) into this trap. **17.** If you (not to smoke), you would feel more energetic. **18.** If her alarm clock (to ring), she would have been on time for work this morning.

### Упражнение 481

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

**1.** If you were on a hijacked plane, you (to attack) the hijackers? **2.** If they were on a hijacked plane, they (to stay) calm and probably (to survive). **3.** If my friend had been trying harder, he (to succeed). **4.** If I (to live) in 1703, I shouldn't (wouldn't')<sup>1</sup> have had a computer. **5.** If she (to smell) smoke in the middle of the night, she would telephone the fire brigade and run into the street and shout, "Fire!" **6.** If he (to invite), he would have come to the party last Sunday. **7.** If the driver in front hadn't stopped suddenly, the accident (not to happen). **8.** If you (not to know) how to play, my sister will explain the rules to you. **9.** If she had told them it was her birthday, they (to give) her a birthday present. **10.** If I had more time, I (to read) more books. **11.** If their TV had been working, they (to watch) the President's speech last night. **12.** If my T-shirt hadn't been 100 percent cotton, it (not to shrink) so much. **13.** How can you become more popular in your class: if you (to get) the top mark in mathematics or En-

---

<sup>1</sup> В современном английском языке имеется тенденция к употреблению **would** вместо **should** с первым лицом единственного и множественного числа в главном предложении условных придаточных предложений II и III типов. См.: Raymond Murphy "Essential Grammar in Use" a book for intermediate students: Unit 38 — If I knew his number, I **would** phone him.

glish or if you (to be) good at sports? 14. If they (to go) by car, they would have saved time. 15. If I (to be) a bird, I would<sup>1</sup> be able to fly. 16. If he (to bring) his book home, he would have done his homework last night. 17. If my mother (to win) a million pounds, she would spend it as fast as possible. 18. If you had been feeling well, you (to be) in class yesterday.

### Упражнение 482

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемой форме.*

1. I am sorry that you do not read English novels; if you (to read) them, I (to lend) you some very interesting ones. 2. You say that you did not read yesterday's papers; if you (to read) them, you (to see) the announcement of Professor X's coming to our town. 3. He is not ill: if he (to be) ill, he (not to play) tennis so much. 4. He was not ill last week: if he (to be) ill, he (not to take) part in the football match. 5. How slippery it is! If it (not to rain), it (not to be) so slippery. 6. I am glad I was able to attend the lecture yesterday. You (to be) displeased if I (not to come)? 7. Let's take a taxi to the railway station: we have a lot of luggage. If we (not to have) so much luggage, we (to walk). 8. Stop working and let's go inside: it is too dark. If the evening (not to be) so dark, we (to continue) the work. 9. I don't believe you: you only say that you want to know languages. If you (to be) really interested in languages, you (to study) them.

### Упражнение 483

*Образуйте условные предложения.*

1. He is busy and does not come to see us. If ...
2. The girl did not study well last year and received

---

<sup>1</sup> См. примечание на с. 390.



bad marks. If ... 3. He broke his bicycle and so he did not go to the country. If ... 4. He speaks English badly: he has no practice. If ... 5. I had a bad headache yesterday, that's why I did not come to see you. If ... 6. The ship was sailing near the coast, that's why it struck a rock. If ... 7. He was not in town, therefore he was not present at our meeting. If ... 8. The pavement was so slippery that I fell and hurt my leg. If ... 9. The sea is rough, and we cannot sail to the island. If ... 10. They made a fire, and the frightened wolves ran away. If ... 11. It is late, and I have to go home. If ... 12. I was expecting my friend to come, that's why I could not go to the cinema with you. If ... 13. He always gets top marks in mathematics because it is his favourite subject and he works a lot on it. If ... 14. I did not translate the article yesterday because I had no dictionary. If ... 15. We lost our way because the night was pitch-dark. If ... 16. The box was so heavy that I could not carry it. That's why I took a taxi. If ...

### **Упражнение 484**

*Образуйте условные предложения.*

1. The travellers had no camera with them, so they could not take photos of the beautiful scenery. If ... 2. There was no sugar left, so we had to go to the shop late in the evening. If ... 3. This house is very nice and comfortable, but it is not very good for living because it is situated close to a chemical plant and the air around is very bad. If ... 4. He is an excellent specialist, but I cannot ask his advice because I am not acquainted with him. If ... 5. You cannot enjoy this merry birthday party because you have a toothache. If ... 6. You know the material well enough, but you are very absent-minded, and that's

why you always make many mistakes. If ... 7. You did not ring me up, so I did not know you were in trouble. If ... 8. You left the child alone in the room, so he hurt himself. If ... 9. They spent a year in the tropics, so they got very sun-tanned. If ... 10. It rained heavily, so we got drenched to the skin. If ... 11. Why didn't you watch the cat? It ate all the fish. If ... 12. A huge black cloud appeared from behind the forest, so we had to turn back and hurry home. If ... 13. We shall not go to see them because it is very late. If ... 14. Naturally she was angry, because you were in her way. If ...

### Упражнение 485

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму сослагательного наклонения после I wish.*

1. I wish I (to have) a season ticket to the Philharmonic next winter. 2. I wish I (to consult) the teacher when I first felt that mathematics was too difficult for me. 3. I love sunny weather. I wish it (to be) warm and fine all the year round. 4. I wish I (not to lend) Nick my watch: he has broken it. 5. I wish you (to send) word as soon as you arrive. 6. I wish I (not to have) to do my homework every day. 7. I wish you (to go) skiing with me yesterday: I had such a good time! 8. I wish I (to know) Spanish. 9. I wish I (not to drink) so much coffee in the evening: I could not sleep half the night. 10. I wish you (to read) more in future. 11. I wish I never (to suggest) this idea. 12. I wish I (to be) at yesterday's party: it must have been very merry. 13. I wish we (to meet) again next summer. 14. Don't you wish you (to see) that performance before? 15. They wished they (not to see) this horrible scene again. 16. The unfortunate pupil wished he (not to forget) to learn the rule.

**Упражнение 486**

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму сослагательного наклонения после I wish.*

1. I wish I (can) give up smoking. 2. She wishes she (to see) him at yesterday's party. 3. I wish I (to pass) my driving test last Monday. 4. I wish I (not to forget) my friend's birthday yesterday. 5. The boy is sad. He wishes he (not to break) the window. 6. My aunt wishes she (to stay) at home last weekend. 7. He wishes he (to know) something about cars. 8. I wish it (to be) sunny. 9. I wish it (to be) sunny during our picnic last Saturday. 10. She wishes she (to live) in the Crimea. 11. My friend wishes he (not to do) that last week. 12. I wish I (to bring) my camera last summer. 13. I wish I (can) tell the future. 14. Do you wish you (to be) in the Guinness Book of Records? 15. Some people wish they (can) appear on a TV game show and become famous. 16. She often wishes things (to be) different.

**Упражнение 487**

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя I wish.*

- E.g. It's a pity **you are** ill.  
**I wish you were not** ill.

1. Unfortunately they won't return before Christmas. 2. The student was sorry he had not studied the material better and had shown such poor knowledge at the exam. 3. It's a pity that you did not send for us last night. 4. It's a pity you are not with us these days. 5. What a pity you don't know enough physics. 6. He was sorry not to have had enough time to finish his paper. 7. It's a pity we shan't be able to reach home before teatime. 8. I am sorry I made

you upset by telling you this news. **9.** My friend regrets not having gone to university. **10.** My friend regrets not having entered the university.

### Упражнение 488

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя I wish.*

1. а) Жаль, что он такой легкомысленный.  
б) Жаль, что он недостаточно серьезен.
2. а) Я теперь жалею, что не послушал его совета.  
б) Я теперь жалею, что последовал его совету.
3. а) Жаль, что вы пришли так поздно.  
б) Жаль, что вы не пришли пораньше.
4. а) Обидно, что мы ушли до его прихода.  
б) Обидно, что мы не дождались его прихода.
5. а) К сожалению, они еще ничего не знают.  
б) К сожалению, они уже знают об этом.

### Упражнение 489

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя I wish.*

**1.** Ах, если бы вы сказали ей об этом в прошлое воскресенье! **2.** Хорошо бы у нас сейчас были каникулы. **3.** Если бы он пришел сегодня вечером! **4.** Мы пожалели, что не попросили его совета. **5.** Жаль, что вы отказались принять участие в пикнике. **6.** Жаль, что вас не интересует этот предмет. **7.** Мы бы хотели, чтобы вы упомянули эти факты. **8.** Жаль, что мы опоздали на поезд. **9.** Жаль, что вы включили телевизор так поздно. **10.** Если бы я был свободен сейчас! **11.** Жаль, что и вчера у меня было мало времени. **12.** Хорошо бы вы написали ей об этом сами. **13.** Жаль, что вы не обратили внимания на его предупреждение. **14.** Он

пожалел, что бросил университет. **15.** Жаль, что уже поздно идти туда. **16.** Ах, если бы я пришел на вокзал вовремя! **17.** Жаль, что вы не читали такую прекрасную книгу. **18.** Жаль, что она делает так много ошибок в речи. **19.** Жаль, что вы не побывали на выставке. **20.** Жаль, что я узнал об этом так поздно. **21.** Как жаль, что мы не застали Колю дома. **22.** Она сожалела, что не рассказала нам эту историю раньше.

Обратите внимание на смешанные случаи употребления времен в условных предложениях II и III типа:

**If I were acquainted with this famous professor, I should have rung him up yesterday.**

Условие относится к настоящему времени (II тип), а следствие — к прошедшему (III тип).

**If I had written the composition yesterday, I should be free now.**

Условие относится к прошедшему времени (III тип), а следствие — к настоящему (II тип).

### Упражнение 490

*Образуйте условные предложения. Не забудьте о смешанных случаях.*

**1.** I shall go to the dentist because I have a tooth-ache. If ... **2.** He is groaning with pain now because he did not go to the dentist to have his tooth filled. If ... **3.** She doesn't go to the clinic because she does not need any treatment. If ... **4.** I shan't go to see the play as I was present at the dress rehearsal. If ... **5.** He went to Moscow specially to hear this famous singer because he is fond of him. If ... **6.** We did not go to the cafeteria to have a glass of lemonade

because we were not thirsty. If ... 7. She could not mend her dress herself because she had no needle. If ... 8. He is not a first-class sportsman now because he did not train enough last year. If ... 9. The pupils were active because they wanted to understand this difficult material. If ... 10. The pupils did not understand the homework because they were inattentive. If ... 11. The pupils worked hard and did well in their exams. If ... 12. She won't try to enter the foreign languages department because she is not good at foreign languages. If ...

### Упражнение 491

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Он так изменился! Если бы вы его встретили, вы бы его не узнали. 2. Если бы я был на вашем месте, я бы посоветовался с родителями. 3. Если бы сейчас подошел трамвай, мы бы не опоздали. 4. Если бы он знал, что это вас расстроит, он был бы осторожнее. 5. Если бы вы мне помогли решить эту задачу, я был бы вам очень благодарен. 6. Жаль, что нам раньше не пришлось в голову поискать книгу в библиотеке. Мы бы сделали работу вовремя и сейчас были бы уже свободны. 7. Жаль, что у нас было так мало уроков. Если бы мы больше поработали, мы бы лучше знали язык. 8. Если бы он регулярно не ходил на тренировки, он не добился бы такого успеха на состязаниях. 9. Если бы ты предупредил меня заранее, я бы уже был в Москве. 10. Жаль, что она уже ушла. Если бы ты позвонил раньше, она была бы сейчас здесь. 11. Если бы он был умнее, он бы не пошел вчера на вечеринку. 12. Если бы она не прислала вчера это письмо, мой брат был бы сейчас дома. 13. Что бы мы сейчас делали, если бы мама не ис-

пекла вчера пирог? **14.** Жаль, что вы не слышали музыку Рахманинова. Если бы вы ее слышали, вы бы знали, какой это замечательный композитор. **15.** Я уверен, что все были бы рады, если бы вечеринка состоялась.

### Упражнение 492

*Переведите на английский язык.*

**1.** Если бы я знал французский, я бы уже давно поговорил с ней. **2.** Если бы я знал немецкий язык, я бы читал Гете в оригинале. **3.** Если бы я жил близко, я бы чаще заходил к вам. **4.** Если бы вы не прервали нас вчера, мы бы закончили работу в срок. **5.** Если бы он не следовал советам врача, он бы не поправился так быстро. **6.** Если бы он не был талантливым художником, его картину не приняли бы на выставку. **7.** Если бы вы тогда послушались моего совета, вы бы не были сейчас в таком затруднительном положении. **8.** Если бы я не был так занят в эти дни, я бы помог тебе вчера. **9.** Если бы он не был так близорук, он бы узнал меня вчера в театре. **10.** Она здорова. Если бы она была больна, ее брат сказал бы мне об этом вчера. **11.** Вы бы много знали, если бы регулярно читали этот журнал. **12.** Если бы я узнала об этом раньше, то не сидела бы сейчас дома. **13.** Если бы мои родители были богаты, они бы уже давно купили мне машину. **14.** Она очень талантлива. Хорошо бы родители купили ей пианино. Если она начнет играть сейчас, она будет выдающимся музыкантом.

# МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

CAN	
Возможность что-нибудь сделать (могу, умею)	
<b>I <i>can</i> play the piano.</b> (умею)	<b>I <i>cannot</i> swim.</b> (не умею)
<b>He <i>can</i> answer the question.</b> (может)	<b>He <i>cannot</i> understand.</b> (не может)
<b>Can you sing?</b> (умеете?) <b>Can you help me?</b> (можете?) <b>I <i>could not</i> ski when I was little.</b> (не умел) <b>She <i>could not</i> jump so high.</b> (не могла)	

## Упражнение 493

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. Mike can run very fast. 2. They can understand French. 3. Kate can speak English well. 4. My brother can come and help you in the garden. 5. Can you speak Spanish? 6. Can your brother help me with mathematics? 7. His little sister can walk already. 8. The children cannot carry this box: it is too heavy. 9. My friend cannot come on time. 10. This old woman cannot sleep at night. 11. His sister can cook very well. 12. I can sing, but I cannot dance. 13. Can't you wait till tomorrow morning? — I can



wait, but my toothache can't. **14.** Can I borrow your pencil for a moment? **15.** Her grandmother can knit very well. **16.** I can answer the questions. They are very easy. **17.** This trip is too expensive for me. I can't afford it. **18.** She can type. She can speak well on the telephone. She hopes she can find the job she's looking for. **19.** Could you come to my place next Friday? — I'm sorry. I can't.

### Упражнение 494

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **can** (could).*

**1.** Я умею говорить по-английски. **2.** Мой папа не умеет говорить по-немецки. **3.** Ты умеешь говорить по-французски? **4.** Моя сестра не умеет кататься на коньках. **5.** Ты можешь переплыть эту реку? **6.** Я не могу выпить это молоко. **7.** Она не может вас понять. **8.** Ты умел плавать в прошлом году? **9.** В прошлом году я не умел кататься на лыжах, а сейчас умею. **10.** Вы не можете мне сказать, как доехать до вокзала? **11.** Не могли ли бы вы мне помочь? **12.** Я не могу перевести это предложение. **13.** Никто не мог мне помочь. **14.** Где тут можно купить хлеб? **15.** Твоя бабушка умела танцевать, когда была молодая? — Да, она и сейчас умеет. **16.** Я умею пользоваться компьютером.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>TO BE ABLE TO</b> Эквивалент глагола <b>CAN</b></p>
<p><b>He is able to do it.</b> (может, в состоянии) <b>He was able to do it yesterday.</b> (мог)</p>
<p><b>He will be able to do it tomorrow.</b> (сможет) <b>He has been able to swim since childhood.</b> (умеет с детства)</p>

**Упражнение 495**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение to be able to.*

1. Она не сможет вовремя добраться до аэропорта. 2. Ты сможешь отправить ему электронную почту сегодня вечером? 3. Они какое-то время не смогут смотреть телевизор: с ним что-то случилось. 4. Боюсь, что он не сможет помочь мне переехать в новый дом на следующей неделе. 5. Ты сможешь сделать эту работу завтра? 6. Я думаю, она не сумеет решить эту задачу. 7. Завтра я буду свободен и смогу помочь тебе. 8. Мы сможем поехать в Нью-Йорк в будущем году? 9. Ты сможешь починить мой магнитофон? 10. Вчера я не смог повидать директора, так как он был на конференции, но сегодня после работы я смогу это сделать. 11. Он рад, что смог вовремя закончить задание.

**Упражнение 496**

*Перепишите следующие предложения, добавляя слова, данные в скобках. Замените модальный глагол can (could) выражением to be able to, где это необходимо.*

1. They can (never) appreciate your kindness. 2. I was sure you could translate that article (after you had translated so many texts on physics). 3. You can go to the country (when you have passed your last exam). 4. We can pass to the next exercise (when we have done this one). 5. I can give you my book for a couple of days (after I have read it). 6. He can ski (since childhood). 7. We knew that she could swim (since childhood). 8. You cannot take part in this serious swimming competition (until you have mastered good skills). 9. I could not solve the problem (before he explained it to me).

<b>MAY</b>
Разрешение ( <b>можно</b> )
<b>You <i>may</i> take my pen.</b> (можете) <b>You <i>may not</i> touch it.</b> (нельзя) <b>May I come in?</b> (можно?) В косвенной речи: <b>Mother <i>said that I might</i> play.</b> (сказала, что можно)
Предположение ( <b>может быть</b> )
<b>It <i>may</i> rain soon.</b> (может быть, пойдет дождь) <b>Be careful: you <i>may</i> fall.</b> (можешь упасть)

### Упражнение 497

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. May I invite Nick to our house? 2. You may go now. 3. If you have done your homework, you may go for a walk. 4. Don't go to the forest alone: you may lose your way. 5. May I go to the post office with Mike? 6. May I take Pete's bag? 7. Don't give the vase to the child: he may break it. 8. May we make notes with a pencil? 9. You may not cross the street when the light is red. 10. May I shut the door? 11. It stopped raining, and mother told us that we might go out. 12. May children play with scissors? 13. They may travel by sea. It may be cheaper, but it takes a long time. 14. It may be true. 15. May I come and see you? 16. Where have you been, may I ask?

### Упражнение 498

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **may**.*

1. Можно мне войти? 2. Можно, я пойду гулять? 3. Если твоя работа готова, можешь идти

домой. 4. Учитель сказал, что мы можем идти домой. 5. Доктор говорит, что я уже могу купаться. 6. Папа сказал, что мы можем идти в кино одни. 7. Я думал, что мне можно смотреть телевизор. 8. Если ты не наденешь пальто, ты можешь заболеть. 9. Не уходи из дома: мама может скоро прийти, а у нее нет ключа. 10. Будь осторожен: ты можешь упасть. 11. Не трогай собаку: она может укусить тебя. 12. Мы, может быть, поедем за город в воскресенье. 13. Он может забыть об этом. 14. Скоро может пойти дождь. 15. Здесь нечего делать. Мы можем рано уйти сегодня. 16. Ты сказал, что мне можно взять твой велосипед. 17. Если хотите, можете идти сейчас. 18. Они могут заказать билеты по телефону. 19. Мой старший брат, может быть, пойдет в университет после школы. 20. Она, может быть, и обладает музыкальным талантом.

<p style="text-align: center;"><b>TO BE ALLOWED TO</b> Эквивалент глагола <b>MAY</b></p>
<p><b>We are allowed to stay at home.</b> (нам разрешают) <b>We were allowed to stay at home.</b> (нам разрешили) <b>We shall be allowed to stay at home.</b> (нам разрешат)</p>

### Упражнение 499

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя выражение **to be allowed to**.*

1. Извините, но здесь курить воспрещается. 2. Ему не позволили курить у них в доме. 3. В Англии вам разрешат водить машину, если вам семнадцать лет. 4. В США вам разрешают продолжать водить машину даже в возрасте девяности лет. 5. Мне разрешают пользоваться новым папиным компьютером. 6. Дети уже большие. Им разрешают ходить в школу одним. 7. Ему не разрешают

купаться в этой реке. 8. Вчера ей позволили прийти домой в десять часов. 9. Нам не позволяют разговаривать на уроках. 10. Тебе позволили взять эту книгу? 11. Я думаю, мне не разрешат поехать с тобой за город. 12. Тебе разрешат пойти гулять, когда ты сделаешь уроки. 13. Тебе разрешали ходить на озеро, когда ты был маленький? 14. Когда мне разрешат есть мороженое? 15. Парковка на газоне запрещена! 16. Вам не разрешается разговаривать на экзамене.

### Упражнение 500

*Вставьте модальный глагол **may (might)** или выражение **to be allowed to**. Вставляйте **to be allowed to** только в тех случаях, где **may (might)** употребить нельзя.*

1. He ... go home if he likes. 2. As soon as the boy ... leave the room, he smiled a happy smile and ran out to join his friends outside. 3. The doctor says I am much better. I ... get up for a few hours every day. 4. ... I bring my sister to the party? 5. He asked if he ... bring his sister to the party. 6. After the children had finished their homework, they ... watch TV. 7. He ... join the sports club as soon as he passes his medical examination. 8. Becky's mother said that everybody ... take part in the picnic. 9. If you pass your exams, you ... go to the south. 10. ... I borrow your car, please? 11. He asked if he ... borrow my car. 12. ... I have a look at your newspaper? 13. One day all his dreams ... come true.

### Упражнение 501

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **may** или **can**.*

1. ... you see anything in this inky darkness?  
2. You ... go when you have finished your essays.  
3. What shall we do if the train is late? It ... be late,

you know, after the terrible snowstorms we've had. 4. When ... you come and see me? — Let me see: I ... not come tomorrow, for I must be at the meeting, but on Sunday I'll find time. Yes, you ... expect me on Sunday about two o'clock. Will that be all right? 5. You ... come in when you have taken off your boots. 6. Be careful: you ... spill the milk if you carry it like that. 7. Most children ... slide on the ice very well. 8. I don't think I ... be here by eleven o'clock tomorrow, but I ... be. 9. ... you say what will happen in an hour?

### Упражнение 502

*Вставьте модальные глаголы may или can.*

1. ... I take it? 2. Let me look at your exercises. I ... be able to help you. 3. I ... not swim, because until this year the doctor did not allow me to be more than two minutes in the water. But this year he says I ... stay in for fifteen minutes if I like, so I am going to learn to swim. 4. Libraries are quite free, and anyone who likes ... get books there. 5. I ... come and see you tomorrow if I have time. 6. Take your raincoat with you: it ... rain today. 7. Do you think you ... do that? 8. I ... finish the work tomorrow if no one bothers me any more. 9. ... we come and see you next Sunday at three o'clock in the afternoon? 10. What time is it? — It ... be about six o'clock, but I am not sure. 11. Only a person who knows the language very well ... answer such a question.

### Упражнение 503

*Вставьте модальные глаголы may (might) или can (could).*

1. ... you help me? 2. I ... not imagine her speaking in public: I knew that she was so shy. 3. Some-

thing was wrong with the car: he ... not start it. 4. You ... never say what ... happen next. 5. She asked me if she ... use my telephone. 6. ... I use your pen? 7. ... I find a pen on that table? 8. You ... read this book: you know the language well enough. 9. You ... take this book: I don't need it. 10. ... I help you? 11. ... I ask you to help me? 12. The school was silent: nothing ... be heard in the long dark corridors. 13. Waiting ... be endless, you know. 14. ... you tell me the nearest way to the city museum? 15. They ... think that I am too weak to take part in the excursion, but I am strong enough to do any kind of hard work, indeed. 16. He knew this period of history very well: he had read everything on the subject he ... find in the rich university library. 17. ... you please everyone? 18. There ... be no doubt about it.

MUST
Долженствование
<b>You must respect your parents.</b> (должны) <b>You must not go there.</b> (нельзя) <b>Must I learn it by heart?</b> (должен?)
Предположение ( <b>должно быть</b> )
<b>It must be cold outside.</b> (должно быть)

### Упражнение 504

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. You must work hard on your English. 2. You must learn the words. 3. Must we learn the poem today? 4. It must be very difficult to learn Chinese. 5. You must not talk at the lessons. 6. Everybody must come to school on time. 7. Don't ring him up:

he must be very busy. **8.** You must not make notes in the books. **9.** I must help my mother today. **10.** Don't worry! This is not important. — Not important! You must be joking! **11.** He never comes to work late! He must have overslept today. **12.** You must not argue with the boss. **13.** She must stop eating too much and she must lose weight. **14.** You must quit smoking! If you don't, you're going to have serious problems with your lungs some day. **15.** We mustn't be late. **16.** I must have forgotten about it. **17.** I must say, you are making a serious mistake. **18.** She must be very particular about what she eats.

### Упражнение 505

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **must**.*

**1.** Я должна упорно работать над своим английским. **2.** Вы должны внимательно слушать учителя на уроке. **3.** Ты должен делать уроки каждый день. **4.** Вы не должны забывать о своих обязанностях. **5.** Вы должны быть осторожны на улице. **6.** Она должна быть дома сейчас. **7.** Мои друзья, должно быть, в парке. **8.** Вы, должно быть, очень голодны. **9.** Должно быть, очень трудно решать такие задачи. **10.** Я должен сегодня повидать моего друга. **11.** Он, должно быть, очень устал. **12.** У них даже есть яхта. Они, должно быть, очень богаты. **13.** Ты должен уехать завтра утром? **14.** Вы не должны опаздывать. **15.** Я не должен забывать о своей матери. Я не писал ей целую вечность. Сегодня вечером я должен написать ей письмо. **16.** Эта книга очень ценная. Вы не должны ее терять. **17.** Неужели вам уже надо уходить? **18.** Я должен признать, что я неправ. Что еще я должен сделать?



<b>TO HAVE TO</b> Эквивалент глагола <b>MUST</b>	
<b>I have to go there.</b> (надо)	<b>I don't have to go there.</b> (не надо)
<b>I had to go there.</b> (пришлось)	<b>I didn't have to go there.</b> (не пришлось)
<b>I shall have to go there.</b> (придется)	<b>I shan't have to go there.</b> (не придется)
<b>Do you have to go there?</b> (надо?) <b>Did you have to go there?</b> (пришлось?) <b>Will you have to go there?</b> (придется?)	

### Упражнение 506

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. I had to do a lot of homework yesterday. 2. She had to stay at home because she did not feel well. 3. Pete had to stay at home because it was very cold. 4. Mike had to write this exercise at school because he had not done it at home. 5. They had to call the doctor because the grandmother was ill. 6. Why did you have to stay at home yesterday? — Because my parents were not at home and I had to look after my little sister. 7. It was Sunday yesterday, so he didn't have to be at work, but he had to do a lot at home. 8. I am sorry I couldn't come yesterday. I had to work late. 9. I haven't written my essay. I shall have to write it on Sunday. 10. We did not have to buy biscuits because our granny had baked a delicious pie. 11. Will you have to get up early tomorrow? 12. Why do you have to get up early tomorrow? 13. I had to go to the hospital to visit my aunt. 14. What did you have to learn by heart? — At school, I had to learn a beautiful poem *Leisure* by William Henry Davies. 15. I have to see him.

**Упражнение 507**

*Перепишите следующие предложения в прошедшем времени.*

1. It is quite clear to everyone in the family that he must start getting ready for his exam instead of wasting time. 2. It is impossible to do anything in such a short time. I must ask the chief to put off my report. 3. I don't mean that you must do everything they tell you. 4. It is already twenty minutes past eight. You must go or you will be late for the first lesson. 5. I am very tired. I feel I must go to bed at once, or I shall fall asleep where I am sitting. 6. We can't wait for them any longer, we must ring them up and find out what has happened. 7. I am thinking hard, trying to find a solution of the problem. There must be a way out. 8. I doubt if I can finish the work in (on) time, but I must do it. 9. I must hand in my completed assignment by Friday.

**Упражнение 508**

*Перепишите каждое из следующих предложений дважды: в прошедшем и в будущем времени. Заменяйте модальные глаголы **must** и **can** эквивалентами, где необходимо.*

1. You must listen to the tape recording of this text several times. 2. You must take your exam in English. 3. She can translate this article without a dictionary. 4. We can't meet them at the station. 5. The doctor must examine the child. 6. He must work systematically if he wants to know French well. 7. This child must spend more time in the open air. 8. I can't recite this poem. 9. You must take part in this work. 10. He can't join the party because he is busy. 11. I can settle my own problems.

**Упражнение 509**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **must** или его эквивалент **to have to**.*

1. Я должна           пойти в магазин сегодня.  
                             сварить обед  
                             сделать уроки  
                             пойти в школу  
                             позвонить брату
2. Мне придется   пойти в магазин завтра.  
                             сварить обед  
                             сделать уроки  
                             пойти в школу  
                             позвонить брату
3. Мне пришлось   пойти в магазин вчера.  
                             сварить обед  
                             сделать уроки  
                             пойти в школу  
                             позвонить брату

**Упражнение 510**

*Переведите на английский язык следующие вопросы и ответьте на них.*

1. Что вы должны сделать сегодня?
2. Что вам придется сделать завтра?
3. Что вам пришлось сделать вчера?

**Упражнение 511**

*Заполните пропуски модальными глаголами **can**, **may** или **must**.*

1. What ... we see on this map? 2. ... you speak Spanish? — No, unfortunately I ... . 3. At what

time ... you come to school? 4. ... I have it? 5. You ... not smoke here. 6. ... I take your book? — I am afraid not: I need it. 7. He ... not speak English yet. 8. I have very little time: I ... go. 9. They ... not go to the park today because they are busy. 10. You ... read this text: it is easy enough. 11. She ... still live in Paris. 12. He is busy. He ... be writing a book about his travels. 13. But he is happy. He ... enjoy life. 14. My friend Danielle isn't a famous artist. But she ... even paint Russian icons. I ... only admire her beautiful pictures. She ... be a woman of great talents. She ... speak German, French and English. She ... translate a lot of articles for the Museum of her native town in Switzerland. She ... also teach these languages at school. She is fantastic. I am fascinated by everything that she does. She always gives the impression of being someone you ... trust.

### Упражнение 512

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **must**, **may** или **can**.*

1. Можно мне взять ваш словарь? 2. На уроке английского языка вы должны говорить только по-английски. 3. Мы должны сегодня сдать тетради? 4. Можно мне задать вам вопрос? — Пожалуйста. 5. Я не могу пойти с вами в кино, так как я очень занят. 6. Можно здесь остаться? — Пожалуйста. 7. Он сейчас должен быть в своем кабинете. Вы можете поговорить с ним. 8. Можно войти? — Пожалуйста. 9. Вы должны прочитать этот текст. 10. Может ли он выполнить на компьютере несколько простых заданий? 11. Я должен сегодня поговорить со своим другом. 12. Мы должны оплатить счет за электричество к концу месяца. 13. Эта женщина — прекрасный водитель. Она может водить даже автобус. 14. Можно мне бутерброд с тунцом и чашечку кофе?

TO HAVE TO — TO BE TO	
Необходимость	
<b>TO HAVE TO</b> — вынужденная необходимость <b>TO BE TO</b> <sup>1</sup> — необходимость по договоренности, плану или приказу	
<b>I have to go there.</b> — должен (вынужден)  <b>I am to go there.</b> — должен, предстоит (договорились или такое расписание)	<b>I had to go there.</b> — пришлось  <b>I was to go there.</b> — предстояло

### Упражнение 513

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. I was to wait for her at the railway station.
2. We were to go to the cinema that afternoon.
3. We were to get there before the others.
4. He was to tell her where to find us.
5. She was to graduate from Oxford that year.
6. She was to wear that dress at the graduation party.
7. He is to come here at five o'clock.
8. The train was to leave at 5 am.
9. They were to start on Monday.
10. He was to telephone the moment she was out of danger.
11. Roses were to be planted round the pond.
12. There was to be a discussion later on.
13. What are we to do? — We are to visit our friends in Germany.
14. They were to be great friends.

---

<sup>1</sup> **TO BE** может употребляться как модальный глагол только в двух временах: *Present Simple* и *Past Simple*.

**Упражнение 514**

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол **to be to**.*

- **E.g.** 1) The lecture is supposed to begin at eight.  
The lecture **is to begin** at eight.
- 2) I expect her to come and help.  
She **is to come and help**.
- 3) It was planned that we should wait for them at the door.  
We **were to wait** for them at the door.
- 4) It was arranged that he should meet her at the station.  
He **was to meet** her at the station.
- 5) Who will take care of the children?  
Who **is to take** care of the children?

1. What am I supposed to do if they come too early? 2. It was arranged that the youngest children would play on the beach. 3. We expect you to show the place to her. 4. I am expected to leave tomorrow at the latest. 5. Where am I supposed to be taken? 6. This is Dora. It is arranged that she will share the room with you. 7. And who will do the cooking? 8. It is expected that two more blocks of flats will be built here. 9. It was arranged that the Cup Final would be played that afternoon. 10. Who will meet you at the station? 11. We were planning to move to Moscow.

**Упражнение 515**

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **to have to** или **to be to**.*

1. Where ... the meeting to take place? — I suppose in the lecture hall. 2. So, our plan is as follows: I ... to go to the college library and get the books. You

... to look through all the material here. Later we ... to work together. 3. "You ... to do it alone, without anybody's help," she said sternly. 4. I ... to help my friends with this work now, so I cannot go with you. 5. It was raining hard and we ... to wait until it stopped raining. 6. I ... to ask him about it tomorrow, as today he has already gone. 7. Why didn't you tell me that I ... to buy the books? 8. According to the order of the schoolmistress all the pupils ... to return the library books before the twenty-third of May. 9. As we had agreed before, we ... to meet at two o'clock to go to the stadium together. But Mike did not come. I waited for another half hour, but then I ... to leave as I was afraid to be late. 10. The meeting ... to begin at five o'clock. Don't be late. 11. He ... to be in bed by ten o'clock. 12. How many times ... I ... to tell you not to do it?

### Упражнение 516

*Вставьте модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.*

1. "Cheating is a very nasty thing," said the teacher, "and we ... to get rid of it." 2. They decided that she ... to leave them a message every tenth day. 3. You ... to learn all the new words for the next lesson. 4. Do you know this man? He ... to be our new teacher of history. 5. Who ... to go to the library to get the new books? — I was, but I couldn't because I ... to finish some work at the language laboratory. 6. It is raining. You ... to put on your raincoat. 7. "The patient ... to stay in bed for a few days," ordered the doctor. 8. The child had stomach trouble and ... to take his medicine. 9. I told her she ... to open the window for a while every day. 10. If I don't ring up before six o'clock, then you ... to go to the concert hall

alone and wait for me at the entrance. Is that clear? **11.** The planters ... to gather their cotton at once, as they had been warned that heavy rains were expected. **12.** I ... to wear glasses as my eyesight is very weak. **13.** Johnny White ... to borrow from Luke Flint at a high interest, for there was no one else in the district who lent money. **14.** The agreement was that if Johnny White could not repay the money he had borrowed, then Luke Flint ... to have the right to sell the land. **15.** You ... to do it if you don't want to. **16.** "I ... to go to England and be a lord", explained Cedric. So he ... to go to England and be a lord.

### Упражнение 517

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы to have to или to be to.*

**1.** Вам предстоит выучить это стихотворение к среде. **2.** Мне задали выучить это стихотворение к среде. **3.** Мне пришлось выучить это стихотворение к среде. **4.** Мне придется выучить это стихотворение к среде. **5.** Ему приходится учить это стихотворение сегодня, так как он не выучил его вчера. **6.** Вам не придется учить это стихотворение. **7.** Мне не пришлось учить это стихотворение. **8.** Так как он выучил это стихотворение вчера, ему не нужно учить его теперь. **9.** На этой неделе нам предстоит встретиться с выдающимся ученым. **10.** Выхода не было, и ему пришлось заплатить штраф. **11.** Мне было задано написать сочинение о творчестве Пушкина, а для этого мне пришлось перечитать некоторые из его произведений, которые я плохо помнил. **12.** Мне придется посидеть дома эти дни. Врач говорит, что я не должен никуда выходить, пока температура не будет нормальной.



13. Посидите здесь, пока он занят. Я думаю, вам не придется долго ждать. 14. Спектакль должен был начаться в семь часов. 15. Мы должны были отложить поездку, так как погода испортилась. 16. Если вы хотите хорошо овладеть языком, вы должны очень много читать. 17. По новому расписанию у нас будет пять уроков английского языка в неделю. 18. Мы решили, что школьный оркестр должен играть на концерте. 19. Рано или поздно вам придется пойти к врачу. 20. В будущем году мы должны начать изучение астрономии. 21. Чтобы разработать новую теорию, ученые должны были провести бесчисленные опыты.

NEED
<b>NEED NOT</b> — отсутствие необходимости (можно не...) <b>NEED ...?</b> — надо...?
<p><b>You need not do it.</b> — можете не делать  <b>Need I do it?</b> — надо?</p> <p>Сравните:          Ты <b>не можешь</b> делать этого. — You cannot do it.          Ты <b>можешь не</b> делать этого. — You need not do it.</p> <p>Обратите внимание:  <b>You need not have done it.</b> — могли и не делать          (а сделали)</p>

### Упражнение 518

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. You cannot read so many books. 2. You need not read so many books. 3. Nick cannot go to school today. 4. Nick need not go to school today. 5. They cannot translate this difficult article. 6. They need

not translate this difficult article. **7.** My sister cannot write this letter: she is very busy. **8.** My sister need not write this letter: I shall phone them. **9.** She cannot buy bread. **10.** She need not buy bread. **11.** He could not stay there for the night. **12.** He need not have stayed there for the night. **13.** We could not do all this work. **14.** We need not have done all this work. **15.** She could not cook such a big dinner. **16.** She need not have cooked such a big dinner. **17.** They could not write the essay. **18.** They need not have written the essay. **19.** I could not go to the library. **20.** I need not have gone to the library. **21.** You could not wait for me. **22.** You need not have waited for me.

### Упражнение 519

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол need.*

- E.g. 1) It is not necessary to go there.  
You **need not go** there.
- 2) It was not necessary to go there.  
You **need not have gone** there.

**1.** It is not necessary to take the 8 pm (train) to London. A later train will do as well. **2.** There was no necessity for her to do it herself. **3.** There is no reason for you to worry: he is as strong as a horse. **4.** There is no need for you to be present. **5.** Is it any use our going into all that now? **6.** Why did you mention all these figures? The situation was clear as it was. **7.** Why do you want to press the skirt? It is not creased at all. **8.** It was not necessary for you to remind me about her birthday. I remember the date very well. **9.** Why do you want to do it all today? **10.** It was not necessary for mother to cook this enormous dinner: we have brought all the food the children may want.

### Упражнение 520

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол need.*

1. Мне нужно тебе помогать? — Нет, спасибо, я все сделаю сам. 2. Вы можете не ходить туда. 3. Ему незачем беспокоиться о ней. 4. Я могу и не спрашивать его: он сам мне все расскажет. 5. Вам не обязательно звонить мне: я не забуду о своем обещании. 6. Надо ли ей покупать такую массу продуктов? 7. Она может не ходить в библиотеку: я дам ей книгу. 8. Вы могли и не брать зонт: я уверен, что дождя не будет. 9. У нас много времени в запасе, и нам незачем спешить. 10. Тебе незачем делать это сейчас. Ты можешь это сделать и завтра. 11. Она может и не помогать. Все уже сделано. 12. Ему незачем было продавать свое пианино. 13. Вы могли и не кричать так на ребенка. 14. Они теперь не могут спать. — Им незачем было смотреть фильм ужасов.

### Упражнение 521

*Вставьте модальные глаголы may, must или need.*

1. ... I take this book for a little while? — I am sorry, but I ... return it to the library at once. 2. Alex ... spend more time studying, but the other boy ... not: he has successfully passed the exam. 3. They ... come any time they like between ten and twelve in the morning, but they ... not come if they don't want to. 4. ... I go there right now? — Yes, you ... . 5. ... we hand in our essays tomorrow? — No, you ... not, you ... hand them in after Sunday. 6. ... John really do this today? — No, he ... not, he ... do it tomorrow if he likes. 7. You ... not let this cup fall: it ... break. 8. ... I help you? 9. You ... park your

car only on your own spot in the back of the building. **10.** You ... have cancelled your trip to Canada. But you have always wanted to visit the largest French city Montreal and see your friend Nina. **11.** We ... pay the monthly water bill.

### Упражнение 522

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **can, may, must** или **need**.*

**1.** Peter ... return the book to the library. We all want to read it. **2.** Why ... not you understand it? It is so easy. **3.** ... we do the exercise at once? — Yes, you ... do it right now. **4.** ... you pronounce the word? **5.** You ... not have bought this meat: we have everything we need for dinner. **6.** I ... not go out today: it is too cold. **7.** ... I take your pen? — Yes, please. **8.** We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs: it is too heavy. **9.** We ... not carry the bookcase upstairs ourselves: the workers will come and do it. **10.** When ... you come to see us? — I ... come on Sunday only. **11.** Shall I write a letter to him? — No, you ... not, it is not necessary. **12.** ... I offer you something to drink? **13.** Everything is clear and you ... not go into detail now. **14.** He ... not drink alcohol when he drives. **15.** Don't worry! I ... change a light bulb. **16.** By the end of the week I ... have finished writing my book. **17.** She ... not call the doctor again unless she feels worse.

<b>MUST — MAY — MIGHT — CAN'T</b>
в значении предположения
<b>MUST</b> — должно быть
<b>MAY</b> — может быть
<b>MIGHT</b> — может быть (но маловероятно)
<b>CAN'T</b> — не может быть

### Упражнение 523

*Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.) Переведите каждое предложение на русский язык.*

He	must may might can't		know your sister. be busy. be ill. be tired.
He	must may might can't	be	hungry. sleeping. working hard. watching TV. having dinner. playing football.
He	must may might can't	have	forgotten your address. lost your book. missed the train. caught a cold. fallen ill. left the country. sold his piano. bought a car.

### Упражнение 524

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **must**, **may**, **might** или **can't**.*

1. Они, должно быть, работают за границей.
2. Они, может быть, работают за границей.
3. Может быть, они и работают за границей (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они работают за границей.
5. Они, должно быть, работали за границей.
6. Они, может быть, работали за границей.
7. Может быть, они и работали за границей (хотя едва ли).

8. Не может быть, что они работали за границей.
9. Он, должно быть, на работе.
10. Он, должно быть, был на работе.
11. Он, может быть, на работе.
12. Он, может быть, был на работе.
13. Может быть, он и на работе (хотя едва ли).
14. Может быть, он и был на работе (хотя едва ли).
15. Не может быть, что он на работе.
16. Не может быть, что он был на работе.

### Упражнение 525

*Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол **may (might)** выражает разрешение, а затем предложения, в которых он выражает предположение. Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. He may have written the letter, but the signature is certainly not his. 2. It might have been worse. 3. May I come and see you some day? 4. We asked the teacher if we might use dictionaries. 5. Children may borrow books from the school library. 6. I may show him your reports later. I don't know yet. 7. I think he might get into the Olympic team in 2014. 8. Mother, may I have a glass of warm milk? 9. I may have wrecked my own life, but I will not let you wreck yours.

### Упражнение 526

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол **may**.*

- E.g. Possibly you left your book behind.  
You may have left your book behind.

1. Perhaps you left your umbrella in the bus. 2. Perhaps he went to the café to wait for us. 3. Perhaps it

was Helen who rang you up. 4. Perhaps they came by plane. 5. Perhaps she had a very good English teacher. 6. Perhaps it was too cold for the children to go out. 7. It is possible that he took his children to the zoo. 8. Possibly they did not see us in the crowd. 9. Perhaps Robert used a dictionary. 10. Possibly Mary misunderstood you. 11. Perhaps Henry waited for us there. 12. Possibly Ann returned very late last night. 13. Possibly they have seen the new play. 14. Perhaps Nick has left his exercise book at home. 15. Perhaps my parents have gone to the Russian Museum.

### Упражнение 527

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол may.*

1. Perhaps he is at home, but I am not sure he is. 2. It is possible that we studied at the same school, but I don't remember her. 3. Perhaps she was proud of her knowledge, but she never showed it to her classmates. 4. Perhaps there was a chance for him to win the match. 5. Perhaps Peter was as capable as the old workers, but he was given no chance to show his skill. 6. Perhaps they will come home very soon: be ready. 7. Perhaps the question was too difficult for her. 8. Try this delicious drink: perhaps you will like it. 9. Why didn't Nick ring us up? — It is possible that he forgot about it. 10. It is possible that your brother has never heard about this writer. 11. Perhaps she tried to enter the university, but failed. 12. It is possible that you asked the wrong people, that's why you didn't get the right answer. 13. Perhaps our friends will arrive here tomorrow. 14. Perhaps we have met before.

**Упражнение 528**

*Вставьте модальный глагол **may** или **might**. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. ... I (to ask) you to take off your hat? 2. She asked me if she ... (to turn) on the light. 3. I am afraid it ... (not to stop) raining by the morning. 4. Don't scold her: the task ... (to be) too difficult for her, that's why she made rather many mistakes. 5. If they don't miss the train, they ... (to arrive) on time. 6. Why isn't he here yet? What has happened? — Oh, he ... (to miss) the train. 7. He ... (to do) a very hard work. That's why he looks so tired now. 8. Don't throw out the rest of the birthday cake. He ... (to want) it for dessert. 9. It's raining cats and dogs. ... I (to borrow) your umbrella, please? 10. Do you know where I left the car keys? — You ... (to leave) them in the garage. 11. They don't know where the money has gone. It ... (to steal).

**Упражнение 529**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **may**.*

1. Может быть, это неправда. 2. Может быть, он занят. 3. Может быть, они знают. 4. Может быть, он все еще за границей. 5. Может быть, она опоздает. 6. Может быть, он сдаст экзамен. 7. Может быть, мы поедем на Волгу. 8. Может быть, она придет завтра. 9. Может быть, я куплю эту книгу в Москве. 10. Возможно, она пришлет нам письмо по электронной почте. 11. Возможно, они забудут принести газету. 12. Может быть, он уже сделал уроки. 13. Может быть, моя сестра уже поговорила с ними. 14. Возможно, они уехали за границу. 15. Возможно, мой брат забыл позвонить вам. 16. Возможно, она уже купила



билеты. 17. Может быть, бабушка спит. 18. Может быть, дети играют у реки. 19. Возможно, они сейчас как раз обсуждают этот вопрос. 20. Возможно, они как раз сейчас обедают. 21. Может быть, он сейчас лежит на траве и смотрит на облака. 22. Возможно, она поменяла свои планы.

### Упражнение 530

*Перепишите сначала все предложения, в которых модальный глагол **must** выражает **долженствование**, а затем предложения, в которых он выражает **предположение**. Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. You must take a taxi if you want to catch that train. 2. You must tell your mother about it. 3. But she must have seen him! 4. Oh, John, think how she must be suffering! 5. Is she waiting? She must have been waiting for an hour. 6. "Oh, Auntie," he answered, "you mustn't talk like that." 7. And remember, you must come and see the baby as soon as you can. 8. You must go home now, Georgie. 9. You must be a fool to think so. 10. The work must have been carried out in secret for quite a long time. 11. The question must be solved before we begin doing anything. 12. Mind, you mustn't spend all the money.

### Упражнение 531

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол **must**.*

- **E.g.** Probably I left my textbook in the classroom.  
I **must have left** my textbook in the classroom.

1. Probably you left your exercise book at school. 2. Evidently she has left the town. 3. Probably Mike has gone to the teachers' room. 4. Probably Tom and Nick are playing football. 5. Probably Helen

has got a bad mark. 6. Evidently they have solved the problem. 7. Evidently the pupils have finished writing their essay. 8. Obviously he forgot to warn them. 9. Evidently the meeting was cancelled. 10. Evidently he forgot to send her a birthday card. 11. Evidently there was something wrong with the tape recorder. 12. Probably I left my bag in the canteen. 13. Probably you left your umbrella in the bus. 14. Probably Mary forgot to call me. 15. Probably mother took my umbrella. 16. Probably I have seen you before: your face is familiar to me.

### Упражнение 532

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол must.*

1. I think it is time for the bell to ring. 2. I am almost sure they have this book in the library. 3. Probably he recognized you by your photo in the papers. 4. He is sure to be in at this time. 5. Of course, she is trying to help you. 6. She is certain to be waiting for you at home. 7. Probably he was already ill. 8. There is little doubt that the first experiment failed. 9. No doubt, she knew what she was going to do. 10. I am sure she is fond of the child. 11. They are sure to have taken the wrong turning. 12. Probably he was taken there by car.

### Упражнение 533

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол must.*

1. He is very old. I think he is nearly eighty. 2. It is probably time to go now. 3. Probably they have changed the school curriculum. My granddaughter knows a great deal more than I did when I was her age. 4. It is probably a very difficult rule. 5. I am sure

it is pleasant to spend summer in such a picturesque place. **6.** You have probably read books of this author before. **7.** I feel sure they are preparing a surprise for us. **8.** These old legends were probably made up about a thousand years ago. **9.** It is probably nine o'clock now. **10.** You have been absent very long. I am sure you feel hungry. **11.** Where are the children? — They are at the river with Nick. I am sure they are having a very good time. **12.** He has probably worked very hard to finish his book. **13.** She is a very experienced doctor. I am sure she has been working at this hospital for at least fifteen years. **14.** Look! Helen's windows are open. I feel sure she is at home. **15.** The Smiths have always been great football fans. I am sure they are at the stadium watching the football match.

### Упражнение 534

*Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

**1.** She must (to be) mad if she thinks he is going to lend her more money. **2.** They must (to be) upset when they heard the news. **3.** You must (to come) and (to visit) us soon. It would be so nice to see you again. **4.** It's the third time he's been playing the piano today. He must really (to enjoy) it. **5.** Oh, look how white and clean everything is! It must (to snow) at night. **6.** Oh, you are all in snow, you look like a snowman. It must (to snow) heavily. **7.** Look, what huge snowdrifts there are everywhere, and the path is covered with knee-deep snow. It must (to snow) for several hours already. **8.** You look fresh! You must (to have) a good sleep at night. **9.** You look very tired. You must (to have) a good sleep at night. **10.** He knows mathematics much better than he did last year. He must (to work) a lot in summer. **11.** Your

mathematics is very poor. You must (to work) on it in summer. **12.** Where is Peter? — Oh, he must (to read) in the library. He is getting ready for a very difficult exam. **13.** You must (to study) English for several years already. Your language is excellent.

### Упражнение 535

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол must.*

**1.** Должно быть, он знает несколько иностранных языков. **2.** Должно быть, он сейчас работает над своим новым романом. **3.** Наверное, они сейчас наслаждаются прекрасной погодой. **4.** Наверное, она пытается найти старые письма. **5.** Вероятно, они сейчас любят красоту южной природы. **6.** Вероятно, он уже вернулся с юга. **7.** Наверное, она потеряла мой адрес. **8.** Должно быть, они уже закончили свою работу. **9.** Вероятно, он все рассказал на суде. **10.** Должно быть, она все приготовила заранее. **11.** Должно быть, он еще здесь. **12.** Должно быть, они только что пришли. **13.** По-видимому, он унес бумаги с собой. **14.** Очевидно, здесь уже кто-то был. **15.** Вероятно, они над ним смеются. **16.** Должно быть, они тогда жили здесь. **17.** Должно быть, идет дождь. **18.** Вероятно, это здесь. **19.** Должно быть, он прав.

Обратите внимание:

**He had to go.** — Ему пришлось уйти.

**He must have gone.** — Он, должно быть, ушел.

### Упражнение 536

*Переведите на русский язык.*

**1.** He must be trying to find the lost stamp.  
**2.** You must try to find the lost stamp. **3.** He must

have taken it. 4. He had to take it. 5. She must be the youngest child in this group. 6. If you want to become a good football player, you must be an all-round athlete. 7. I had to read the letter twice before I understood it. 8. He must have read the letter many times. 9. What must you think of me? 10. They must be talking about us. 11. I had to decide what to do.

### Упражнение 537

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **must** или **to have to**. Употребляйте **to have to** только в тех случаях, когда **must** употребить нельзя.*

1. Я должна прочесть эту книгу. 2. Она, должно быть, читает эту книгу. 3. Мама была больна, и мне пришлось вести сестру в школу. 4. Они, должно быть, играют во дворе. 5. Я должен был пойти в аптеку купить лекарства. 6. Должно быть, она пошла в аптеку. 7. Вы должны поговорить с ней. 8. Должно быть, они сейчас разговаривают об этом. 9. Мне пришлось написать об этом сестре. 10. Она, должно быть, написала сестре. 11. Он действительно плохо себя чувствует (в плохой спортивной форме). Он должен побольше двигаться. 12. Ты, должно быть, Анина подруга. 13. Дети все еще не дома. — Их, должно быть, задержали в школе. 14. Мне пришлось самой решать свои проблемы. 15. Мы должны были (Нам пришлось) оставить свой дом. 16. Он, должно быть, шутит!

### Упражнение 538

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **must**, **to have to** или **to be to**.*

1. Должно быть, он очень умен. 2. Должно быть, он вас узнал. 3. Ему предстояло пойти к директору.

ру и объяснить свое поведение. 4. Вам придется поговорить с ней. 5. Им пришлось очень долго идти пешком. 6. Ему не придется переписывать сочинение. 7. Должно быть, он пишет ее портрет. 8. Вероятно, они уже ушли. 9. Ему предстояло совершить удивительное открытие. 10. Мне предстоит сделать много работы сегодня. 11. Мне пришлось идти туда самому. 12. Вам придется немного подождать. 13. Когда он должен прийти? (Как вы договорились?) 14. Поезд должен был прибыть через несколько минут. 15. К сожалению, они не смогли пойти на вечеринку. Маме пришлось ждать водопроводчика. Папе пришлось работать допоздна в офисе. Тете пришлось позаботиться о маленьких детях. Дяде пришлось ремонтировать машину. Не повезло!

Обратите внимание, что в вопросительных предложениях глагол **CAN** может выражать недоумение (**неужели...?**):

**Can she have spent all the money? — Неужели** она истратила все деньги?

### Упражнение 539

*Произнесите вслух все возможные предложения, используя приведенные ниже подстановочные таблицы. (Упражнение на выработку автоматизма речи.) Переведите каждое предложение на русский язык.*

Can he	know your sister? be busy? be ill? be tired? be hungry?
--------	---

Can he be	sleeping? working hard? watching TV? having dinner? playing football?
Can he have	forgotten your address? lost your book? missed the train? caught a cold? fallen ill? left the country? sold his piano? bought a car?

### Упражнение 540

*Перепишите сначала предложения, в которых модальный глагол **can** выражает **возможность**, затем предложения, в которых он выражает **вежливую просьбу**, затем предложения, в которых он выражает **недоумение**, и, наконец, предложения, в которых модальный глагол **can't** имеет значение **«не может быть»**. Переведите предложения на русский язык.*

1. "But they can't be as bad as he!" 2. Can you tell me the way to the nearest post office? 3. A little bit of boiled fish can't hurt you, you know. 4. Could you help me with the translation of this article? I am afraid I cannot do it alone. 5. He shut himself up in the study for the whole day, and I could see through the window that he was writing busily. 6. Can she have been waiting for us all this time? 7. She can't come tomorrow because they will be working the whole day. 8. I simply could not refuse: they would have been hurt. 9. He was not old. He couldn't have been more than forty. 10. Could you

leave the boy here for half an hour? I want him to help me. **11.** "Oh!" she cried in surprise, "it's impossible! You can't have done it!" **12.** The island can be reached by boat or even on foot when the tide is low.

### Упражнение 541

*Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.*

- **E.g.** Yesterday I **saw** Pete in the concert hall.  
You **can't have seen** Pete in the concert hall yesterday.

**1.** The teacher allowed the boy to use a dictionary. **2.** Nick got up at seven and did his morning exercises. **3.** It was Kate who aired the room. **4.** There were so many pupils in the library yesterday. **5.** It was John who broke the CD player. **6.** I saw Ann in the library yesterday. **7.** Boris was in the canteen five minutes ago. **8.** Robert took two bags with him. **9.** That was Ann who plugged in the tape recorder. **10.** Nick has been listening to music for two hours already. **11.** It was Mary who rewound the tape. **12.** The teacher let me take the tape home.

### Упражнение 542

*Скажите, что, на ваш взгляд, эти события не могли произойти.*

- **E.g.** This old bracelet **was found** in Africa.  
This old bracelet **can't have been found** in Africa.

**1.** This car was bought several years ago. **2.** These photographs were taken in the north. **3.** This text was translated last Wednesday. **4.** James was given an excellent mark in history. **5.** Ann was given an excellent mark for her geometry test. **6.** This house was built at the beginning of this century.



7. This tower was built in the 9th century. 8. This book was written by a good writer. 9. This film was made by a good director. 10. This play was written by a clever playwright. 11. This film has been shot in a fortnight. 12. This book was translated into Russian in the 19th century. 13. This castle was built in the 15th century. 14. This picture was painted by an Italian artist. 15. This computer was built ten years ago.

### Упражнение 543

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальный глагол can't.*

- E.g. I don't believe he is at home now.  
He **can't be** at home now.

1. I don't believe that you are serious. 2. It is impossible that she is a traitor. 3. I can't believe that he has made such an important discovery. 4. I can't believe that the teacher has forgotten to correct our homework. 5. I don't believe the work is too difficult for my friend. 6. I don't believe Jane made such a mistake. 7. It is impossible that the cat ate all the fish. 8. I don't believe that our papers were so poor. 9. It is impossible that you believed such a silly lie. 10. It is impossible that he has stolen the money. 11. I don't believe that they have heard the story before. 12. I don't think that she is good at physics.

### Упражнение 544

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол can't.*

1. Не может быть, что они сейчас дома. 2. Не может быть, что он так много знает. 3. Не может быть, что они сейчас играют во дворе. Уже поздно. 4. Не может быть, что она еще спит. Уже десять часов.

5. Не может быть, что он опоздал на поезд. 6. Не может быть, что она обманула его. 7. Не может быть, что вы сделали такую ошибку. 8. Не может быть, что она провалилась на экзамене. 9. Не может быть, что она предала меня. 10. Не может быть, чтобы он бросил курить. 11. Не может быть, что он сделал это. 12. Не может быть, что он стал доктором. 13. Не может быть, чтобы он перевел эту книгу.

### Упражнение 545

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол can.*

1. Неужели он хороший бегун? Он такой маленький. 2. Не может быть, что она уже окончила школу. 3. Не может быть, что он ученый. 4. Не может быть, что он был ученым. 5. Неужели она еще спит? 6. Неужели они проиграли? 7. Не мог он этого сказать! 8. Не может взрослый человек любить такие книги! 9. Не может быть, что она вам это рассказала. 10. Неужели было так холодно? 11. Не может быть, что она опоздала на урок: она никогда не опаздывала. 12. Не может быть, что она перепутала улицы. 13. Не может быть, чтобы это была правда. 14. Неужели ты разорвал мою записку? 15. Не может быть, чтобы он был в парке сейчас. Уже поздно. 16. Не может быть, что она это написала. Я уверен, что это написал кто-то другой.

### Упражнение 546

*Вставьте модальный глагол can или could. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. ... you (to ask) my sister to help you? I am very busy today. 2. ... it (to be) seven o'clock now?

3. You ... not (to see) her at the party. She was at home working on her English. 4. He ... not (to forget) your request: he is very attentive to people. 5. I should be very happy if you ... (to visit) us in the village. 6. I don't believe her, she ... not (to forget) to bring the book. She simply did not want to bring it. 7. He said he ... (to finish) the task by Monday. 8. No, they ... not (to be) twins. 9. He said we ... (to use) his computer. 10. She was so tired. She ... (to sleep) for a week. 11. No, you ... not (to have) another piece of cake. 12. Our son ... (to speak) Russian and English before he was six. He is bilingual. 13. ... I call my friend from your phone? 14. ... I (to have) the last piece of your Christmas turkey? 15. We ... not really (to decide) where to go on holidays. We might go to Italy, or we might go to France. Last summer we visited Canada and ... (to see) the Niagara Falls. 16. We don't realize how much our computers ... do.

### Упражнение 547

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы **can (could)** или **may (might)**.*

1. Не может быть, что он уже уехал. 2. Неужели он перевел всю книгу? 3. Не может быть, чтобы сейчас было холодно на улице: термометр показывает пятнадцать градусов. 4. Он не мог получить книгу, потому что библиотека была закрыта. 5. Не может быть, что он получил книгу: ведь библиотека была закрыта. 6. Не могли ли бы вы показать нам дорогу на стадион? 7. Не может быть, что она сломала ногу. 8. Я не пойду гулять: она, возможно, будет мне звонить. 9. Где мои книги? — Я не знаю. Наташа могла положить их в шкаф. 10. Не может быть, что она разбила стакан: она такая аккуратная. 11. Сегодня очень холодно. Возможно, выпадет снег. 12. Миша, возможно, придет позже.

13. Я уже целый час ищу свою тетрадь по литературе. Не может быть, что я ее оставил в школе. — Возможно, ты отдал ее Кате. 14. Возможно, они уже давно изучают французский язык. 15. Может быть, брат придет сегодня. 16. Возможно, она уехала за город. 17. Мы, возможно, и встречались с ним в Новгороде, но я этого не помню. 18. Вполне возможно, что она как раз сейчас пытается дозвониться нам, а наш телефон не работает. 19. Не может быть, что она закончила эту работу так скоро. Она, возможно, сделала только половину. 20. Не может быть, что ты потеряла кошелек. Ты могла положить его в сумку. — Нет, его нет в сумке. Я могла выронить его в магазине.

### Упражнение 548

*Перефразируйте следующие предложения, употребляя модальные глаголы must, may или can't.*

1. I am sure you are tired: you have been working for hours. 2. Perhaps he visited the Hermitage when he was in St Petersburg last year. 3. I am sure it is a very deep lake. 4. Probably that building in the distance is the station. 5. I don't believe you have lost your passport; probably you have put it into another bag. 6. Perhaps the girl was frightened. 7. Probably you left your textbook in the canteen. 8. I don't believe they will give up such a brilliant idea. 9. You look pale. Probably you are tired. 10. I don't believe that this boy is a good friend.

### Упражнение 549

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальные глаголы must, may или can't.*

1. Торопись: ты можешь опоздать на поезд. 2. Он, может быть, заболел. 3. Он, может быть,

болеет. 4. Не может быть, что он забыл купить цветы. 5. Не может быть, что он поссорился с ней. 6. Наверное, она узнала об этом от Кати. 7. Это, должно быть, была очень трудная задача. 8. На улице, должно быть, очень холодно. 9. Он, должно быть, встретил их по пути домой. 10. Не может быть, что они продали свой дом. 11. Они, может быть, приедут завтра. 12. Моя сестра, должно быть, сейчас в университете. 13. Не может быть, что он занял первое место. 14. Может быть, он и слышал об этом (хотя едва ли). 15. Мама, должно быть, купила конфеты. 16. Она, может быть, звонила мне вчера, а меня не было дома. 17. Может быть, он и в школе сейчас (хотя едва ли). 18. Не может быть, что она такая молодая. Ей, должно быть, не меньше сорока лет. 19. Должно быть, вокруг вашей деревни растут густые леса. 20. Не может быть, что он написал письмо так быстро. 21. Может быть, мы пойдем на пляж: погода чудесная. 22. Это, очевидно, очень древняя рукопись. 23. Давайте позвоним Роберту: нам может понадобится его совет.

**SHOULD**

Следовало бы

**You *should* work more seriously.** — Вам **следовало бы** работать серьезнее.

Сравните:

**You *should* do it.** — Вам **следовало бы** сделать это (теперь).

**You *should have done* it.** — Вам **следовало бы** сделать это (раньше).

**You *should not* do it.** — Вам **не следовало бы** делать этого (теперь).

**You *should not have done* it.** — Вам **не следовало бы** делать этого (раньше).

Обратите внимание:

**You should have done it. — следовало сделать**  
(а вы не сделали)

**You should not have done it. — не следовало делать**  
(а вы сделали)

### Упражнение 550

*Дайте совет, используя модальный глагол **should** и слова, данные в скобках.*

- **E.g.** Her diction is not very good. (**to read aloud**)  
She **should read** aloud.

1. I have a slight irritation in my throat. (to smoke less) 2. This child doesn't want to eat soup. (not to give her sweets before dinner) 3. She makes a lot of spelling mistakes. (to copy passages out of a book) 4. The dog is afraid of him. (not to shout at the dog) 5. The students are unable to follow what I am saying. (not to speak so fast) 6. The boy is a little pale. (to play out of doors) 7. I am afraid you will miss that train. (to take a taxi) 8. There is no one in. (to try the room next door)

### Упражнение 551

*Скажите автору нижеследующих предложений, что надо (не надо) было делать.*

- **E.g.** 1) I bought that book and spend a lot of money.  
You **should not have bought** the book.  
2) I did not buy that book.  
You **should have bought** the book.

1. So I took the child to the cinema. 2. We forgot to leave a message for her. 3. We did not wait for

them because it was beginning to rain. 4. I did not put down her address and now I don't know how to find her. 5. I did not explain to her how to get here. 6. I bought a pair of red shoes to go with my new dress. 7. So I told her frankly what we all thought about her idea. 8. I have not seen the film, and now it is too late because it is no longer on. 9. My pen was leaking, so I wrote with a pencil. 10. I'm afraid I ate too much cake with my tea.

### Упражнение 552

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. You should know how to raise your children not to be losers. 2. You shouldn't give the child everything he wants. You shouldn't satisfy his every craving for food, drink and comfort. Otherwise, he will grow up to believe the world owes him a living. 3. You shouldn't laugh at him when he picks up bad words. This will make him think he isn't cute. It won't also encourage him to pick up "cuter" phrases. 4. You shouldn't avoid the use of the word "wrong". This won't condition him to believe, later, when he is arrested for stealing a car, that society is against him. 5. You shouldn't pick up everything he leaves lying around — books, shoes and clothing. You shouldn't do everything for him, otherwise he will be experienced in throwing all responsibility onto others. Your child should know and do his duties at the expected time. He should have a sense of responsibility. He should be a decent person. 6. You shouldn't quarrel in the presence of your child. Otherwise, he will not be too shocked when the home is broken up later. 7. You shouldn't take his part against neighbours, teachers and policemen. They aren't all prejudiced against your child. 8. When he gets into trouble, you shouldn't apologize for yourself by saying, "I never could do anything with him."

### Упражнение 553

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **should** в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива (*Indefinite Infinitive — Perfect Infinitive*).

А. 1. Вы бы сказали ей об этом. 2. Не следует вам так поздно там оставаться. 3. Ей надо сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Лучше наденьте шерстяные носки. 5. Им лучше начать пораньше. 6. Не следует говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Вам нужно повернуть направо. 8. Лучше скажите кому-нибудь об этом.

В. 1. Надо было сказать ей об этом. 2. Не надо было оставаться там так поздно. 3. Ей надо было сейчас же пойти к врачу. 4. Вам надо было надеть шерстяные носки. 5. Им надо было начать пораньше. 6. Не следовало говорить с ней по-английски. 7. Надо было повернуть направо. 8. Надо было кому-нибудь сказать об этом.

### Упражнение 554

Переведите на английский язык, употребляя модальный глагол **should** в сочетании с требующейся формой инфинитива (*Indefinite Infinitive — Perfect Infinitive*).

1. Вам следует работать больше. 2. Ей следует слушать советы учителя. 3. Вам следовало бы извиниться: вы не правы. 4. Вам не следует пропускать уроки английского языка. 5. Дети должны быть более внимательны к своим родителям. 6. Ему следует обратиться к врачу. 7. Ему следовало давно обратиться к врачу. 8. Вы не должны давать ребенку столько конфет. 9. Ему следует прочитать эту книгу. 10. Ему следовало уже прочитать эту книгу. 11. Вам следует пойти туда и поговорить с ними. 12. Вам следовало сходить туда (раньше)



и поговорить с ними. **13.** Он не должен был так грубо разговаривать. **14.** Он не должен был забывать о моей просьбе. **15.** Ей давно бы следовало вернуться. **16.** Тебе не следует ходить туда. **17.** Вам надо было прочитать эту книгу в прошлом году. **18.** Вам бы следовало поговорить с вашим дядей, когда он придет. **19.** Ей не надо было носить такие тяжелые вещи. **20.** Ему следовало помнить об этом. **21.** Вы должны были попросить разрешения. **22.** Вы не должны были беспокоиться.

Сравните:

**You needn't have done it.** — **могли и не делать**  
(это было необязательно)

**You shouldn't have done it.** — **не следовало делать**  
(плохо, что вы это **сделали**)

### Упражнение 555

*Прокомментируйте следующие действия, употребляя модальные глаголы **should, shouldn't** или **needn't**.*

- **E.g.** 1) A boy was impolite to a girl and did not apologize.  
You **should have apologized** to the girl.
- 2) A pupil did all the exercises in writing, even those which were meant for oral practice.  
You **needn't have done** all the exercises in writing.
- 3) Your aunt is running a temperature.  
You **should consult** the doctor.

**What will you say to the person who:**

- 1) crossed the street when the lights are red?
- 2) doesn't cross the street when the lights are green?

- 3) doesn't want to cross the street by the subway?
- 4) doesn't take off his hat when entering a room?
- 5) did not help his classmate to clean the classroom?
- 6) has a splitting headache?
- 7) bought bread which was not necessary?
- 8) was not present at the meeting?
- 9) sent an e-mail which was quite unnecessary?
- 10) went out without his coat and caught a cold?
- 11) apologized for asking you a question?
- 12) didn't attend a very important lecture?
- 13) got up at six o'clock on Sunday morning, which was not at all necessary?
- 14) read till two o'clock in the morning?
- 15) copied the whole text into his exercise book?
- 16) watered the plants, and it is raining now?
- 17) hasn't returned the books to the library?

Сравните:

**You *should have done* it. — следовало сделать**  
(а вы не сделали)

**You *must have done* it. — должно быть, (сделали)**

### Упражнение 556

Вставьте модальные глаголы ***should*** или ***must***.

1. a) You ... have studied the material thoroughly.  
I see you have made no mistakes in the paper.
- b) You ... have studied the material thoroughly.  
Then you would not have made so many mistakes.
2. a) She ... have followed the doctor's advice.  
She would have recovered by now.

- b) She ... have followed the doctor's advice.  
She looks very fine.
3. a) You ... have ignored the instructions of your tennis coach. That's why you lost the game.  
b) You ... have followed the instructions of your tennis coach. Then you would have won the game.
4. a) She ... have forgotten to take her medicine.  
b) She ... have remembered to take her medicine.
5. a) I ... have got on the wrong bus. I cannot recognize the places we are passing.  
b) I ... have looked carefully at the number of the bus. Now I must change buses, and I am afraid I shall be late.

Сравните:

**I *should have done it*.** — следовало сделать  
(а я не сделал)

**I *had to do it*.** — пришлось сделать (сделал)

### Упражнение 557

Вставьте модальные глаголы ***should*** или ***had to***.  
Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.

1. I could not stand that noise any longer.  
I ... (to go) out and (to tell) them to stop shouting.  
2. How can you work in this noise? You ...  
(to tell) the children to stop shouting.  
3. I ...  
(to take) a taxi, otherwise I should have missed the train.  
4. You walked all the way here carrying this heavy suitcase. You ... (to take) a taxi.  
5. They won't be able to buy anything but lemonade

on the train. You ... (to give) them some sandwiches at least. **6.** Mother was coming to dinner, so I ... (to bake) her favourite cake. **7.** You knew I was bringing people to dinner. You ... (to bake) a cake. **8.** He was out when we came, and we ... (to wait) for over an hour. **9.** It was raining hard. We ... (to wear) our raincoats. **10.** She is quite an authority. You ... (to ask) her. **11.** So, I used your computer. It isn't working as it ... . You ... (to call) technical support.

### Упражнение 558

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **should** или **had to**. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

**1.** Mike isn't here. He ... (to leave) early. **2.** The car broke down and they ... (to call) a taxi. **3.** You ... (to disconnect) the computer yesterday. There's something wrong with it. You can't send an e-mail. **4.** She ... (to go) shopping last Friday because there was nothing in the fridge. **5.** Peter ... (to write) this essay yesterday, but he was too busy as he ... (to translate) a very long text from English. **6.** I ... not (to take) my little brother to the evening performance, he was so excited; but I really ... (to do) so, for there was nobody at home to leave him with. **7.** You ... (to see) our team play! You have missed a lot. You ... (to go) to the stadium. **8.** It was a very important meeting and we ... (to attend) it. That's why we returned home late. **9.** He ... (to attend) the lesson: the material which the teacher explained was very difficult, and now it will be impossible for him to write the paper well. **10.** Although his friend felt ill, he ... (to attend) the lesson, because the teacher explained some very difficult material.

Сравните:

**I *needn't have done it*.** — можно было не делать  
(а я сделал)

**I *didn't have to do it*.** — можно было не делать  
(я и не делал)

### Упражнение 559

*В следующих предложениях часть текста написана по-русски. Напишите предложения полностью по-английски, употребляя модальные глаголы **need** или **to have to**.*

1. a) Можно было не покупать сахар, and I didn't go to the shop.  
b) Why did you go to the shop? Можно было и не покупать сахар: we have enough of it.
2. a) Мы могли не тревожиться за нее, as we knew that she was taken very good care of.  
b) Не надо было тревожиться за нас: you see that everything is OK.
3. a) Можно было и не ходить туда, you have wasted your time. They have just phoned to give us all the instructions.  
b) Можно было не ходить туда, and we remained at home.
4. a) Мне не надо было идти в библиотеку, as I had all the books I needed.  
b) Незачем было ходить в библиотеку: you have only wasted your time. Don't you know that I'll give you all the necessary books?
5. a) Вы могли и не ездить в центр: you could have bought everything you needed in the local shops.  
b) Я мог не ездить в центр, as a very good department store had recently opened in our parts, so I went there and bought everything I needed.

6. а) Вы могли и не проверять правописание: the computer can do all the necessary corrections.  
б) Я мог не проверять правописание: the computer did all the correcting, so it did not take me long to complete my work.
7. а) Я мог не звонить ему, so I went to bed at once.  
б) It turned out that я мог и не звонить ему, as he knew everything from his sister.

### Упражнение 560

*Вставьте модальные глаголы **should**, **need** или **to have to**. Раскройте скобки, употребляя требующуюся форму инфинитива.*

1. You ... not (to go) out in this rain as you have a head cold. 2. It was Sunday, and we ... not (to go) to school. 3. Everything is all right. You see that you ... not (to worry). 4. You are out of breath. You ... not (to run): you know how bad it is for you. 5. You ... not (to tell) her about it. Now she is sure not to sleep the whole night worrying. 6. You ... not (to go) with her: she knows the way perfectly well. 7. You ... not (to put) so much pepper on the meat. No one will be able to eat it. 8. You ... not (to give) them any lunch. They can get coffee and sandwiches on the train. 9. We don't accept credit cards. — Well, I just ... (to pay) cash, I guess. Oh, I don't have enough cash. I ... (to give) you a cheque. 10. If you see anything unusual you ... (to call) the police. 11. There ... not (to be) any difficulty in getting her a visa. 12. You ... not (to tell) him the news; he knew it already. 13. According to the label, the orange marmalade ... (to refrigerate) after opening. 14. I'm not particularly busy. I've got a few things to do but I ... not (to do) them now. 15. You ... not (to be) so impatient with him.

## Сводные упражнения на модальные глаголы

### Упражнение 561

*Переведите на русский язык.*

1. He must have sold his piano.
2. He may have sold his piano.
3. He might have sold his piano.
4. He can't have sold his piano.
5. He should have sold his piano.
6. He shouldn't have sold his piano.
7. He needn't have sold his piano.
8. He didn't have to sell his piano.
9. He had to sell his piano.
10. He was to sell his piano.

### Упражнение 562

*Переведите на английский язык.*

1. Они, должно быть, уехали в Нью-Йорк.
2. Они, возможно, уехали в Нью-Йорк.
3. Может быть, они и уехали в Нью-Йорк (хотя едва ли).
4. Не может быть, что они уехали в Нью-Йорк.
5. Им следовало уехать в Нью-Йорк (а они не уехали).
6. Им не следовало уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
7. Они могли и не уезжать в Нью-Йорк (а они уехали).
8. Им незачем было уезжать в Нью-Йорк (они и не уехали).
9. Им пришлось уехать в Нью-Йорк.
10. Им предстояло уехать в Нью-Йорк.

### Упражнение 563

*Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (must, can, need).*

1. I ... not believe. I failed another test. — But you ... go to more classes and fewer parties. 2. Perhaps we ... meet next week. 3. ... he speak English in childhood? 4. My neighbours ... grow their own vegetables. 5. ... you turn the music down, please. 6. I ... not believe. I am already out of money. — You ... learn not to spend so much. — But I ... not help it, there are just things that I ... to buy. 7. If you want to improve your English, you ... work very hard. 8. ... I take this book? — Certainly, but you ... not give it to anybody. 9. Mother, ... I go to the country tomorrow? — No, you ... not. The doctor says you ... stay at home for a day or two. 10. There is something wrong with your television set. You ... call a repairman. — Oh, we ... not do it! My brother ... fix it himself. 11. ... we bring these textbooks every day? — No, you ... not: you ... take them from the library. 12. ... you go to the country with us? — No, I am afraid I ... not: I ... go to the library. 13. ... I borrow your pen for a minute? 14. She ... have seen “War and Peace” nine or ten times.

### Упражнение 564

*Вставьте подходящие модальные глаголы (must, may, can, need, to have to, to be able to).*

1. You ... not come to help them tomorrow: the work is done. 2. You ... not change the whole text as the beginning is all right. You ... only rewrite the second part of it. 3. ... you help me now? — I am afraid not: I am in a great hurry. I shall be free in the evening. Come to my place at about eight, and I ... help you. 4. John ... not tell us the rules of



the game: we know them. 5. ... I return the book to you on Friday? I am afraid I ... not finish it before. — No, that is too late. You ... bring it to me not later than Wednesday. 6. It is already six o'clock. We ... hurry if we don't want to be late. 7. ... you translate this text into English? — I think I ... . 8. They spent all the morning on the river bank. Only Ann ... return home as she ... not stay in the sun for such a long time. 9. How do you feel when you ... take a test? — I'm always a little frightened and unhappy. 10. She ... decorate a room nicely. 11. We ... not afford to buy a house. 12. He's got a lung problem and he ... go to hospital every two weeks. 13. Ann ... not go to his birthday party yesterday because she ... go to the dentist. 14. You ... take medicine three times a day before meals. You ... not stop taking it until you have finished the bottle. Don't forget. You ... drink water as much as you ... . You ... get up tomorrow if you like. You ... not stay in bed all the time. But you ... not do any work at all. You ... just relax for a few days. 15. You ... not worry about formating your text. The computer will do it for you.

### Упражнение 565

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (can, may, needn't).*

1. Вы можете взять эту книгу, если хотите. 2. Вы можете взять эту книгу: она не тяжелая. 3. Вы можете и не брать эту книгу. 4. Я не могу взять эту книгу. 5. Подумай только: можно было и не ходить туда. 6. Можешь сразу не соглашаться: подумай несколько дней. 7. Можете сегодня туда пойти. 8. Можете сегодня туда не ходить. 9. Можете не переписывать сочинение. 10. Можете остаться:

ведь у вас есть время. **11.** Можете остаться, если хотите. **12.** Можете не оставаться, если не хотите. **13.** Можете не говорить ему об этом. **14.** Можете сказать ему об этом. **15.** Нам можно не повторять эти правила: мы их знаем. **16.** Можно было и не писать сочинение. **17.** Он мог и не приходиться: все было уже сделано.

### Упражнение 566

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы (can, can't, may, might, must, needn't, should, shouldn't).*

**1.** Ты можешь пойти туда: я не возражаю. **2.** Ты можешь пойти туда: это совсем близко. **3.** Ты не можешь пойти туда: ты не знаешь адреса. **4.** Ты можешь не ходить туда: я могу им позвонить. **5.** Ты не должен идти туда: они очень плохие люди. **6.** Ты мог и не ходить туда вчера. **7.** Тебе следует пойти туда: они тебя ждут. **8.** Тебе следовало пойти туда вчера. **9.** Тебе не следовало ходить туда вчера. **10.** Она, должно быть, дома сейчас. **11.** Она, должно быть, была дома вчера. **12.** Мы, может быть, придем к вам завтра. **13.** Они, может быть, приходили к нам вчера, но нас не было дома. **14.** Он, должно быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. **15.** Он, может быть, видел этот памятник, когда был в вашем городе. **16.** Не может быть, что он знает эту картину. **17.** Не может быть, что он видел эту картину. **18.** Он, может быть, и знает эту проблему, поэтому он, может быть, и знает ответ на этот вопрос, но я не очень уверена. **19.** Где они сейчас живут? — Они, может быть, и живут сейчас за границей, но я не очень в этом уверена. **20.** Ты, должно быть, напрашиваешься на неприятности. **21.** Вам следовало бы послушать его и попытаться не беспокоиться об этом.

**Упражнение 567**

*Переведите на английский язык, употребляя подходящие по смыслу модальные глаголы и выражения (can, can't, may, must, to have to, to be able to),*

1. Я должна купить торт сегодня. 2. Мой брат не умеет говорить по-фински. 3. Моя сестра умеет говорить по-польски. 4. Можно, я посмотрю вашу фотографию? 5. Вы можете показать мне свою фотографию? 6. Не может быть, что ему сорок лет: он выглядит гораздо моложе. 7. Не может быть, что он забыл прийти. Он, должно быть, был очень занят. 8. Мы, может быть, поедем за город, если будет хорошая погода. 9. Если сестра не купит мне кофе, мне придется идти в магазин самой. 10. Я не могу найти свои часы. — Может быть, вы оставили их на работе. — Нет, я не могла оставить их на работе: я никогда не снимаю их с руки. 11. Вы сможете поговорить с ним завтра? 12. Я, должно быть, заблудилась. Вы не можете мне сказать, как пройти к Эрмитажу? 13. Мне пришлось прочесть массу книг, когда я готовилась к докладу. 14. Я не мог вспомнить последние строчки сонета, и мне пришлось звонить своему другу. 15. Ты не можешь смотреть телевизор до тех пор, пока не сделаешь домашнее задание. 16. Мы должны поддерживать контакт друг с другом. 17. Не беспокойтесь, я смогу прийти.

# КОНТРОЛЬНЫЕ УПРАЖНЕНИЯ

## Контрольное упражнение 1

- 1) Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.
- 2) Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требующемся времени в *Active Voice* или в *Passive Voice*.
- 3) Заполните пропуски подходящими модальными глаголами.
- 4) Подчеркните *ing*-форму, являющуюся герундием, одной чертой.
- 5) Подчеркните *ing*-форму, являющуюся причастием, двумя чертами.

Terrorism (to be) ... global problem for ... airlines for ... decades. However, although ... security at ... airports always (to be) tight, ... 9/11 attacks (to make) it clear that ... new measures (to be) necessary. As ... result, many new security procedures (to put) into ... practice. ... good rule (to be) to plan ahead and prepare for ... strictest security policies. Common sense and wise planning (to be) ... keys to ... successful trip.

One of ... most important security measures at ... airport (to be) confirming ... identity of ... travellers. This (to do) by checking ... photo ID, such as ... driver's license. If you (to travel) internationally, you (Modal V.) to show your ... passport. Simply

taking ... look at ... photo ID (not to be) enough, however. ... high-tech buzzword in ... airport security today is ... biometrics. ... biometrics essentially (to mean) checking ... fingerprints, ... retinal scans, and ... facial patterns using ... complex computer systems to determine, if someone (to be) who they (to say) they (to be) — or if they match ... list of ... people ... government (to determine) (Modal V.) be ... potential terrorists.

Here (to be) ... few notes and tips to keep in ... mind for passing carry-on security screening:

1) Check with your ... air carrier for ... specific check-in times if you (to be) ... carry-on traveller. Remember screening ... lines (to be) longer during ... peak travel time and ... holidays.

2) Prepare for security screening, not just your ... carry-on items but your ... check-in luggage and your ... person as well.

3) Be ready to answer any questions and do not accept items from ... strangers. Keep your luggage and ... personal belongings with you at all time.

4) Any metal item (... buttons, ... zippers, ... hair accessories, etc.) (Modal V.) set off ... metal detectors. You (Modal V.) minimize screening time by reducing ... number of these ... items on your ... person.

5) You (Modal V.) carry ... proper identity to indicate any medical metal.

6) ... shoes (Modal V.) trigger ... alarms. You (Modal V.) be asked to remove your ... shoes.

7) Be prepared to open and activate ... carry-on electronic items such as: ... laptops, ... cameras, ... cell phones, etc.

8) Avoid ... further delay by waiting to lock ... carry-on luggage until you (to pass) through screening areas. Any wrapped packages (Modal V.) be searched,

so wait to wrap any gifts or, if possible, pack such items in ... check-in luggage.

9) Avoid ... additional scrutiny by not carrying ... prohibited items, such as all cutting and puncturing items, ... flammable liquids and containers under pressure such as ... aerosols, ... matches and ... lighters, ... toy weapons, etc.

All rules and practices regarding security, carry-ons, and other airline/airport practices (to be) subject to change without notice, so it (to be) best to call your ... airline or check with ... airport just before ... departure for ... latest updates.

## Контрольное упражнение 2

1) Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

2) Определите вид *ing*-формы:

a) причастие; в) герундий; с) отглагольное существительное; d) прилагательное; e) предлог.

In 2016, The International Olympic Committee approved five new sports to become ... part of ... 2020 Summer Olympics in ... Tokyo. These sports are baseball / softball, karate, skateboarding, sport climbing and surfing. They were added to ... existing 28 Olympic sports.

Baseball is ... bat-and-ball game. It is played by ... two opposing teams of nine players each. Softball is ... variant of ... baseball. Having evolved from older games played in ... England in ... 18th century, baseball was brought to ... North America by immigrants. By ... late 19th century, baseball became ... most popular sport in ... United States. Today baseball is popular in ... North America and parts of ... Central and South America, the Caribbean and East Asia.

Karate is ... Japanese martial art. It was created as ... form of self-defence in Okinawa. Little is known of ... ancient origins of karate. It is believed it came from India over ... thousand years ago, brought to China by ... Buddhist monk. Later, it was brought to Okinawa by Chinese visitors. Today karate is mostly ... striking art using punching, kicking, knee strikes, elbow strikes and open-hand techniques. Having evolved into ... popular sport, it is taught all over ... world.

Surfing is ... water sport in which ... surfer rides ... moving wave, which is usually carrying ... surfer towards ... shore. For centuries, surfing was ... central part of ancient Polynesian culture. Modern surfing was established as ... sport in ... early 20th century. Having developed in Hawaii, Australia and California, today's surfers represent ... diverse culture. Some practice it as ... recreational activity, others make it ... focus of their lives.

Skateboarding is ... sport involving riding and performing tricks on ... skateboard. Skateboarding appeared in California in ... 1950s when surfers started surfing ... streets. ... first skateboarding enthusiasts used boards with roller-skate wheels attached on ... bottom. ... first skateboarding competitions were held in ... 1960s. Starting with ... 1970s, ... sport gained popularity. Today there are more than 11 million active skateboarders in ... world.

Sport climbing is ... form of rock climbing. Although traditional rock climbing originated in ... 19th century, sport climbing was introduced in ... 1980s. Unlike traditional climbing, sport climbing relies on permanent anchors fixed to ... rock for protecting ... climber from falling. ... sport emphasises strength, stamina, gymnastic ability and technique.

### Контрольное упражнение 3

1) Вставьте артикль, где необходимо.

2) Раскройте скобки, употребляя глаголы в требуемом времени в **Active Voice**.

3) Определите вид *ing*-формы:

а) причастие I; в) герундий; с) отглагольное существительное.

... Earth's climate (to change) many times during ... planet's history, with ... events ranging from ... ice ages to ... long periods of ... warmth. Historically, ... natural factors such as ... volcanic eruptions, ... changes in ... Earth's orbit, and ... amount of ... energy released from ... Sun (to affect) ... Earth's climate. For over ... past 200 ... years, ... burning of ... fossil fuels, such as ... coal and ... oil, and ... deforestation (to cause) ... concentrations of ... "greenhouse gases" in our ... atmosphere. These ... gases (to prevent) ... heat from escaping to ... space, causing ... atmosphere to become warmer. Global warming (to be) ... increase in ... average temperature of ... Earth's near-surface air and ... oceans since ... mid-20th century. So ... human activities (to change) ... composition of ... atmosphere and therefore very likely ... (to influence) Earth's climate. But ... climate change (to affect) ... people, ... plants, and ... animals. Scientists (to observe) that some changes (to occur) at present. Observed effects (to include) ... sea level rise, melting glaciers, ... changes in ... range and distribution of ... plants and ... animals, ... trees blooming earlier, lengthening of growing seasons, ... ice on ... rivers and ... lakes freezing later and breaking up earlier, and thawing of ... permafrost. Scientists (to work) to understand better ... future climate changes.



## Фонетические символы, используемые в словаре

### *Долгие гласные*

i:	a:	ɔ:	u:	ɜ:
<b>see</b> [si:]	<b>park</b> [pɑ:k]	<b>port</b> [pɔ:t]	<b>zoo</b> [zu:]	<b>girl</b> [gɜ:l]

### *Краткие гласные*

ɪ	e	æ	ʌ	ɒ	ʊ	ə
<b>pin</b> [pɪn]	<b>pen</b> [pen]	<b>fan</b> [fæn]	<b>fun</b> [fʌn]	<b>dog</b> [dɒg]	<b>good</b> [gʊd]	<b>ago</b> [ə'gəʊ]

### *Дифтонги*

eɪ	aɪ	ɔɪ	aʊ	əʊ	ɪə	eə	ʊə
<b>day</b>	<b>time</b>	<b>boy</b>	<b>mouse</b>	<b>toast</b>	<b>ear</b>	<b>air</b>	<b>pure</b>
[deɪ]	[taɪm]	[bɔɪ]	[maʊs]	[təʊst]	[ɪəʳ]	[eə]	[pjʊəʳ]

### *Согласные*

<i>Глухие</i>	<b>p</b>	<b>t</b>	<b>k</b>	<b>f</b>	<b>θ</b>	<b>s</b>	<b>ʃ</b>	<b>tʃ</b>
	<b>press</b> [pres]	<b>test</b> [test]	<b>kiss</b> [kɪs]	<b>film</b> [fɪlm]	<b>three</b> [θri:]	<b>stop</b> [stɒp]	<b>shock</b> [ʃɒk]	<b>cheese</b> [tʃi:z]
<i>Звонкие</i>	<b>b</b>	<b>d</b>	<b>g</b>	<b>v</b>	<b>ð</b>	<b>z</b>	<b>ʒ</b>	<b>dʒ</b>
	<b>baby</b> [ˈbeɪbi]	<b>daddy</b> [ˈdædi]	<b>gas</b> [gæs]	<b>visa</b> [ˈvi:zə]	<b>this</b> [ðɪs]	<b>zipper</b> [ˈzipəʳ]	<b>pleasure</b> [ˈpleʒəʳ]	<b>jam</b> [dʒæm]
	<b>l</b>	<b>r</b>	<b>j</b>	<b>w</b>	<b>m</b>	<b>n</b>	<b>ŋ</b>	<b>h</b>
	<b>lift</b> [lɪft]	<b>risk</b> [rɪsk]	<b>yes</b> [jes]	<b>well</b> [wel]	<b>man</b> [mæn]	<b>no</b> [nəʊ]	<b>ring</b> [rɪŋ]	<b>high</b> [haɪ]

# АНГЛО-РУССКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

## А

**able** [ˈeɪb(ə)l] *a* способный

**abolish** [əˈbɒlɪʃ] *v* отменять

**about** [əˈbaʊt] *adv* около;  
*prep* о

**abroad** [əˈbrɔ:d] *adv* за гра-  
ницами; за границу

**absence** [ˈæbs(ə)ns] *n* отсут-  
ствие

**absent** [ˈæbs(ə)nt] *a*: **be absent**  
отсутствовать

**absent-minded** [ˌæbs(ə)nt  
ˈmaɪndɪd] *a* рассеянный

**absent-mindedly** [ˌæbs(ə)nt  
ˈmaɪndɪdli] *adv* рассеянно

**absolute** [ˈæbsəlu:t] *a* абсо-  
лютный

**absolutely** [ˌæbsəˈlu:tli] *adv*  
совершенно; безусловно

**accept** [əkˈsept] *v* принимать

**accessory** [əkˈses(ə)rɪ] *n* при-  
надлежность

**accessories** аксессуары

**accident** [ˈæksɪd(ə)nt] *n* ава-  
рия; несчастный случай

**accompany** [əˈkʌmpəni] *v* со-  
провождать

**according to** [əˈkɔ:dn̩ tu:]  
согласно; в соответствии с

**account** [əˈkaʊnt] *n* счет; от-  
чет

**account for** *v* отчитывать-  
ся, отвечать за что-л.

**on account of** по причине;  
из-за

**accuse** [əˈkju:z] *v* обвинять

**accustomed** [əˈkʌstəmd] *a*  
привыкший, привычный

**ache** [eɪk] *v* болеть; *n* боль

**achieve** [əˈtʃi:v] *v* достигать

**achievement** [əˈtʃi:vmənt] *n*  
достижение

**acknowledge** [əkˈnɒlɪdʒ] *v*  
признавать

**acquaintance** [əˈkweɪntəns] *n*  
знакомство

**acquainted** [əˈkweɪntɪd] *a*  
знаком

**across** [əˈkrɒs] *prep* через

**act** [ækt] *n* акт; действие;  
поступок; *v* действовать,  
поступать

**activate** [ˈæktɪveɪt] *v* приво-  
дить в действие (*меха-  
низм*)

**active** [ˈæktɪv] *a* активный

**activity** [ækˈtɪvəti] *n* дея-  
тельность; (-s) действия

**actor** [ˈæktə] *n* актер

**actress** [ˈæktɹəs] *n* актриса

**adapt** [əˈdæpt] *v* адаптиро-  
вать; приспособливаться

**add** [æd] *v* добавит

**additional** [əˈdɪ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* до-  
полнительный

**address** [ə'dres] *n* адрес

**administrative** [əd'ministrətɪv]

*a* административный

**admire** [əd'maɪə] *v* любиться

**admirer** [əd'maɪərə] *n* поклонник

**admit** [əd'mɪt] *v* допускать; признавать

**advance** [əd'vɑ:ns] *v* продвигаться вперед; наступать

**advantage** [əd'vɑ:ntɪdʒ] *n* преимущество

**adventure** [əd'ventʃə] *n* приключение

**adverb** [əd'vɜ:b] *n* наречие

**advice** [əd'vaɪs] *n* совет

**aerobics** [eə'reʊbɪks] *n* аэробика

**aerosol** [eə'reʊsɒl] *n* аэрозоль

**affect** [ə'fekt] *v* действовать; влиять, оказывать влияние

**afford** [ə'fɔ:d] *v* иметь возможность (быть в состоянии) сделать что-л.; позволить себе что-л.

**Afghanistan** [æf'gænistæn] Афганистан

**afraid** [ə'freɪd] *a*: **be afraid** бояться

**Africa** [æ'frɪkə] Африка

**African** [æ'frɪkən] *n* африканец; *a* африканский

**after** [ɑ:'ftə] *prep* после

**afternoon** [ˌaftə'nu:n] *n* время после полудня

**in the afternoon** днем, после полудня

**again** [ə'gen] *adv* опять; снова; еще раз

**against** [ə'genst] *prep* о; против

**age** [eɪdʒ] *n* возраст; век

**for ages** [fər 'eɪdʒɪz] очень долго, «целую вечность»

**agency** ['eɪdʒ(ə)nəsi] *n* агентство

**ago** [ə'gəʊ] *adv* тому назад

**agree** [ə'gri:] *v* соглашаться

**agreement** [ə'gri:mənt] *n* соглашение; согласие

**ahead** [ə'hed] *adv* вперед; впереди; раньше срока, досрочно

**aim** [eɪm] *n* цель

**take aim** прицеливаться

**air** [eə] *n* воздух; *v* проветривать

**air carrier** ['eə,kæriə] *n* авиоперевозчик

**airline** ['eəlaɪn] *n* авиакомпания, авиалиния

**airport** ['eəpɔ:t] *n* аэропорт

**JFK** [ˌdʒeɪ ef 'keɪ] **airport** аэропорт имени Джона Фицджералда Кеннеди

**alarm** [ə'la:m] *n* тревога; сигнализация

**alarm clock** [ə'la:m klɒk] *n* будильник

**alarmed** [ə'la:md] *a* встревоженный

**Alberta** [æl'bz:tə] Альберта

**alcohol** [ˈælkəhɒl] *n* алкоголь

**all** [ɔ:l] *pron* все; всё

**at all** вовсе

**all right** [ˌɔ:l'raɪt] хорошо; ладно; все в порядке

**all-round** [ˈɔ:lraʊnd] *a* всесторонний

**allow** [ə'laʊ] *v* разрешать

**almond** [ˈɑ:mənd] *n* миндаль

**almost** [ˈɔ:lməʊst] *adv* почти

**alone** [ə'ləʊn] *a* один

**along** [ə'ldŋ] *prep* вдоль

**aloud** [ə'laʊd] *adv* вслух

**Alps** [ælpz] Альпы

**already** [ɔ:l'redɪ] *adv* уже

**also** [ˈɔ:lsəʊ] *adv* тоже

**alter** [ˈɒltə] *v* переделывать

**although** [ɔ:l'dəʊ] *conj* хотя

**altogether** [ˌɔ:ltə'geðə] *adv* в целом; всего

**always** [ˈɔ:lweɪz] *adv* всегда

**am** [ˌeɪ 'em] (*ante meridiem*)

**at 7 am** в 7 часов утра; утром

**ambulance** [ˈæmbjələns] *n* карета «скорой помощи»

**America** [ə'merɪkə] Америка

**American** [ə'merɪkən] *n* американец; *a* американский

**Amerigo Vespucci**

[æ,merɪ:gəʊ vɛ'spu:tʃɪ] Америго Веспуччи

**amicable** [ˈæmɪkəb(ə)l] *a* дружный

**among** [ə'mʌŋ] *prep* среди

**amount** [ə'maʊnt] *n* количество

**Amsterdam** [ˌæmstə'dæm] Амстердам

**amuse** [ə'mju:z] *v* развлекать

**amusement** [ə'mju:zmənt] *n* развлечение

**amusing** [ə'mju:zɪŋ] *a* забавный; занимательный

**analyse** [ˈæn(ə)laɪz] *v* анализировать

**ancient** [ˈeɪnʃ(ə)nt] *a* древний

**Andrew** [ˈændru:] Эндрю

**anew** [ə'nju:] *adv* заново

**angry** [ˈæŋɡrɪ] *a* сердитый

**animal** [ˈæniməl] *n* животное

**ankle** [ˈæŋk(ə)l] *n* лодыжка, щиколотка

**anniversary** [ˌæni'vɜ:s(ə)rɪ] *n* годовщина

**announce** [ə'naʊns] *v* объявлять

**announcement** [ə'naʊnsmənt] *n* объявление

**anode** [ˈænəʊd] *n* анод

**answer** [ˈɑ:nsə] *v* отвечать; *n* ответ

**Antarctic** [æn'ta:ktɪk] Антарктика

**antenna** [æn'tenə] *n* антенна

**anxious** [ˈæŋkʃəs] *a* беспокоящийся; страстно желающий (*чего-л.*)

**any** [ˈeni] *pron* любой (в утвердительном предложении)

**anyone** [ˈeniwʌn] *pron* кто-нибудь; кто-либо

**anything** [ˈeniθɪŋ] *pron* что-нибудь

**anyway** [ˈeniweɪ] *adv* как бы то ни было; во всяком случае

**apartment** [əˈpɑːtmənt] *n* квартира; апартамент

**apologize** [əˈpɒlədʒaɪz] *v* извиняться, просить прощения

**apology** [əˈpɒlədʒi] *n* извинение

**apparatus** [ˌæpəˈreɪtəs] *n* аппарат; аппаратура

**appear** [əˈpiə] *v* появляться; казаться

**appetite** [ˈæpətaɪt] *n* аппетит

**apple** [ˈæp(ə)l] *n* яблоко

**apply** [əˈplai] *v* обращаться с просьбой; просить; подавать заявление

**appoint** [əˈpɔɪnt] *v* назначать

**appreciate** [əˈpriːʃieɪt] *v* высоко ценить

**approach** [əˈprəʊtʃ] *v* приближаться

**approval** [əˈpruːv(ə)l] *n* одобрение

**approve** [əˈpruːv] *v* одобрять

**approximately** [əˈprɒksɪmətli] *adv* приблизительно

**apricot** [ˈeɪprɪkɒt] *n* абрикос

**April** [ˈeɪpr(ə)l] апрель

**architect** [ˈɑːkɪtekt] *n* архитектор

**architecture** [ˈɑːkɪtektʃə] *n* архитектура

**Arctic Ocean, the**

[ˌɑːktɪk ˈəʊ](ə)n] Северный Ледовитый океан

**area** [ˈeəriə] *n* площадь; пространство; участок; район

**argue** [ˈɑːɡjuː] *v* спорить

**arise** [əˈraɪz] (**arose, arisen**) *v* возникать

**arisen** [əˈraɪzn] *см.* **arise**

**arm** [ɑːm] *n* рука

**armchair** [ˈɑːmtʃeə] *n* кресло

**army** [ˈɑːmi] *n* армия

**arose** [əˈrəʊz] *см.* **arise**

**around** [əˈraʊnd] *adv* вокруг; *prep* около; приблизительно

**arrange** [əˈreɪndʒ] *v* устраивать

**arrangement** [əˈreɪndʒmənt] *n* приведение в порядок; договоренность; (-s) приготовления

**arrest** [əˈrest] *v* арестовать

**arrival** [əˈraɪv(ə)l] *n* прибытие

**arrive** [əˈraɪv] *v* прибывать; приходить (о транспорте)

**art** [ɑːt] *n* искусство

**art gallery** картинная галерея

**article** [ˈɑːtɪk(ə)l] *n* статья

**artist** [ˈɑːtɪst] *n* художник

**as** [əz] *сj* как; так как; когда

**as a result** [rɪˈzʌlt] в результате

- as soon as** [əz 'su:n əz] как только
- as well** а также
- ascent** [ə'sent] *n* подъем
- ashamed** [ə'ʃeɪmd] *a*: **be ashamed** стыдиться
- Asia** ['eɪzə] Азия
- Asian** ['eɪz(ə)n] *a* азиатский
- aside** [ə'saɪd] *adv* в сторону; в стороне
- ask** [ɑ:sk] *v* спрашивать; просить
- ask questions** задавать вопросы
- assemble** [ə'semb(ə)] *v* соби-  
рать(ся)
- assembly** [ə'sembli] *n* сборка
- assembly labour** неква-  
лифицированный труд
- assert** [ə'sɜ:t] *v* утверждать;  
заявлять
- assignment** [ə'saɪnmənt] *n* за-  
дание; работа
- assistant** [ə'sɪst(ə)nt] *n* по-  
мощник; ассистент;  
продавец
- astonishing** [ə'stɒnɪʃɪŋ] *a*  
удивительный
- astonishment** [ə'stɒnɪʃmənt] *n*  
удивление
- astronaut** ['æstrɒnɔ:t] *n* ас-  
тронавт, космонавт
- ate** [et, eɪ] *см.* eat
- athlete** ['æθli:t] *n* атлет
- Atlantic Ocean, the**  
[ət,læntɪk 'əʊʃ(ə)n] Атлан-  
тический океан
- atmosphere** ['ætməsfɪə] *n*  
атмосфера
- atom** ['ætəm] *n* атом
- attack** [ə'tæk] *n* атака; *v* на-  
падать
- attempt** [ə'tempt] *n* попытка;  
*v* пытаться
- attend** [ə'tend] *v* посещать
- attentive** [ə'tentɪv] *a* внима-  
тельный
- attentively** [ə'tentɪvli] *adv*  
внимательно
- attorney** [ə'tɜ:ni] *n* адвокат
- attract** [ə'trækt] *v* привле-  
кать
- attractive** [ə'træktɪv] *a* при-  
влекательный
- audience** ['ɔ:diəns] *n* зрите-  
ли; слушатели
- August** ['ɔ:gəst] август
- aunt** [ɑ:nt] *n* тетка; тетья
- Australia** [ds'treɪliə] Австра-  
лия
- author** ['ɔ:θə] *n* автор
- authority** [ɔ:'θɒrəti] *n*  
авторитет; лицо, поль-  
зующееся авторитетом
- autumn** ['ɔ:təm] *n* осень
- average** ['æv(ə)rɪdʒ] *a* средний
- aviation** [,eɪvɪ'eɪʃn] *n* авиа-  
ция
- avoid** [ə'vɔɪd] *v* избегать
- award** [ə'wɔ:d] *v* награждать;  
присуждать; *n* награда;  
присуждение; решение
- aware** [ə'weə] *a* знающий,  
осведомленный (о чем-л.)

**away** [ə'wei] *adv* прочь  
**awe** [ɔ:] *n* благоговение  
**awful** [ɔ:f(ə)l] *a* ужасный  
**awfully** [ɔ:f(ə)li] *adv* ужасно  
**awhile** [ə'wai] *adv* ненадолго  
**Ayrshire** ['eəʃiə] Эршир  
*(графство в Англии)*

## В

**baby** ['beɪbi] *n* ребенок; дитя  
**back** [bæk] *a* задний; *adv* назад; обратно  
**backpack** ['bækpræk] *n* рюкзак  
**bacon** ['beɪk(ə)n] *n* бекон  
**bad** [bæd] *a* плохой  
**badminton** ['bædmɪnt(ə)n] *n* бадминтон  
**bag** [bæg] *n* сумка; мешок  
**bag of flour** пакет муки  
**Bahamas, the** [bə'hɑ:məz] Багамы  
**Bahrain** [bə'reɪn] Бахрейн  
**bake** [beɪk] *v* печь  
**baking soda** ['beɪkɪŋ ,səʊdə] пищевая сода  
**balcony** ['bælkəni] *n* балкон  
**Balkans, the** ['bɔ:lkənz] Балканы  
**ball** [bɔ:l] *n* мяч; бал  
**ballad** ['bæləd] *n* баллада  
**ballerina** [ˌbælə'ri:nə] *n* балерина  
**ballet** ['bæleɪ] *n* балет  
**Baltic Sea, the** [ˌbɔ:ltɪk'si:] Балтийское море  
**banana** [bə'nɑ:nə] *n* банан

**bang** [bæŋ] *n* сильный удар  
**Bangladech** [ˌbæŋglə'deɪʃ] Бангладеш  
**bank** [bæŋk] *n* берег (*реки, небольшого озера*); банк  
**banner** ['bænə] *n* знамя  
**barely** ['beəli] *adv* едва  
**barn** [bɑ:n] *n* сарай  
**baron** ['bær(ə)n] *n* барон  
**base** [beɪs] *v* базироваться; основываться  
**basket** ['bɑ:skɪt] *n* корзина  
**basketball** ['bɑ:skɪtbɔ:l] *n* баскетбол  
**bath** [bɑ:θ] *n* ванна  
**bathe** [beɪð] *v* мыться, купаться  
**bather** ['beɪðə] *n* купальщик  
**bathroom** ['bɑ:θru:m] *n* ванная комната  
**battery** ['bæt(ə)rɪ] *n* батарейка  
**battle** ['bæt(ə)l] *n* битва  
**be** [bi:] (**was, were, been**) *v* быть  
**be back** вернуться  
**be going (to)** собираться, намереваться сделать что-либо  
**be in bed** быть в постели  
**beach** [bi:tʃ] *n* пляж  
**bear** [beə] *n* медведь  
**bear** [beə] (**bore, born**) *v* выносить  
**beat** [bi:t] (**beat, beaten**) *v* бить; биться (*о сердце*); взбивать (*яйца*)

**beautiful** [ˈbju:tɪf(ə)l] *a* красивый

**beauty** [ˈbju:ti] *n* красота; красавица

**became** [biˈkeɪm] *см.*

**become**

**because** [biˈkæz] *сj* потому что; так как

**because of** из-за

**become** [biˈkʌm] (**became, become**) *v* становиться

**becoming** [biˈkʌmɪŋ] *a* идущий к лицу (*об одежде*)

**bed** [bed] *n* кровать

**twin beds** [ˌtwin ˈbedz] две односпальные кровати

**bedroom** [ˈbedru:m] *n* спальня

**bee** [bi:] *n* пчела

**been** [bi:n] *см.* **be**

**beer** [biə] *n* пиво

**beet** [bi:t] *n* свекла

**Beethoven** [ˈbeɪt,həʊv(ə)n] Бетховен

**before** [biˈfɔ:ɹ] *adv* раньше; *prep* перед

**beg** [beg] *v* умолять

**began** [biˈgæn] *см.* **begin**

**begin** [biˈɡɪn] (**began, begun**) *v* начинать

**begun** [biˈgʌn] *см.* **begin**

**behind** [biˈhaɪnd] *prep* позади

**Beijing** [ˌbeɪˈdʒɪŋ] Пекин

**believe** [biˈli:v] *v* верить; полагать

**bell** [bel] *n* звонок; колокол; колокольчик

**belong** [biˈlɒŋ] *v* принадлежать

**belongings** [biˈlɒŋɪŋz] *n* вещи  
**personal belongings** личные принадлежности (*вещи*)

**Belorussia** [ˌbelə(ʊ)ˈrʌʃə] Белоруссия

**beloved** [biˈlʌvɪd] *a* любимый, возлюбленный

**below** [biˈlə(ʊ)] *prep* ниже

**bench** [bentʃ] *n* скамейка

**bend** [bend] (**bent, bent**) *v* наклоняться

**bent** [bent] *см.* **bend**

**Bernard Shaw** [ˌbɜːnədˈʃɔ:] Бернард Шоу

**berry** [ˈberi] *n* ягода

**beside** [biˈsaɪd] *prep* рядом

**besides** [biˈsaɪdz] *prep* кроме

**best** [best] *a* лучший

**best of all** [best əvˈɔ:l] лучше всего

**better** [ˈbetə] *v* улучшать

**between** [biˈtwi:n] *prep* между

**beyond** [biˈjɒnd] *prep* за; за пределами

**bicycle** [ˈbaɪsɪk(ə)l] *n* велосипед

**big** [bɪɡ] *a* большой

**bilingual** [baɪˈlɪŋɡw(ə)l] *a* двуязычный, говорящий на двух языках

**bill** [bɪl] *n* счет

**biology** [baɪˈɒlədʒi] *n* биология

**biometrics** [ˌbaɪəʊˈmetrɪks] *n* биометрия



- bird** [bɜ:d] *n* птица
- birthday** [ˈbɜ:θdeɪ] *n* день рождения
- birthday card** [kɑ:d] *n* открытка ко дню рождения
- biscuit** [ˈbɪskɪt] *n* печенье
- bit** [bɪt] *n* кусочек  
**not a bit** ни капельки
- bite** [baɪt] (**bit, bitten**) *v* кусать
- bite** [baɪt] *n* кусочек (*откушенный*)
- bitter** [ˈbɪtə] *a* горький
- bitterly** [ˈbɪtəli] *adv* горько
- black** [blæk] *a* черный  
**black coffee** кофе без молока
- blackboard** [ˈblækbo:d] *n* классная доска
- blacking** [ˈblækɪŋ] *n* вакса, гуталин
- blacksmith** [ˈblæk,smɪθ] *n* кузнец
- blame** [bleɪm] *v* обвинять
- Blanche** [blɑ:nʃ] Бланш
- blank** [blæŋk] *a* пустой; незаполненный; чистый
- blew** [blu:] *см.* **blow**
- blind** [blaɪnd] *a* слепой
- block** [blɒk] *n* квартал  
**block of flats** многоквартирный дом
- blood** [blʌd] *n* кровь  
**blood analysis** [əˈnæləsis] анализ крови  
**blood pressure** [ˈpreʃə] кровяное давление
- bloom** [blu:m] *v* цвести
- blouse** [blaʊz] *n* блузка
- blow** [bləʊ] (**blew, blown**) *v* дуть
- blown** [bləʊn] *см.* **blow**
- blue** [blu:] *a* синий; голубой
- board** [bo:d] *n* доска  
**board game** [geɪm] настольная игра  
**on board a ship** на борту корабля  
**scientific** [ˌsaɪənˈtɪfɪk] **board** ученый совет
- board v: board a train** сесть на поезд
- boat** [bəʊt] *n* лодка; корабль
- body** [ˈbɒdi] *n* тело (*стан*); основная часть (*письма*)
- boil** [bɔɪl] *v* кипятить; варить  
**boil over** «убежать» (*напр., о молоке*)
- boiled** [bɔɪld] *a* кипяченый; вареный
- bold** [bəʊld] *a* смелый
- bolt** [bəʊlt] *v* закрыть (*дверь*) на засов
- bomb** [bɒm] *n* бомба
- bone** [bəʊn] *n* кость
- book** [buk] *n* книга
- bookcase** [ˈbukkeɪs] *n* книжный шкаф
- bookshelf** [ˈbukʃelf] *n* книжная полка
- bookshop** [ˈbukʃɒp] *n* книжный магазин

**bookstall** [ˈbʊkstɔ:l] *n* книжный киоск

**bookstore** [ˈbʊkstɔ:ʃ] *n* книжный магазин

**bookworm** [ˈbʊkwɜ:m] *n* книжный червь (*перен.*)

**boot** [bu:t] *n* сапог

**boring** [ˈbɔ:ɪŋ] *a* скучный

**born** [bɔ:n]; **be born** родиться

**borrow** [ˈbɒrəʊ] *v* взять взаймы

**borrow books from the library** брать книги в библиотеке

**boss** [bɒs] *n* хозяин, босс

**both** [bəʊθ] *pron* оба

**both ... and ...** как... так и...

**bother** [ˈbɒðə] *v* беспокоить(ся); затруднять(ся); *n* беспокойство; хлопоты

**bottle** [ˈbɒt(ə)l] *n* бутылка

**bought** [bɔ:t] *см.* buy

**bowl** [bɔ:ʊl] *n* миска; ваза

**box** [bɒks] *n* коробка; ящик; (сленг) телевизор, телек

**boy** [bɔɪ] *n* мальчик

**bracelet** [ˈbreɪslət] *n* браслет

**Bradbury** [ˈbrædbəri] Брэбери

**brake** [breɪk] *n* тормоз

**branch** [brɑ:ntʃ] *n* ветвь; отрасль

**brave** [breɪv] *a* храбрый

**bread** [bred] *n* хлеб

**break** [breɪk] *n* перерыв; перемена

**break** [breɪk] (**broke, broken**) *v* ломать; разбить; побить

**break down** сломаться (*о машине*)

**break into** совершить грабеж со взломом

**break out** разразиться

**break up** разбивать(ся) (*о жизни*); распадаться; развалиться (*о семье, о доме*); вскрыться; освободиться (*от льда*)

**breakfast** [ˈbrekfəst] *n* завтрак

**breast** [breɪst] *n* грудь

**breath** [breθ] *n* дыхание; вздох

**be out of breath** запышаться

**breathe** [bri:ð] *v* дышать

**bridge** [brɪdʒ] *n* мост

**bright** [braɪt] *a* яркий

**brighten** [ˈbraɪt(ə)n] *v* проявляться, улучшаться

**brightly** [ˈbraɪtli] *adv* ярко

**brilliant** [ˈbrɪljənt] *a* блестящий

**bring** [brɪŋ] (**brought, brought**) *v* приносить; приводить; привозить

**British Columbia** [ˌbrɪtɪʃ kəˈlʌmbiə] Британская Колумбия

**British Isles, the** [ˌbrɪtɪʃˈaɪlz] Британские острова

**broad** [brɔ:d] *a* широкий

**broadcast** [ˈbrɔ:dkɑ:st] *v* передавать, транслировать по радио (*телевидению*)

**Broadway** [ˈbrɔ:dwet] Бродвей

**broke** [brəʊk] *с.м. break*  
**broken** ['brəʊk(ə)n] *с.м. break*  
**Bronze Horseman** [ˌbrɒnz  
 'hɔːsmən] Медный всадник  
**brother** ['brʌðə] *н брат*  
**brought** [brɔːt] *с.м. bring*  
**brow** [braʊ] *н лоб, чело*  
**brown** [braʊn] *а коричне-  
 вый*  
**brush** [brʌʃ] *н щетка; v чи-  
 стить*  
**brush one's hair** [heə] при-  
 чесываться  
**build** [bɪld] (**built, built**) *v*  
 строить  
**building** ['bɪldɪŋ] *н строи-  
 тельство; здание*  
**built** [bɪlt] *с.м. build*  
**bunch** [bʌntʃ] *н букет; гроздь;  
 кисть*  
**bureau** ['bjʊərəʊ] *н бюро*  
**burglar** ['bɜːglə] *н взломщик,  
 грабитель, вор, ночной  
 грабитель*  
**burn** [bɜːn] (**burnt, burnt**) *v*  
 гореть; жечь; обжечься  
**Burns** [bɜːnz] Бернс  
**burst** [bɜːst] (**burst, burst**) *v*  
 разорваться; лопнуть  
**burst into laughter** ['lɑːftə] *н*  
 рассмеяться  
**burst into tears** [tiəz] рас-  
 плакаться  
**burst out crying** ['kraɪɪŋ] *н*  
 расплакаться  
**burst out laughing** ['lɑːfɪŋ] *н*  
 рассмеяться

**bury** ['beri] *v* похоронить;  
 спрятать  
**bus** [bʌs] *н автобус*  
**bush** [bʊʃ] *н куст*  
**bushy** ['bʊʃi] *а пушистый*  
**busily** ['bɪz(ə)li] *adv* делови-  
 то; энергично  
**business** ['bɪznɪs] *н дело;  
 бизнес*  
**businessman** ['bɪznɪsmən] *н*  
 бизнесмен  
**busy** ['bɪzi] *а занятый*  
**but** [bʌt] *с.ж* но  
**butcher** ['bʊtʃə] *н мясник*  
**butter** ['bʌtə] *н масло*  
**butter dish** ['bʌtə,dɪʃ] *н мас-  
 ленка*  
**button** ['bʌt(ə)n] *н пуговица*  
**buy** [baɪ] (**bought, bought**) *v*  
 покупать  
**buzzword** ['bʌzwɜːd] *н мод-  
 ное словечко*  
**by** [baɪ] *prep* к  
**Byron** ['baɪərən] Байрон

## С

**cab** [kæb] *н кэб; такси*  
**cabbage** ['kæbɪdʒ] *н капу-  
 ста*  
**cabin** ['kæbɪn] *н кабина; ка-  
 юта*  
**cactus** ['kæktəs] *н кактус*  
**café** ['kæfeɪ] *н кафе*  
**cafeteria** [ˌkæfə'tɪəriə] *н ка-  
 фетерий*  
**cage** [keɪdʒ] *н клетка*  
**cake** [keɪk] *н торт; пирож-  
 ное*

- fancy** [ˈfænsi] **cake** пирожное  
**calendar** [ˈkæləndə] *n* календарь  
**Calgary** [ˈkælgəri] Калгари  
**California** [ˌkælɪˈfɔːniə] Калифорния  
**call** [kɔːl] *n* зов; телефонный звонок; *v* звать; называть; звонить по телефону; вызывать  
**call at** зайти (в какое-л. место)  
**call for** зайти (за кем-л.)  
**call on** зайти (к кому-л.)  
**called** [kɔːld] *pp* называемый, по имени  
**calm** [kɑːm] *a* спокойный  
**calorific** [ˌkæləˈrɪfɪk] *a* калорийный  
**Cambridge** [ˈkeɪmbrɪdʒ] Кембридж  
**came** [keɪm] *см.* **come**  
**camera** [ˈkæmərə] *n* камера; фотоаппарат  
**camp** [kæmp] *n* лагерь  
**can** [kæn] *n* консервная банка  
**can** [kæn] (**could**) *v* мочь; уметь  
**Canada** [ˈkænədə] Канада  
**canal** [kəˈnæl] *n* канал  
**Canary Islands, the** [kəˈneəri ˌaɪləndz] Канарские острова  
**cancel** [ˈkæns(ə)l] *v* отменить  
**candle** [ˈkænd(ə)l] *n* свеча  
**cannon** [ˈkænən] *n* пушка  
**cannot help** [ˈkændɒt ˈhelp] *не могу не*  
**canteen** [kæpˈtiːn] *n* столовая (в учреждении)  
**cap** [kæp] *n* кепка; шапка  
**capable** [ˈkeɪpəb(ə)l] *a* способный  
**Cape Town** [ˈkeɪptaʊn] Кейптаун  
**capital** [ˈkæpɪt(ə)l] *n* столица  
**capitalist** [ˈkæpɪt(ə)lɪst] *n* капиталист; *a* капиталистический  
**captain** [ˈkæptɪn] *n* капитан  
**car** [kɑː] *n* автомашина  
**carbon** [ˈkɑːb(ə)n] *n* уголь  
**card** [kɑːd] *n* карточка  
**cardiogram** [ˈkɑːdiəgræm] *n* кардиограмма  
**electrocardiogram** [ɪˌlektərəˈkɑːdiəgræm] электрокардиограмма (ЭКГ)  
**care** [keə] *n* забота  
**take care of** заботиться о  
**Take care!** Берегите себя!  
Будьте осторожны!  
**career** [kəˈrɪə] *n* карьера  
**careful** [ˈkeəf(ə)l] *a* тщательный; осторожный  
**carefully** [ˈkeəf(ə)li] *adv* тщательно; осторожно  
**careless** [ˈkeələs] *a* небрежный  
**carpet** [ˈkɑːpɪt] *n* ковер  
**carriage** [ˈkærɪdʒ] *n* карета; вагон поезда

**carrot** [ˈkærət] *n* морковь  
**carry** [ˈkæri] *v* нести; везти  
**carry-on** *v* провозить с собой  
 ручную кладь на борту  
 самолета  
**carry-on item** предмет руч-  
 ной клади  
**carry-on traveller** авиа-  
 пассажир с ручной кла-  
 дью  
**carton** [ˈkɑ:t(ə)n] *n* пакет  
**cartoon** [kɑ:ˈtu:n] *n* мульт-  
 фильм  
**case** [keis] *n* чемодан; сумка,  
 кейс; случай  
**cash** [kæʃ] *n* наличные день-  
 ги  
**cashier** [kæʃˈiə] *n* кассир  
**Caspian Sea, the** [ˌkæspɪən ˈsi:]  
 Каспийское море  
**cassette** [kəˈset] *n* кассета  
**cassette recorder** [rɪˈkɔ:də] *n*  
 кассетный магнитофон  
**castle** [ˈkɑ:s(ə)] *n* замок  
**cat** [kæt] *n* кошка  
**catch** [kætʃ] (**caught, caught**)  
*v* ловить, поймать; хва-  
 тать, схватить  
**catch (a) cold** простудить-  
 ся  
**catch a train** успеть на  
 поезд  
**caterpillar** [ˈkætəpɪlə] *n* гу-  
 сеница  
**cathode** [ˈkæθəʊd] *n* катод  
**Caucasus, the** [ˈkɔ:kəsəs] Кав-  
 каз

**caught** [kɔ:t] *см. catch*  
**cause** [kɔ:z] *n* причина; дело  
**cause** [kɔ:z] *v* явиться причи-  
 ной; причинить; вызвать  
**caviare** [ˈkæviə] *n* икра  
**CD** [ˌsi: ˈdi:] (**compact disk**  
 [ˌkɒmpækt ˌdisk]) *n* компакт-  
 диск  
**CD player** [ˈpleɪə] *n* плеер  
**celebrate** [ˈseləbreɪt] *v* празд-  
 новать  
**celebration** [ˌseləˈbreɪ(ə)n] *n*  
 празднование, торжество  
**cellphone** [ˈselfəʊn] *n* сото-  
 вый телефон  
**central** [ˈsentrəl] *a* централь-  
 ный  
**centre** [ˈsentə] *n* центр  
**century** [ˈsentʃ(ə)rɪ] *n* столе-  
 тие  
**cereal** [ˈsiəriəl] *n* изделия из  
 дробленого зерна (*куку-  
 рузные, овсяные хлопья*)  
**ceremony** [ˈserɪməni] *n* цере-  
 мония  
**certain** [ˈsɜ:t(ə)n] *a* опреде-  
 ленный; некий  
**certainly** [ˈsɜ:t(ə)nli] *adv* опре-  
 деленно; конечно  
**chair** [tʃeə] *n* стул  
**chalk** [tʃɔ:k] *n* мел  
**champagne** [ʃæmˈpeɪn] *n*  
 шампанское  
**champion** [ˈtʃæmpiən] *n* чем-  
 пион  
**championship** [ˈtʃæmpiənʃɪp]  
*n* чемпионат

**chance** [tʃa:ns] *n* случай;

шанс

**Chancellor of the Exchequer**

[tʃa:ns(ə)lər əv ði eks'tʃekəʃ]

*n* канцлер казначейства

(министр финансов)

**change** [tʃeɪndʒ] *v* менять;

заменять; разменивать

(деньги); *n* изменение;

мелкие деньги; сдача

**chapter** [ˈtʃæptəʃ] *n* глава

**character** [ˈkærəktəʃ] *n* харак-

тер; литературный герой

**charge** [tʃɑ:dʒ] *v* обвинять;

записывать на счет

**Charles Dickens** [ˌtʃɑ:lz

ˈdɪkɪnz] Чарльз Диккенс

**Charlotte Brontë** [ˌʃɑ:lət

ˈbrɒntɪ] Шарлотта Бронте

**charm** [tʃɑ:m] *n* обаяние,

очарование, привлека-

тельность, шарм

**cheap** [tʃi:p] *a* дешевый, не-

дорогой

**cheat** [tʃi:t] *v* обманывать

**check** [tʃek] *v* отмечать;

проверять; *n* проверка;

контроль; досмотр

**check-in** *v* (за)регистри-

роваться; *n* регистра-

ция

**check-in luggage** [ˈlʌɡɪdʒ]

*v* сдавать вещи в багаж;

*n* досмотр багажа

**check-in times** *n* время

регистрации (провер-

ки, досмотра)

**check up** *v* проверять

**checkup** [ˈtʃekʌp] *n* меди-

цинский осмотр

**checkroom** [ˈtʃekru:m] *n* ка-

мера хранения

**cheek** [tʃi:k] *n* щека

**cheerful** [ˈtʃiəf(ə)l] *a* бодрый;

чудесный; веселый

**cheese** [tʃi:z] *n* сыр

**chemical** [ˈkemɪk(ə)l] *a* хи-

мический; *n* химическое

вещество, реагент

**chemistry** [ˈkemɪstri] *n* хи-

мия

**chemist's** [ˈkemɪsts] *n* апте-

ка

**cheque** [tʃek] *n* чек

**cherry** [ˈtʃeri] *n* вишня

**chess** [tʃes] *n* шахматы

**chest** [tʃest] *n* грудная клет-

ка; грудь

**chest X-ray** [ˈeks reɪ] рентген

грудной клетки, флюо-

рография

**Chicago** [ˌtʃɪˈkɑ:gəʊ] Чикаго

**chicken** [ˈtʃɪkɪn] *n* цыпле-

нок; курица

**roast** [rəʊst] **chicken** жарен-

ный цыпленок

**chief** [tʃi:f] *n* шеф; вождь

**child** [tʃaɪld] (мн. ч. **children**)

*n* ребенок

**childhood** [ˈtʃaɪldhʊd] *n* дет-

ство

**children** [ˈtʃɪldrən] см. **child**

**chin** [tʃɪn] *n* подбородок

**China** [ˈtʃaɪnə] Китай

**Chinese** [tʃaɪˈniːz] китайский; по-китайски

**chips** [tʃɪps] *n* чипсы

**chocolate** [ˈtʃɒklət] *n* шоколад; шоколадная конфета

**choose** [tʃuːz] (**chose, chosen**) *v* выбирать

**chop** [tʃɒp] *v* крошить; резать; шинковать; провернуть через мясорубку

**chop up nuts** [nʌts] измельчить орехи

**Chopin** [ˈʃəʊpən] Шопен

**Christie** [ˈkristi] Кристи

**Christmas** [ˈkrɪsməs] Рождество

**Christopher Columbus**

[ˌkrɪstəfə kəˈlʌmbəs] Христофор Колумб

**chronicle** [ˈkrɒnɪk(ə)l] *n* хроника, летопись

**church** [tʃɜːtʃ] *n* церковь

**cigar** [sɪˈɡɑː] *n* сигара

**cigarette** [ˌsɪɡ(ə)rɪt] *n* сигарета

**cinema** [ˈsɪnəmə] *n* кинотеатр; кино

**circle** [ˌsɜːk(ə)l] *n* круг

**circuit** [ˈsɜːkɪt] *n* цепь (*электрическая*)

**circulation of blood**

[ˌsɜːkjəˈleɪʃ(ə)n əvˌblʌd] кровообращение

**circus** [ˈsɜːkəs] *n* цирк

**city** [ˈsɪti] *n* город

**civil** [ˈsɪv(ə)l] *a* гражданский; государственный

**civil service** [ˈsɜːvɪs] государственная служба

**claim** [kleɪm] *v* претендовать

**clasp** [klaːsp] *v* захватывать; зажимать

**class** [klaːs] *n* класс; урок, занятие

**classes** [ˈklaːsɪz] *n* курсы

**classical** [ˈklæsɪk(ə)l] *a* классический

**classmate** [ˈklaːsmet] *n* одноклассник

**classroom** [ˈklaːsruːm] *n* классная комната

**clean** [kliːn] *a* чистый; *v* чистить

**cleaner** [ˈkliːnə] *n* уборщик

**clear** [kliə] *a* чистый, ясный; *v* очищаться; становиться ясным; рассеиваться  
**clear up** проясняться

(о погоде)

**clearly** [ˈkliəli] *adv* ясно

**clench** [klentʃ] *v* сжимать  
(кулаки, зубы)

**clerk** [klaːk] *n* клерк

**clever** [ˈklevə] *a* умный

**cliff** [klɪf] *n* скала, утес

**climate** [ˈklaɪmət] *n* климат

**climb** [klaɪm] *v* взбираться

**clinic** [ˈklɪnɪk] *n* клиника  
(медицинский центр)

**cloakroom** [ˈkləʊkruːm] *n* гардероб; камера хранения

**clock** [klɒk] *n* часы

**close** [kləʊz] *v* закрывать;  
[kləʊs] *a* близкий; душный

**closely** ['kləʊsli] *n* близко

**closet** ['klɒzɪt] *n* чулан

**cloth** [klɒθ] *n* материя,  
ткань

**clothes** [kləʊðz] *n* одежда

**clothing** ['kləʊðɪŋ] *n* одежда;  
предметы одежды

**cloud** [klaʊd] *n* облако

**cloudless** ['klaʊdləs] *a* без-  
облачный

**club** [klʌb] *n* клуб

**cluster** ['klʌstə] *n* скопле-  
ние; группа; комплекс

**Clyde** [klaɪd] Клайд

**coach** [kəʊtʃ] *n* дилижанс

**sport coach** тренер

**coal** [kəʊl] *n* каменный  
уголь

**coalmine** ['kəʊlmaɪn] *n* шах-  
та

**coast** [kəʊst] *n* побережье

**coastal** [kəʊstl] *a* прибреж-  
ный, береговой

**coat** [kəʊt] *n* куртка; пид-  
жак; пальто

**coffee** ['kɒfi] *n* кофе

**coffee table** ['kɒfi,teɪb(ə)l] *n*  
журнальный столик

**coin** [kɔɪn] *n* монета

**Coke** [kəʊk] *n* кока-кола

**cold** [kəʊld] *a* холодный; *n*  
холод

**You have a cold in your  
head.** У тебя насморк.

**collect** [kə'lekt] *v* собирать

**collection** [kə'lekʃ(ə)n] *n* кол-  
лекция

**collection of stories** сбор-  
ник рассказов

**college** ['kɒlɪdʒ] *n* колледж

**Colorado** [ˌkɒlə'rɑ:dəʊ] Коло-  
радо

**colour** ['kʌlə] *n* цвет

**combine** [kəm'beɪn] *v* объ-  
единять

**come** [kʌm] (**came, come**) *v*  
приходить; приезжать

**come true** [tru:] осуще-  
ствиться

**come across** случайно  
встретить

**Come along!** Пошли!

**come out** выходить; схо-  
дить

**Everything came out all  
right.** Все получилось  
хорошо.

**comedy** ['kɒmədi] *n* комедия

**comfort** ['kʌmfət] *n* ком-  
форт; удобство

**comfortable** ['kʌmf(ə)təb(ə)l]  
*a* удобный

**comfortably** ['kʌmf(ə)təbli]  
*adv* удобно

**commander** [kə'mɑ:ndə] *n*  
командир

**commander in chief**

[kə'mɑ:ndəŋ ɪn'tʃi:f] главно-  
командующий

**commission** [kə'mɪʃ(ə)n] *n* ко-  
миссия

**commit** [kə'mɪt] *v* совершать

**commit a crime** [kraɪm] со-  
вершить преступление



- commitment** [kə'mɪtmənt] *n* обязательство
- committee** [kə'mɪti] *n* комитет
- common** ['kɒmən] *a* общий; обычный
- common sense** здравый смысл
- community** [kə'mju:nəti] *n* община; общество
- compact** [kəm'pækt] *a* компактный; сжатый; уплотненный
- company** ['kʌmpəni] *n* компания; труппа
- compete** [kəm'pi:t] *v* соревноваться; состязаться
- competent** ['kɒmpɪt(ə)nt] *a* компетентный
- competition** [ˌkɒmpə'tɪʃ(ə)n] *n* соревнование
- competitor** [kəm'petɪtə] *n* соперник; участник соревнования; конкурент
- complain** [kəm'pleɪn] *v* жаловаться
- complement** ['kɒmplɪmənt] *v* дополнять
- complete** [kəm'pli:t] *a* полный
- completed** [kəm'pli:tɪd] *a* законченный, завершённый
- complex** ['kɒmpleks] *a* комплексный, сложный
- complicated** [ˌkɒmplɪkeɪtɪd] *a* сложный
- compose** [kəm'pəʊz] *v* сочинять
- composer** [kəm'pəʊzə] *n* композитор
- composition** [ˌkɒmpə'zɪʃ(ə)n] *n* сочинение; состав
- compress** [kəm'pres] *v* сжимать
- compressed** [kəm'prest] *pp* сжатый
- computer** [kəm'pjʊ:tə] *n* компьютер
- computer science** *n* информатика; вычислительная техника; программирование
- concentrate** ['kɒns(ə)ntreɪt] *v* сосредоточивать(ся), концентрировать(ся)
- concentration** [ˌkɒns(ə)n'treɪʃ(ə)n] *n* сосредоточение, концентрация
- concert** ['kɒnsət] *n* концерт
- conclusion** [kən'klu:ʒ(ə)n] *n* заключение
- condition** [kən'dɪʃ(ə)n] *n* условие; *v* надоумить; приучать
- conductor** [kən'dʌktə] *n* кондуктор (*автобуса, трамвая*); дирижер
- conference** ['kɒnf(ə)r(ə)ns] *n* конференция
- confess** [kən'fes] *v* признаваться
- confirm** [kən'fɜ:m] *v* подтверждать

**Congo** [ˈkɒŋɡəʊ] Конго  
**congratulate** [kənˈgrætʃəleɪt] *υ*  
поздравлять

**consider** [kənˈsɪdə] *υ* рассмат-  
ривать; считать

**consideration** [kən, sɪdəˈreɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* обдумывание

**under consideration** на  
рассмотрении

**consist** [kənˈsɪst] *υ* состоять

**constitutional**

[ˌkɒnstɪˈtjuːʃ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* кон-  
ституционный

**constitutional law** [lɔː] кон-  
ституционное право

**constraint** [kənˈstreɪnt] *n* ско-  
ванность

**construct** [kənˈstrʌkt] *υ* стро-  
ить, сооружать

**consult** [kənˈsʌlt] *υ* совето-  
ваться с

**consult the doctor** обра-  
титься к врачу

**consult the timetable** по-  
смотреть расписание

**consultation** [ˌkɒnsʌlˈteɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* консультация

**consumer** [kənˈsjuːmə] *n* по-  
требность

**contain** [kənˈteɪn] *υ* содер-  
жать

**container** [kənˈteɪnə] *n* кон-  
тейнер

**content** [ˈkɒntent] *n* содер-  
жание

**continent** [ˈkɒntɪnənt] *n* кон-  
тинент

**continue** [kənˈtɪnjuː] *υ* про-  
должать(ся)

**contradict** [ˌkɒntrəˈdɪkt] *υ* воз-  
ражать

**contrast** [ˈkɒntrɑːst] *n* кон-  
траст; противополож-  
ность

**by contrast** в отличие

**contribute** [kənˈtrɪbjʊːt] *υ* со-  
действовать; способство-  
вать

**control** [kənˈtrəʊl] *n* управ-  
ление

**convenient** [kənˈviːniənt] *a*  
удобный

**conversation** [ˌkɒnvəˈseɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* разговор

**convince** [kənˈvɪns] *υ* убеж-  
дать

**cook** [kʊk] *υ* готовить (*пищу*);  
*n* повар, кухарка

**cookie** [ˈkʊki] *n* печенье (*сдоб-  
ное*)

**cookie jar** [dʒɑːˈ] банка для  
печенья

**cool** [kuːl] *a* прохладный

**cope** [kəʊp] *υ* справиться

**copper** [ˈkɒpə] *n* котел

**copy** [ˈkɒpi] *υ* переписы-  
вать

**corn** [kɔːn] *n* зерно

**corner** [ˈkɔːnə] *n* угол

**corporal** [ˈkɔːp(ə)r(ə)l] *n* ка-  
прал

**correct** [kəˈrekt] *υ* исправ-  
лять; *a* правильный

**correction** [kəˈrekʃ(ə)n] *n* ис-  
правление

**correspondent**[ˌkɒrɪˈspɒndənt] *n* корреспондент**corridor** [ˈkɒrɪdɔː] *n* коридор**cost** [kɒst] (**cost, cost**) *v* стоить**cosy** [ˈkəʊzi] *a* уютный**cottage** [ˈkɒtɪdʒ] *n* домик в сельской местности**cottage cheese** [tʃiːz] творог**cotton** [ˈkɒt(ə)n] *n* хлопок**couch** [kaʊtʃ] *n* кушетка**cough** [kɒf] *v* кашлять**could** [kʊd] *см. can***council** [ˈkaʊns(ə)] *n* совет**count** [kaʊnt] *v* считать;  
*n* граф**country** [ˈkʌntri] *n* страна**countryside** [ˈkʌntrisaɪd] *n* сельская местность**couple** [ˈkʌp(ə)] *n* пара**courageous** [kəˈreɪdʒəs] *a* храбрый**course** [kɔːs] *n* курс**of course** конечно**cousin** [ˈkʌz(ə)n] *n* двоюродный брат; двоюродная сестра**cover** [ˈkʌvə] *v* покрывать; освещать**covered** [ˈkʌvəd] *pp* покрытый**cow** [kaʊ] *n* корова**crack** [kræk] *n* щель**crash** [kræʃ] *n* авария; крушение; сильный удар или столкновение**craving** [ˈkreɪvɪŋ] *n* страстное желание; стремление; прихоть**crawl** [krɔːl] *v* ползти**creak** [kriːk] *v* трещать, скрипеть**creased** [kriːst] *a* мятый**create** [kriːˈeɪt] *v* создавать; творить**credit** [ˈkredit] *n* кредит**credit card** [kɑːd] кредитная карточка**Crewe** [kruː] Кру**cricket** [ˈkrikiɪt] *n* крикет**crime** [kraɪm] *n* преступление**Crimea, the** [kraɪˈmiːə] Крым**criminal** [ˈkrɪmɪn(ə)] *n* преступник**crisis** [ˈkraɪsɪs] *n* кризис**critic** [ˈkritɪk] *n* критик**criticism** [ˈkritɪsɪz(ə)m] *n* критика**criticize** [ˈkritɪsaɪz] *v* критиковать**crocodile** [ˈkrɒkədɪl] *n* крокодил**crop** [krɒp] *n* посевы; урожай**cross** [krɒs] *v* пересекать; переходить**cross one's arms** скрестить руки**crow** [krəʊ] *n* ворона**crowd** [kraʊd] *n* толпа**crowded** [ˈkraʊdɪd] *a* переполненный, битком набитый

**crown** [kraʊn] *v* короновать  
**cruelty** ['kru:əlti] *n* жестокость

**crunch** [krʌntʃ] *v* раздавить с хрустом

**cry** [krai] *v* кричать; вскричать; плакать; *n* крик

**crystal** ['krist(ə)l] *n* хрусталь, кристалл

**cub** [kʌb] *n* детеныш (дикогого зверя)

**cube** [kju:b] *n* куб

**cucumber** ['kju:kʌmbə] *n* огурец

**cup** [kʌp] *n* чашка; кубок

**cupboard** ['kʌbəd] *n* шкаф, буфет

**cure** [kjʊə] *v* вылечить

**curiously** ['kjuəriəsli] *adv* с любопытством

**curl** [kɜ:l] *v* виться, курчавиться

**curl one's lip** презрительно скривить губы

**curling** ['kɜ:liŋ] *n* кёрлинг

**curly** ['kɜ:li] *a* кудрявый

**current** ['kʌr(ə)nt] *n* течение; ток

**curriculum** [kə'rikjələm] *n* программа

**curtain** ['kɜ:t(ə)n] *n* занавеска, портьера; занавес

**cushion** ['kuʃ(ə)n] *n* диванная подушка

**customer** ['kʌstəmə] *n* покупатель; клиент

**customs** ['kʌstəmz] *n* таможня

**cut** [kʌt] (**cut, cut**) *v* резать  
**cutting item** ['aɪtəm] режущий предмет

**cut a tax** снижать налог  
**cut up** разрезать; нашинковать; крошить

**cute** [kju:t] *a* умный, сообразительный, остроумный, находчивый

**cutlet** ['kʌtlət] *n* котлета

**cycling** ['saɪklɪŋ] *n* велоспорт

**cynically** ['sɪnɪk(ə)li] *adv* цинично

## D

**damage** ['dæmɪdʒ] *v* разрушать

**damp** [dæmp] *a* сырой, влажный

**dance** [da:ns] *v* танцевать

**dancer** ['da:nsə] *n* танцор

**danger** ['deɪndʒə] *n* опасность

**dangerous** ['deɪndʒ(ə)rəs] *a* опасный

**Danube, the** ['dænju:b] Дунай

**dare** [deə] *v* сметь

**dark** [da:k] *a* темный

**darkness** ['da:knɪs] *n* темнота

**date** [deɪt] *n* дата, число

**daughter** ['dɔ:tə] *n* дочь

**day** [deɪ] *n* день

**day off** выходной день

**one day** однажды

**daylight** ['deɪlaɪt] *n* дневной свет

**daytime** [ˈdeɪtaɪm] *n* день, дневное время

**deadly** [ˈdedli] *a* смертоносный; смертельный

**deaf** [def] *a* глухой

**deal** [di:l] *n*: **a great deal** очень много

**dear** [diə] *a* дорогой

**death** [deθ] *n* смерть

**debt** [det] *n* долг

**debtor** [ˈdetə] *n* должник

**decade** [ˈdekeɪd] *n* десятилетие

**deceive** [diˈsi:v] *v* обманывать

**December** [diˈsembə] декабрь

**decent** [ˈdi:s(ə)nt] *a* приличный; порядочный; благородный

**decide** [diˈsaɪd] *v* решать

**decision** [diˈsi:ʒ(ə)n] *n* решение

**deck** [dek] *n* палуба

**declare** [diˈkleə] *v* объявлять; провозглашать

**decline** [diˈklaɪn] *v* отклонять; *n* уменьшение; упадок; спад

**decorate** [ˈdekəreɪt] *v* украшать; убирать; декорировать

**deep** [di:p] *a* глубокий

**deer** [diə] *n* олень

**defeat** [diˈfi:t] *v* наносить поражение; одержать победу

**defence** [diˈfens] *n* защита; оборона

**defend** [diˈfend] *v* защищать

**defensive** [diˈfensɪv] *a* защитный

**deforestation** [di:ˌfɒrɪˈsteɪʃ(ə)n] *n* уменьшение количества лесов

**degree** [diˈɡri:] *n* (ученая) степень

**delay** [diˈleɪ] *v* задерживать

**delegate** [ˈdelɪɡət] *n* делегат

**delegation** [ˌdelɪˈɡeɪʃ(ə)n] *n* делегация

**delicious** [diˈlɪʃəs] *a* очень вкусный; восхитительный

**delighted** [diˈlaɪtɪd] *a* очарованный; в восторге

**deliver** [diˈlɪvə] *v* доставлять

**deliver a lecture** [ˈlektʃə] читать лекцию

**deliver a report** представлять доклад, отчет

**Denmark** [ˈdenma:k] Дания

**dense** [dens] *a* густой; плотный

**dentist** [ˈdentɪst] *n* зубной врач

**deny** [diˈnaɪ] *v* отрицать

**depart** [diˈpɑ:t] *v* уходить; уезжать

**department** [diˈpɑ:tmənt] *n* отдел; отделение

**department store** [stɔ:ˈ] универсальный магазин

**departure** [diˈpɑ:tʃə] *n* отъезд; отправление; отлет

**depend** [diˈpend] *v* зависеть

**depressed** [di'prest] *a* подавленный; угнетенный; унылый

**depressing** [di'presɪŋ] *a* унылый; удручающий

**depression** [di'preʃ(ə)n] *n* депрессия

**descend** [di'send] *v* спускаться

**describe** [di'skraɪb] *v* описывать

**desert** ['dezət] *n* пустыня

**desert island** ['aɪlənd] *n* необитаемый остров

**deserve** [di'zɜ:v] *v* заслуживать

**design** [di'zain] *n* проект; дизайн

**desire** [di'zaɪə] *n* желание

**desk** [desk] *n* парта; письменный стол; конторка

**despite** [di'spaɪt] *prep* несмотря на

**dessert** [di'zɜ:t] *n* десерт, сладкое (*блюдо*)

**destination** [ˌdestɪ'neɪʃ(ə)n] *n* место назначения

**destroy** [di'strɔɪ] *v* уничтожать

**detail** ['di:teɪl] *n* деталь, подробность

**detective** [di'tektɪv] *n* сыщик, детектив

**detector** [di'tektə] *n* детектор  
**metal detector** металлоискатель

**determine** [di'tɜ:mɪn] *v* устанавливать; определять

**devastation** [ˌdevə'steɪʃ(ə)n] *n* разрушение, опустошение

**device** [di'vaɪs] *n* приспособление

**devoted** [di'vəʊtɪd] *a* преданный

**diagram** ['daɪəgræm] *n* диаграмма

**diamond** ['daɪəmənd] *n* алмаз; бриллиант

**dictation** [dɪk'teɪʃ(ə)n] *n* диктант

**diction** ['dɪkʃ(ə)n] *n* дикция

**dictionary** ['dɪkʃ(ə)n(ə)rɪ] *n* словарь

**did** [dɪd] *см.* do

**die** [daɪ] *v* умирать

**dielectric** [ˌdaɪ'lektɪk] *n* диэлектрик

**diet** ['daɪət] *n* диета

**different** ['dɪf(ə)r(ə)nt] *a* различный; отличный (*от чего-л.*); не такой

**differently** ['dɪf(ə)r(ə)ntli] *adv* не так; по-другому

**difficult** ['dɪfɪk(ə)lt] *a* трудный

**difficulty** ['dɪfɪk(ə)lti] *n* трудность

**dig** [dɪg] (**dug, dug**) *v* копать

**dill** [dɪl] *n* укроп

**dining room** ['daɪnɪŋ.ru:m] *n* столовая

**dinner** ['dɪnə] *n* обед

**direction** [dɪ'rekʃ(ə)n] *n* направление; (-s) указания

- directly** [dɪ'rektli] *adv* прямо
- director** [dɪ'rektə] *n* режиссер; директор (*компании и т. д.*)
- dirty** ['dɜ:ti] *a* грязный
- disagreeable** [ˌdɪsə'gri:əb(ə)l] *a* неприятный
- disappear** [ˌdɪsə'piə] *v* исчезать
- disappointed** [ˌdɪsə'pɔɪntɪd] *a* разочарованный
- disappointment** [ˌdɪsə'pɔɪntmənt] *n* разочарование
- disaster** [dɪ'zɑ:stə] *n* бедствие; катастрофа
- discipline** ['dɪsəplɪn] *n* дисциплина; вид спорта
- disco** ['diskəʊ] *n* дискотека
- discover** [dɪ'skʌvə] *v* открыть (*сделать открытие*); обнаружить
- discovery** [dɪ'skʌv(ə)rɪ] *n* открытие
- discuss** [dɪ'skʌs] *v* обсуждать
- discussion** [dɪ'skʌʃ(ə)n] *n* обсуждение
- disease** [dɪ'zi:z] *n* болезнь
- dish** [dɪʃ] *n* блюдо
- dislike** [dɪ'slaɪk] *n* неприязнь; нелюбовь; *v* не любить; не нравиться
- displace** [dɪ'spleɪs] *v* смещать; вытеснять
- displease** [dɪ'spli:z] *v* вызывать неудовольствие
- displeased** [dɪ'spli:zd] *a* недовольный
- disrupt** [dɪs'rʌpt] *v* привести к существенным изменениям
- distance** ['dɪst(ə)ns] *n* расстояние
- distant** ['dɪst(ə)nt] *a* отдаленный
- distribution** [ˌdɪstrɪ'bju:ʃ(ə)n] *n* распространение, распределение
- district** ['dɪstrɪkt] *n* район
- disturb** [dɪ'stɜ:b] *v* беспокоить, мешать
- ditch** [dɪtʃ] *n* канава
- dive** [daɪv] *v* нырять
- divide** [dɪ'vaɪd] *v* делить
- do** [du:] (**did, done**) *v* делать
- do away with** покончить с
- do good** приносить пользу
- dock** [dɒk] *n* док
- doctor** ['dɒktə] *n* доктор
- dog** [dɒg] *n* собака
- doll** [dɒl] *n* кукла
- dollar** ['dɒlə] *n* доллар
- Dombey and Son** [ˌdɒmbi ənd 'sʌn] «Домби и сын»
- dominant** ['dɒmɪnənt] *a* преобладающий, господствующий
- done** [dʌn] *см. do*
- door** [dɔ:ɹ] *n* дверь
- out of doors** на открытом воздухе
- doorkeeper** ['dɔ:ki:pə] *n* привратник

**doorstep** [ˈdɔːstep] *n* ступень-  
ка крыльца

**doorway** [ˈdɔːweɪ] *n* дверь  
(дверной проем)

**dormitory** [ˈdɔːmit(ə)ri] *n*  
студенческое общежитие

**double** [ˈdʌb(ə)l] *a* двойной

**doubt** [daʊt] *n* сомнение;  
*v* сомневаться

**Douglas** [ˈdʌɡləs] Дуглас

**Dover** [ˈdəʊvə] Дувр

**down** [daʊn] *adv* вниз;  
внизу

**downstairs** [ˌdaʊnˈsteəz] *adv*  
вниз (по лестнице);  
внизу

**drank** [dræŋk] *см.* **drink**

**draught** [dra:ft] *n* сквозняк

**draw** [drɔː] (**drew, drawn**) *v*  
тащить; рисовать

**drawing room** [ˈdrɔːɪŋ ru:m]  
*n* гостиная

**drawn** [drɔːn] *см.* **draw**

**dreadful** [ˈdredf(ə)l] *a* ужас-  
ный

**dream** [dri:m] (**dreamed or  
dreamt**) *v* мечтать; ду-  
мать; помышлять; *n* сон;  
мечта

**dreamed** [dri:md] *см.* **dream**

**dreamt** [dremt] *см.* **dream**

**drenched** [drentʃt] *a* промок-  
ший

**dress** [dres] *n* платье; *v* оде-  
ваться

**dressing table** [ˈdresɪŋ  
ˌteɪb(ə)l] *n* туалетный  
столик

**drew** [dru:] *см.* **draw**

**drink** [drɪŋk] (**drank, drunk**)  
*v* пить

**drinking water** [ˈdrɪŋkɪŋ  
ˌwɔːtə] *n* питьевая вода

**drive** [draɪv] (**drove, driven**)  
*v* гнать; вести машину;

ехать на машине; приво-  
зить; отвозить на машине

**drive off** уехать

**drive up** подъехать

**driver** [ˈdraɪvə] *n* водитель

**driver's license** [ˈlaɪs(ə)ns]  
(AmE) водительские  
права

**driving licence** (BrE)  
водительские права

**driving test** [ˈdraɪvɪŋˌtest]  
экзамен по вождению

**drop** [drɒp] *v* ронять; бро-  
сать; стихать, прекратить-  
ся; *n* капля

**drop in** заглянуть, зайти  
на минутку (*к кому-л.*)

**drown** [draʊn] *v* тонуть

**drug** [drʌɡ] *n* лекарство

**drunk** [drʌŋk] *см.* **drink**

**dry** [draɪ] *a* сухой

**duchess** [ˈdʌtʃes] *n* герцо-  
гиня

**dug** [dʌɡ] *см.* **dig**

**dull** [dʌl] *a* скучный; пас-  
мурный (*о погоде*)

**during** [ˈdjʊərɪŋ] *prep* во вре-  
мя; в течение

**dust** [dʌst] *n* пыль



**duty** [ˈdju:ti] *n* долг; обязанность

**on duty** дежурный

**dynamism** [ˈdaɪnəmɪz(ə)m] *n* динамизм

## Е

**each** [i:tʃ] *pron* каждый

**each other** друг друга

**eager** [ˈi:gə] *a*: **be eager** очень хотеть

**ear** [ɪə] *n* ухо

**early** [ˈɜ:li] *a* ранний; *adv* рано

**earn** [ɜ:n] *v* зарабатывать

**earn a living** зарабатывать на жизнь

**earth** [ɜ:θ] *n* земля

**earthquake** [ˈɜ:θkweɪk] *n* землетрясение

**ease** [i:z] *n* легкость

**easily** [ˈi:z(ə)li] *adv* легко

**east** [i:st] *n* восток

**eastern** [ˈi:st(ə)n] *a* восточный

**East River, the** [ˈi:st,rɪvə] Ист-Ривер (*река в Нью-Йорке*)

**easy** [ˈi:zi] *a* легкий

**eat** [i:t] (*ate, eaten*) *v* есть

**eat noisily** [ˈnɔɪzɪli] чавкать

**eaten** [ˈi:tn] *см.* **eat**

**echo** [ˈekəʊ] *n* эхо

**economic** [ˌɪkəˈnɒmɪk] *a* экономический

**economist** [ɪˈkɒnəmɪst] *n* экономист

**economy** [iˈkɒnəmi] *n* экономика

**edge** [edʒ] *n* край

**Edinburgh** [ˈɛdɪnb(ə)rə] Эдинбург

**education** [ˌedjuˈkeɪʃ(ə)n] *n* образование

**effect** [ɪˈfekt] *n* последствие

**effective** [ɪˈfektɪv] *a* эффективный

**effort** [ˈefət] *n* усилие

**egg** [eg] *n* яйцо

**egoism** [ˈiɡəʊɪz(ə)m] *n* эгоизм

**Egypt** [ˈi:dʒɪpt] Египет

**eighteen** [ˌeɪˈti:n] *num* восемнадцать

**eighty** [ˈeɪti] *num* восемьдесят

**elder** [ˈeldə] *a* старший

**elect** [ɪˈlekt] *v* выбирать; избирать

**election** [ɪˈlekʃ(ə)n] *n* выборы

**electrical** [ɪˈlektɹɪk(ə)] *a* электрический

**electricity** [ˌelɪkˈtrɪsəti] *n* электричество

**electron** [ɪˈlektɹɒn] *n* электрон

**electronic** [ˌelekˈtrɒnɪk] *a* электронный

**electronics** [ˌelekˈtrɒnɪks] *n* электроника

**elegant** [ˈelɪɡ(ə)nt] *a* очень красивый; элегантный; роскошный

**elephant** [ˈelɪfənt] *n* слон

**Elizabeth** [i'lizəbəθ] Елизавета

**else** [els] *adv* еще

**e-mail** ['i:meil] (**electronic** [ˌelek'trɒnik] **mail**) *n* электронная почта

**embankment** [im'bæŋkmənt] *n* набережная

**embarrass** [im'bærəs] *v* смущать; приводить в замешательство

**emergency** [i'mɜ:dʒ(ə)nsi] *n* неотложная помощь

**emergency room** [ru:m] *n* приемный покой

**employ** [im'plɔɪ] *v* нанимать

**empty** ['empti] *a* пустой; *v* впадать (*о реке*)

**empty-headed** [ˌempti'hedið] *a* пустоголовый

**encourage** [in'kʌrɪdʒ] *v* ободрять; поощрять; поддерживать; подстрекать; по-творствовать

**encouraging** [in'kʌrɪdʒɪŋ] *a* ободряющий

**encyclopedia** [inˌsaɪklə'pi:diə] *n* энциклопедия

**end** [end] *n* конец

**endless** ['endləs] *a* бесконечный

**endure** [in'dʒʊə] *v* выносить, выдерживать

**enemy** ['enəmi] *n* враг

**energetic** [ˌenə'dʒetɪk] *a* энергичный; активный

**energy** ['enədʒi] *n* энергия

**engage** [in'geɪdʒ] *v* нанимать (*на работу*); занимать чем-л.

**engine** ['endʒɪn] *n* мотор

**engineer** [ˌendʒɪ'niə] *n* инженер

**English** ['ɪŋɡlɪʃ] английский; по-английски

**English Channel, the** [ˌɪŋɡlɪʃ 'tʃæn(ə)l] Ла-Манш

**Englishman** ['ɪŋɡlɪʃmən] *n* англичанин

**enjoy** [in'dʒɔɪ] *v* наслаждаться; любить; получать удовольствие

**enormous** [i'nɔ:məs] *a* огромный

**enough** [i'nʌf] *adv* довольно, достаточно

**enter** ['entə] *v* входить; поступать (*в учебное заведение*)

**entertainment** [ˌentə'teɪnmənt] *n* развлечение

**entrance** ['entrəns] *n* вход

**entrance hall** [hɔ:l] вестибюль

**envelope** ['envələʊp] *n* конверт

**environment** [in'vaɪənmənt] *n* окружающая среда

**equipment** [i'kwɪpmənt] *n* оборудование

**era** ['ɪərə] *n* эра

**error** ['erə] *n* ошибка; заблуждение; ложное представление

**eruption** [ɪˈrʌpʃ(ə)n] *n* извержение

**escape** [ɪˈskeɪp] *v* спастись; бежать; выделяться; уходить

**especially** [ɪˈspeʃ(ə)li] *adv* особенно

**essay** [ˈeseɪ] *n* сочинение

**escort** [ɪˈskɔ:t] *v* конвоировать (*арестованного*)

**essentially** [ɪˈsenʃ(ə)li] *adv* в сущности

**estimate** [ˈestimeɪt] *v* оценивать

**etc.: et cetera** [ɪtˈset(ə)rə] и так далее

**Ethiopia** [ɪˈθiːəʊpiə] Эфиопия

**Europe** [ˈjuərəp] Европа

**even** [ˈi:v(ə)n] *adv* даже

**evening** [ˈi:vniŋ] *n* вечер

**event** [ɪˈvent] *n* событие; соревнование; вид

**ever** [ˈevə] *adv* всегда; когда-нибудь

**ever since** [ˈevə, sɪns] *adv* с тех (самых) пор

**every** [ˈevri] *pron* каждый

**everyone** [ˈevriwʌn] *pron* каждый; все

**everything** [ˈevriθɪŋ] *pron* все

**everywhere** [ˈevriweə] *adv* везде

**evidently** [ˈevid(ə)ntli] *adv* очевидно

**exact** [ɪɡˈzækt] *a* точный

**exactly** [ɪɡˈzæktli] *adv* точно

**examination** [ɪɡ,zæmɪˈneɪʃ(ə)n], (also **exam**) *n* экзамен

**medical** [ˈmedɪk(ə)l]

**examination** медицинский осмотр

**examine** [ɪɡˈzæmɪn] *v* экзаменовать; осматривать

**exceedingly** [ɪkˈsi:dɪŋli] *adv* исключительно, чрезвычайно

**excellent** [ˈeks(ə)l(ə)nt] *a* отличный

**except** [ɪkˈsept] *adv* кроме

**exception** [ɪkˈsepʃ(ə)n] *n* исключение

**exceptional** [ɪkˈsepʃ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* исключительный

**exchange** [ɪksˈtʃeɪndʒ] *n* обмен

**exchange student** студент по обмену

**excited** [ɪkˈsaɪtɪd] *a* возбужденный; взволнованный

**exciting** [ɪkˈsaɪtɪŋ] *a* захватывающий, увлекательный

**exclaim** [ɪkˈskleɪm] *v* воскликнуть

**exclamation** [ˌekskləˈmeɪʃ(ə)n] *n* восклицание

**excursion** [ɪkˈskɜ:ʃ(ə)n] *n* экскурсия

**excuse** [ɪkˈskju:z] *v* извинить; извините

**exercise** [ˈeksəsaɪz] *n* упражнение

**morning** [ˈmɔ:nɪŋ] **exercises** утренняя зарядка

**exercise book** [ˈeksəsaɪz,bʊk] *n* тетрадь

**exhausted** [ɪɡˈzɔːstɪd] *a* измученный, изнуренный

**exhibition** [ˌeksɪˈbɪʃ(ə)n] *n* выставка

**exist** [ɪɡˈzɪst] *v* существовать

**exit** [ˈeksɪt] *n* выход

**expand** [ɪksˈpænd] *v* увеличиваться в объеме

**expect** [ɪkˈspekt] *v* ожидать; рассчитывать

**expectantly** [ɪkˈspekt(ə)ntli] *adv* в ожидании

**expedition** [ˌeksprəˈdɪʃ(ə)n] *n* экспедиция

**expensive** [ɪkˈspensɪv] *a* дорогой

**experience** [ɪkˈspɪəriəns] *n* опыт

**experienced** [ɪkˈspɪəriənst] *a* опытный

**experiment** [ɪkˈspɛrɪmənt] *n* эксперимент; опыт

**expert** [ˈɛkspɜːt] *n* эксперт

**explain** [ɪkˈspleɪn] *v* объяснять

**explanation** [ˌekspləˈneɪʃ(ə)n] *n* объяснение

**explore** [ɪkˈsplɔːr] *v* исследовать

**explorer** [ɪkˈsplɔːrə] *n* исследователь

**explosion** [ɪkˈspləʊʒ(ə)n] *n* взрыв

**expression** [ɪkˈspreʃ(ə)n] *n* выражение

**extra** [ˈɛkstrə] *a* добавочный; дополнительный

**extract** [ˈɛkstrækt] *n* отрывок

**extracurricular activities** [ˌɛkstrəkəˈrɪkjələɪ əkˈtɪvətɪz] внеклассная работа

**extremely** [ɪkˈstriːmli] *adv* крайне

**eye** [aɪ] *n* глаз

**eyebrow** [ˈaɪbraʊ] *n* бровь

**eyeglasses** [ˈaɪ,glɑːsɪz] *n* очки

**eyesight** [ˈaɪsaɪt] *n* зрение

## F

**face** [feɪs] *n* лицо; *v* встречаться лицом к лицу;

обращаться лицом к;

облицовывать

**facial** [ˈfeɪʃ(ə)] *a* лицевой

**facial expression** выражение лица

**facilities** [fəˈsɪlətɪz] *n* здания; помещения; оборудование

**fact** [fækt] *n* факт

**in fact** в сущности

**factor** [ˈfæktə] *n* фактор

**factory** [ˈfækt(ə)rɪ] *n* завод; фабрика

**fail** [feɪl] *v* потерпеть неудачу; провалиться на экзамене; оставлять; покидать

**failure** ['feiljə] *n* провал;  
банкротство

**fair** [feə] *a* прекрасный;  
*n* ярмарка

**fairy tale** ['feəri,teɪl] *n* сказка

**faithful** ['feɪθf(ə)l] *a* верный

**fall** [fɔ:l] (**fell, fallen**) *v* па-  
дать; *n* падение

**fall asleep** заснуть

**fall ill** заболеть

**fall in love** влюбиться

**fall into the trap** [træp] по-  
пасться в ловушку

**fallen** ['fɔ:lən] *см. fall*

**false** [fɔls] *a* неверный; лож-  
ный

**familiar** [fə'miliə] *a* знако-  
мый

**family** ['fæm(ə)li] *n* семья

**famous** ['feɪməs] *a* знаме-  
нитый

**fan** [fæn] *n* болельщик

**fantastic** [fæn'tæstɪk] *a* фан-  
тастический; нереаль-  
ный, сказочный; потря-  
сающий; изумительный

**far** [fɑ:] *adv* далеко

**Far East** [,fɑ:r'i:st] Даль-  
ний Восток

**fare** [feə] *n* плата за проезд

**farm** [fɑ:m] *n* ферма

**farmer** ['fɑ:mə] *n* фермер

**farmyard** ['fɑ:mjɑ:d] *n* двор  
фермы

**farther** ['fɑ:ðə] *adv* дальше

**fascinate** ['fæsineɪt] *v* очаро-  
вывать, приводить в вос-  
хищение, пленять

**fascinating** ['fæs(ə)neɪtɪŋ] *a*  
захватывающий

**fashion** ['fæʃ(ə)n] *n* мода

**fashionable** ['fæʃ(ə)nəb(ə)l] *a*  
модный

**fast** [fɑ:st] *a* быстрый

**fasten** ['fɑ:s(ə)n] *v* прикре-  
плять

**father** ['fɑ:ðə] *n* отец

**favour** ['feɪvə] *n: in favour*  
of в пользу

**favourable** ['feɪv(ə)rəb(ə)l] *a*  
благоприятный

**favourite** ['feɪv(ə)rɪt] *a* люби-  
мый

**fear** [fiə] *n* страх

**no fear** не бойся

**fearful** ['fiəf(ə)l] *a* страш-  
ный

**feather** ['fedə] *n* перо (*пти-  
цы*)

**February** ['febru(ə)rɪ] фев-  
раль

**fed** [fed] *см. feed*

**federal** ['fed(ə)r(ə)l] *a* феде-  
ральный

**federation** [ˌfed(ə)r'eɪʃ(ə)n] *n*  
федерация

**Russian Federation** Рос-  
сийская Федерация

**feed** [fi:d] (**fed, fed**) *v* кор-  
мить

**feel** [fi:l] (**felt, felt**) *v* чувство-  
вать

**feel at ease** [i:z] чувство-  
вать себя свободно (*не-  
принужденно*)

- feel at liberty** ['libəti] быть вправе что-л. делать  
**feel in a position** считать себя в состоянии что-л. сделать  
**feeling** ['fi:liŋ] *n* чувство  
**feet** [fi:t] *см.* **foot**  
**fell** [fel] *см.* **fall**  
**fellow** ['feləʊ] *n* парень  
**fellow student** *n* сокурсник  
**felt** [felt] *см.* **feel**  
**fence** [fens] *n* забор  
**festival** ['festiv(ə)l] *n* фестиваль; праздник  
**theatre** ['θiətə] **festival** театральный фестиваль  
**fetch** [fetʃ] *v* принести  
**few** [fju:] *pron* мало; несколько; немногие  
**field** [fi:ld] *n* поле  
**figure** ['figə] *n* фигура; цифра; *v* рассчитывать  
**fill** [fil] *v* наполнять; заполнять  
**fill a tooth** [tu:θ] запломбировать зуб  
**film** [film] *n* фильм; пленка  
**film actor** *n* киноактер  
**film star** *n* кинозвезда  
**final** ['faɪn(ə)l] *a* конечный  
**finally** ['faɪn(ə)li] *adv* в конце  
**financial** [fi'næn(ə)l, faɪ-] *a* финансовый  
**find** [faɪnd] (**found, found**) *v* находить, обнаружить  
**find out** выяснить, раз-  
узнать
- fine** [faɪn] *a* красивый; чудесный  
**fine** [faɪn] *v* оштрафовать; *n* штраф  
**finger** ['fɪŋɡə] *n* палец  
**fingerprint** ['fɪŋɡəprɪnt] *n* отпечаток пальца  
**finish** ['fɪniʃ] *v* кончать  
**Finland** ['fɪnlənd] Финляндия  
**fire** [faɪə] *n* огонь; костер; пожар; *v* уволить (*с работы*), освободить от занимаемой должности  
**fire brigade** ['faɪə brɪˌgeɪd] *n* пожарная команда  
**fireman** ['faɪəməŋ] *n* пожарный  
**fireplace** ['faɪəpleɪs] *n* камин  
**firework** ['faɪəwɜ:k] *n* фейерверк, салют  
**firm** [fɜ:m] *a* твердый  
**first** [fɜ:st] *num* первый; *adv* сперва; впервые  
**fir-tree** ['fɜ:tri:] *n* елка  
**fish** [fɪʃ] *n* рыба; *v* ловить рыбу  
**fisherman** ['fɪʃməŋ] *n* рыбак  
**fishing rod** ['fɪʃɪŋˌrɒd] *n* удочка  
**fist** [fɪst] *n* кулак  
**fix** [fɪks] *v* укреплять; устанавливать; чинить  
**fix one's eyes up (on)** остановить (направлять) взгляд на...

**flag** [flæg] *n* флаг

**flammable** [ˈflæməb(ə)l] *a*  
легковоспламеняющийся

**flat** [flæt] *n* квартира

**block** [blɒk] **of flats** много-  
квартирный дом

**flew** [flu:] *см.* **fly**

**flight** [flaɪt] *n* авиарейс

**flood** [flʌd] *n* наводнение

**floor** [flɔːr] *n* пол; этаж

**flour** [flaʊə] *n* мука

**flow** [fləʊ] *v* течь

**flower** [ˈflaʊə] *n* цветок

**flown** [fləʊn] *см.* **fly**

**flu** [flu:] *n* грипп

**fluently** [ˈfluːəntli] *adv* бегло

**flushed** [flʌʃt] *a* покраснев-  
шийся

**flute** [flu:t] *n* флейта

**fly** [flaɪ] (**flew**, **flown**) *v* ле-  
тать

**fog** [fɒg] *n* туман

**fold** [fəʊld] *v* складывать

**folk** [fəʊk] *n* народ

**follow** [ˈfɒləʊ] *v* следовать за

**following** [ˈfɒləʊɪŋ] *a* следу-  
ющий

**fond** [fɒnd] *a*: **be fond of** очень  
любить

**food** [fu:d] *n* пища; еда, ку-  
шанье

**fool** [fu:l] *n* дурак

**foolish** [ˈfu:lɪʃ] *a* глупый

**foot** [fʊt] (*мн. ч.* **feet**) *n* нога;  
фут

**football** [ˈfʊtbɔ:l] *n* футбол

**footprint** [ˈfʊtprɪnt] *n* след,  
отпечаток (*ноги*)

**for** [fɔːr] *prep* для

**for hours** [fəˈaʊəz] часами

**forbidden** [fəˈbɪd(ə)n] *a* за-  
прещенный; запретный

**force** [fɔːs] *n* сила

**forecast** [ˈfɔːkɑːst] *v* делать  
прогноз; предсказывать;

**weather forecast** [ˈweðə  
ˌfɔːkɑːst] *n* прогноз по-  
годы

**foreign** [ˈfɒrən] *a* иностран-  
ный

**forest** [ˈfɒrɪst] *n* лес

**forgave** [fəˈgeɪv] *см.* **forgive**

**forget** [fəˈget] (**forgot**,

**forgotten**) *v* забывать

**forgetful** [fəˈgetf(ə)l] *a* за-  
бывчивый

**forgive** [fəˈɡɪv] (**forgave**,  
**forgiven**) *v* прощать

**forgiven** [fəˈɡɪvn] *см.* **forgive**

**forgot** [fəˈɡɒt] *см.* **forget**

**forgotten** [fəˈɡɒtn] *см.* **forget**

**fork** [fɔːk] *n* вилка

**format** [ˈfɔːmət] *v* формати-  
ровать, располагать ин-  
формацию в соответству-  
ющем формате

**former** [ˈfɔːmə] *a* прежний;  
бывший

**Forsyte Saga, the** [ˈfɔːsaɪt,sɑːgə]  
«Сара о Форсайтах»

**fortifications** [ˌfɔːtɪfɪˈkeɪʃ(ə)nz]  
*n* укрепления, фортифика-  
кации

**fortnight** [ˈfɔːtnaɪt] *n* две недели

**fortunately** [ˈfɔːtʃ(ə)nətli] *adv* к счастью

**fortune** [ˈfɔːtʃ(ə)n] *n* состояние; удача; фортуна; уйма денег

**forty** [ˈfɔːti] *num* сорок

**forward** [ˈfɔːwəd] *adv* вперед

**fossil** [ˈfɒs(ə)l] *a* ископаемый

**found** [faʊnd] *см.* **find**

**founder** [ˈfaʊndə] *n* основатель

**fourteen** [ˈfɔːtiːn] *num* четырнадцать

**fox** [fɒks] *n* лиса

**fragrant** [ˈfreɪgr(ə)nt] *a* душистый

**France** [fraːns] Франция

**frankly** [ˈfræŋkli] *adv* откровенно

**free** [friː] *a* свободный; бесплатный

**freeze** [friːz] *v* замерзать

**French** [frentʃ] французский; по-французски

**French fries** [ˈfrentʃˈfraɪz] жареный картофель «фри» (*чипсы*)

**French window** [ˌfrentʃˈwɪndəʊ] балконная дверь

**Frenchman** [ˈfrentʃmən] *n* француз

**frequently** [ˈfriːkw(ə)ntli] *adv* часто; постоянно

**fresh** [freʃ] *a* свежий

**freshman** [ˈfreʃmən] *n* новичок

**Friday** [ˈfraɪdeɪ] пятница

**fridge** [frɪdʒ] *n* холодильник; холодильная камера без морозильника (AmE)

**fried** [fraɪd] *a* жареный

**friend** [frend] *n* друг

**make friends** подружиться

**friendly** [ˈfrendli] *a* дружественный; дружелюбный

**friendship** [ˈfrendʃɪp] *n* дружба

**frighten** [ˈfraɪt(ə)n] *v* пугать

**frightened** [ˈfraɪt(ə)nd] *a* испуганный, напуганный

**from** [frɒm] *prep* от; с; из

**front** [frʌnt] *n*: **in front of** перед; *a* передний

**front door** [dɔː] парадная дверь

**frost** [frɒst] *n* мороз

**frosty** [ˈfrɒsti] *a* морозный

**frown** [fraʊn] *v* хмуриться

**fruit** [fruːt] *n* фрукт

**fruit bowl** [bɔʊl] *n* фруктовая ваза

**fruitcake** [ˈfruːtkeɪk] *n* торт с орехами и фруктами

**fuel** [ˈfjuːəl] *n* топливо

**full** [fʊl] *a* полный

**fun** [fʌn] *n* веселье, забава, развлечение

**funny** [ˈfʌni] *a* смешной



**fur coat** [ˈfɜː.kəʊt] *n* шуба  
**furniture** [ˈfɜːnɪtʃə] *n* мебель  
**fuss** [fʌs] *n* суматоха; суета; шум  
**future** [ˈfjuːtʃə] *n* будущее;  
*a* будущий

## G

**Gadfly, the** [ˈgædflaɪ] «Овод»  
**gallery** [ˈgæləri] *n* галерея  
**Galsworthy** [ˈgɔːlzwɜːði] Голсуорси  
**game** [geɪm] *n* игра  
**gangway** [ˈgæŋweɪ] *n* трап  
**garage** [ˈgærɑːʒ, geˈrɑːʒ] *n* гараж  
**garden** [ˈgɑːd(ə)n] *n* сад  
**gardening** [ˈgɑːd(ə)nɪŋ] *n* садоводство  
**gas** [gæs] *n* газ  
**gas cooker** [ˈgæs,kʊkə] *n* газовая плита  
**gas station** [ˈgæs,steɪʃ(ə)n] *n* автозаправочная станция  
**gate** [geɪt] *n* ворота; калитка  
**gather** [ˈgæðə] *v* собирать(ся)  
**gave** [geɪv] *см.* **give**  
**geese** [giːs] *см.* **goose**  
**general** [ˈdʒen(ə)r(ə)l] *a* всеобщий  
**generate** [ˈdʒenəreɪt] *v* генерировать, производить  
**generous** [ˈdʒen(ə)rəs] *n* щедрый  
**Geneva** [dʒəˈniːvə] Женева  
**Genoa** [ˈdʒenəʊə] Генуя

**gentleman** [ˈdʒent(ə)lmən] *n* джентльмен  
**geography** [dʒiˈɒɡrəfi] *n* география  
**geology** [dʒiˈblədʒi] *n* геология  
**geometry** [dʒiˈɒmətri] *n* геометрия  
**George Bernard Shaw** [ˌdʒɔːdʒ,bɜːnədˈʃɔː] Джордж Бернард Шоу  
**German** [ˈdʒɜːmən] немецкий; по-немецки  
**Germany** [ˈdʒɜːməni] Германия  
**get** [get] (**got, got**) *v* доставать; получать; попадать; добираться; доехать; становиться; приводить  
**get angry** [ˈæŋɡri] рассердиться  
**get better** чувствовать себя (*становиться*) лучше; улучшаться  
**have (got) sth in common (with sb)** иметь что-л. общее с кем-л.  
**get fat** [fæt] располнеть, растолстеть  
**get down to** взяться за  
**get off** сойти (*с трамвая, автобуса*)  
**get on (with)** ладить  
**get out of the car** выйти из машины  
**get through** дозвониться

- get through the customs** ['kʌstəmz] проходить таможенный досмотр  
**get up** вставать  
**giant** ['dʒaɪ(ə)nt] *n* гигант  
**gift** [ɡɪft] *n* подарок; дар; талант  
**gift for languages** ['læŋɡwɪdʒɪz] способность к языкам  
**girl** [ɡɜ:l] *n* девочка  
**give** [ɡɪv] (**gave, given**) *v* давать; устраивать (*вечеринку*)  
**give up** бросить  
**given** [ɡɪvn] *см.* **give**  
**glacier** ['glæsiə] *n* ледник; глетчер  
**glad** [glæd] *a* рад  
**glade** [ɡleɪd] *n* поляна  
**gladly** ['glædli] *adv* с удовольствием  
**glance** [ɡlɑ:ns] *n* взгляд  
**glass** [ɡlɑ:s] *n* стекло; стакан  
**glasses** ['ɡlɑ:sɪz] *n* очки  
**global** ['ɡləʊb(ə)l] *a* глобальный, всемирный  
**glove** [ɡlʌv] *n* перчатка  
**go** [ɡəʊ] (**went, gone**) *v* идти, ходить; ездить  
**go on** продолжать; происходить  
**go out** выходить; развлекаться (*ходить куда-л.*); гаснуть (*о свете*)  
**go into detail** ['di:teɪl] вдаваться в подробности  
**go one better** сделать еще лучше  
**go to the movies** ['mu:vɪz] ходить в кино (AmE)  
**goat** [ɡəʊt] *n* коза  
**God** [ɡɒd] *n* Бог  
**gold** [ɡəʊld] *n* золото  
**golden** ['ɡəʊld(ə)n] *a* золотой  
**goldfish** ['ɡəʊldfɪʃ] *n* серебряный карась; золотая рыбка  
**golf** [ɡɒlf] *n* гольф  
**gone** [ɡɒn] *см.* **go**  
**Gone with the Wind** [ˌɡɒn wɪð ðə 'wɪnd] «Унесенные ветром» (*книга и фильм*)  
**good** [ɡʊd] *a* хороший  
**good at** способный к  
**goose** [ɡu:s] (*мн. ч.* **geese**) *n* гусь  
**got** [ɡɒt] *см.* **get**, *a также have*  
**governing** ['ɡʌv(ə)nɪŋ] *a* руководящий  
**government** ['ɡʌv(ə)nɪmənt] *n* правительство  
**grace** [ɡreɪs] *v* украшать  
**graduate** ['ɡrædʒueɪt] *v* оканчивать (*учебное заведение*); *n* выпускник  
**graduation** [ˌɡrædʒu'eɪʃ(ə)n] *n* окончание (*учебного заведения*)  
**grammar** ['ɡræmə] *n* грамматика  
**grandchildren** ['ɡræntʃɪldrən] *n* внуки

**grandfather** ['grænfɑ:ðə] *n*  
дедушка

**grandmother** ['grænmʌðə] *n*  
бабушка

**grandparents** ['grænpɛə(ə)nts]  
*n* бабушка и дедушка

**grandson** ['grænsən] *n* внук

**granite** ['grænit] *n* гранит

**grant** [grɑ:nt] *v* признавать;  
жаловать; присвоить

**grapes** [greɪps] *n* виноград

**grass** [grɑ:s] *n* трава

**great** [greɪt] *a* великий; очень  
большой; замечательный

**Great Britain** [ˌɡreɪt ˈbrɪt(ə)n]  
Великобритания

**greatly** ['ɡreɪtli] *adv* очень

**Greece** [ɡri:s] Греция

**greediness** ['ɡri:di:nəs] *n* жад-  
ность

**Greek** [ɡri:k] греческий; по-  
гречески

**green** [ɡri:n] *a* зеленый

**greenhouse** ['ɡri:nhaʊs] *n* те-  
плица

**greenhouse gas** газ, вы-  
зывающий парниковый  
эффект

**Greenland** ['ɡri:nlənd] Грен-  
ландия

**greet** [ɡri:t] *v* приветство-  
вать

**greeting** ['ɡri:tɪŋ] *n* привет-  
ствие

**grew** [ɡru:] *см.* **grow**

**grey** [ɡreɪ] *a* серый; седой

**ground** [ɡraʊnd] *n* земля

**group** [ɡru:p] *n* группа

**grow** [ɡrəʊ] (**grew, grown**) *v*  
расти; выращивать

**grown** [ɡrəʊn] *см.* **grow**

**grown-up** *n* взрослый

**growth** [ɡrəʊθ] *n* рост;  
развитие

**gruel** ['ɡru:əl] *n* каша

**guard** [ɡɑ:d] *n* охрана; охран-  
ник, страж

**guess** [ɡes] *v* угадать; ду-  
мать (AmE)

**guest** [ɡest] *n* гость

**guide** [ɡaɪd] *n* гид; путево-  
дитель

**Guinness Book of Records,**  
**the** [ˌɡɪnəs ˈbʊk əv ˈrekɔ:dz]

Книга рекордов Гиннеса

**guitar** [ɡɪˈtɑ:] *n* гитара

**Gulf of Finland, the** [ˌɡʌlf əv  
ˈfɪnlənd] Финский залив

**Gulliver's Travels, the**  
[ˌɡʌlɪvəz ˈtræv(ə)lz] «Путе-  
шествия Гулливера»

**gun** [ɡʌn] *n* ружье; писто-  
лет; пушка

## Н

**habit** ['hæbɪt] *n* привычка

**had** [hæd] *см.* **have**

**Hague, The** [heɪg] Гаага

**hair** [heə] *n* волосы; шерсть

**half** [hɑ:f] *n* половина

**hall** [hɔ:l] *n* зал; прихожая

**halt** [hɔlt] *n* остановка

**ham** [hæm] *n* ветчина

**hand** [hænd] *n* рука; *v* вру-  
чать

**hand in** сдавать

**handbag** [ˈhændbæg] *n* сумочка

**handkerchief** [ˈhæŋkətʃɪf] *n* носовой платок

**handsome** [ˈhænsəm] *a* красивый

**handwriting** [ˈhændˌraɪtɪŋ] *n* почерк

**hang** [hæŋ] (**hung, hung**) *v* висеть; вешать

**happen** [ˈhæp(ə)n] *v* случаться

**happening** [ˈhæp(ə)nɪŋ] *n* случай

**happily** [ˈhæp(ə)ɪli] *adv* счастливо

**happiness** [ˈhæpɪnəs] *n* счастье

**happy** [ˈhæpi] *a* счастливый

**harbour** [ˈhɑ:bə] *n* гавань

**hard** [hɑ:d] *a* твердый, жесткий; суровый; *adv* упорно, усердно

**hard life** тяжелая жизнь

**work hard** упорно трудиться

**hardly** [ˈhɑ:dli] *adv* едва

**hardship** [ˈhɑ:dʃɪp] *n* трудность; неприятность; невзгода

**hard-working** [ˌhɑ:dˈwɜ:kɪŋ] *a* трудолюбивый

**hare** [heə] *n* заяц

**Harlem River, the** [ˌhɑ:ləm rɪvə] Гарлем-Ривер (река в Нью-Йорке)

**harm** [hɑ:m] *n* вред

**do harm** причинять вред

**Harry Trench** [ˌhæriˈtrentʃ] Гарри Тренч

**Harvard** [ˈhɑ:vəd] Гарвард

**hasten** [ˈheɪs(ə)n] *v* спешить

**hat** [hæt] *n* шляпа

**hate** [heit] *v* ненавидеть

**have** [hæv] (**had, had**) *v*, *a* также **have got** *v* иметь

**Hawaii** [həˈwaɪ] Гавайи

**hay** [heɪ] *n* сено

**head** [hed] *n* голова; глава

**headache** [ˈhedeɪk] *n* головная боль

**splitting** [ˈsplɪtɪŋ] **headache** очень сильная головная боль («трещит голова»)

**headline** [ˈhedlaɪn] *n* заголовок

**headmistress** [ˌhedˈmɪstrɪs] *n* директор школы (женщина)

**health** [helθ] *n* здоровье

**health care** [ˈhelθˌkeə] *n* здравоохранение

**healthful** [ˈhelθfʊl] *a* здоровый, целебный

**healthy** [ˈhelθi] *a* здоровый, имеющий хорошее здоровье; полезный

**hear** [hiə] (**heard, heard**) *v* слышать

**heard** [hɜ:d] *см.* **hear**

**heart** [hɑ:t] *n* сердце;

**by heart** *adv* наизусть

**heart attack** [ˈhɑ:t əˌtæk] *n* сердечный приступ

**heartily** ['ha:t(ə)li] *adv* сердечно

**heat** [hi:t] *n* жара; тепло;  
*v* нагревать

**heavily** ['hev(ə)li] *adv* тяжело; сильно

**heavy** ['hevi] *a* тяжелый

**heel** [hi:l] *n* пятка; каблук

**height** [haɪt] *n* рост; высота

**held** [held] *см.* **hold**

**helicopter** ['helɪkɒptə] *n* вертолет

**helium** ['hi:liəm] *n* гелий

**hello** [he'ləu] (**hallo**) *int*  
алло; привет

**help** [help] *v* помогать; *n* помощь

**helpful** ['helpf(ə)l] *a* готовый  
помочь (*услужливый*)

**Hemingway** ['hemɪŋ,weɪ]  
Хемингуэй

**hen** [hen] *n* курица

**her** [hɜ:] *pron* ее; ей

**here** [hiə] *adv* здесь; сюда

**Hermann** ['hɜ:mən] Германн

**Hermitage, the** ['hɜ:mɪtɪdʒ]  
Эрмитаж

**hero** ['hiərəu] *n* герой

**hesitate** ['hezɪteɪt] *v* коле-  
баться

**hid** [hɪd] *см.* **hide**

**hide** [haɪd] (**hid, hidden**) *v*  
прятать(ся)

**hide-and-seek** прятки  
(*игра*)

**high** [haɪ] *a* высокий

**high-tech** [ˌhaɪ'tek] *n* высо-  
кие технологии (*исполь-  
зование самой передовой  
техники, процессов и  
методов*)

**it's high time** давно пора

**high-heeled** [ˌhaɪ'hi:ld] *a* на  
высоком каблуке

**highly** ['haɪli] *adv* высоко

**hijack** ['haɪdzæk] *v* угонять;  
похищать

**hijacked** ['haɪdzækt] *pp* за-  
хваченный; угнанный;  
похищенный (*самолет,  
автобус*)

**hijacker** ['haɪdzækə] *n* угон-  
щик, бандит

**hiker** ['haɪkə] *n* турист

**hill** [hɪl] *n* холм

**Hilton** ['hɪltən] Хилтон  
(*отель*)

**him** [hɪm] *pron* ему; его

**Himalayas, the** [ˌhɪmə'leɪəz]  
Гималаи

**hire** [haɪə] *v* нанимать

**his** [hɪz] *pron* его

**historical** [hɪ'stɒrɪk(ə)l] *a* исто-  
рический

**history** ['hɪst(ə)rɪ] *n* история

**hobby** ['hɒbi] *n* конек, хобби,  
любимое занятие, увлече-  
ние чем-л.

**hockey** ['hɒki] *n* хоккей

**Hogarth** ['həʊgɑ:θ] Хогарт

**hold** [həʊld] (**held, held**) *v* дер-  
жать; проводить; устраи-  
вать; обладать; удержи-  
вать

- hold sb hostage** [ˈhɒstɪdʒ] держать кого-л. в качестве заложника
- hold the office** [ˈɒfɪs] занимать должность
- hold up** задержать
- hold n: take hold of** взяться (*ухватиться*) за
- holiday** [ˈhɒlədeɪ] *n* каникулы; отпуск; праздник
- home** [həʊm] *adv* домой; *n* дом (очаг)
- at home** дома
- hometown** [ˈhəʊmtaʊn] *n* родной город
- homework** [ˈhəʊmwɜ:k] *n* домашнее задание
- honest** [ˈɒnɪst] *a* честный
- honey** [ˈhʌni] *n* мед
- hoot** [hu:t] *v* гудеть; ухать (*осове*)
- hope** [həʊp] *v* надеяться; *n* надежда
- horizon** [həˈraɪz(ə)n] *n* горизонт
- horrible** [ˈhɒrəb(ə)l] *a* ужасный
- horror** [ˈhɒrə] *n* ужас
- horse** [hɔ:s] *n* лошадь
- horseback** [ˈhɔ:sbæk] *n: on horseback* верхом
- horseshoe** [ˈhɔ:sʃu:] *n* подкова
- hospitable** [hɒsˈpɪtəb(ə)l] *a* гостеприимный
- hospital** [ˈhɒspɪt(ə)l] *n* больница
- hospital gown** [gaʊn] *n* рубашка из бумаги, которая выбрасывается после осмотра каждого пациента
- host** [həʊst] *n* хозяин; *v* проводить; *a* принимающий
- hostage** [ˈhɒstɪdʒ] *n* заложник
- hostess** [ˈhəʊstɪs] *n* хозяйка
- hot** [hɒt] *a* жаркий; горячий
- hotel** [həʊˈtel] *n* гостиница
- hour** [aʊə] *n* час
- house** [haus] *n* дом (здание)
- houseplant** [ˈhausplɑ:nt] *n* комнатное растение
- how** [haʊ] *adv* как
- however** [ˌhaʊˈevə] *adv* как бы то ни было; *conj* однако
- howl** [haʊl] *v* выть
- Hudson River, the** [ˌhʌdsnˈrɪvə] Гудзон (*река*)
- huge** [hju:dʒ] *a* огромный
- human** [ˈhju:mən] *a* человеческий
- humour** [ˈhju:mə] *n* юмор
- sense of humor** [ˌsens əv ˈhju:mə] чувство юмора
- hundred** [ˈhʌndrəd] *num* сто
- hung** [hʌŋ] *см.* **hang**
- hunger** [ˈhʌŋɡə] *n* голод
- hungry** [ˈhʌŋɡri] *a* голодный
- hunter** [ˈhʌntə] *n* охотник
- hurry** [ˈhʌri] *v* спешить; *n* спешка

**hurt** [hɜ:t] (**hurt, hurt**) *v* ушибить; причинить боль

**husband** ['hʌzbənd] *n* муж

**hydrogen** ['haɪdrədʒən] *n* водород

**hypocrisy** [hɪ'pɒkrɪsi] *n* лицемерие

# I

**ice** [aɪs] *n* лед

**Ice Age** ['aɪs,eɪdʒ] *n* ледниковый период

**ice cream** [aɪs 'kri:m] *n* мороженое

**icon** ['aɪkɒn] *n* икона

**idea** [aɪ'diə] *n* идея; мысль

**ideal** [aɪ'diəl] *n* идеал; *a* идеальный

**identify** [aɪ'dentɪfaɪ] *v* опознавать

**identity** [aɪ'dentətɪ] *n* личность

**identity card** [ka:d] *n* удостоверение личности

**ignore** [ɪg'nɔ:] *v* игнорировать; пренебрегать

**ill** [ɪl] *a* больной

**Illinois** [ɪlɪ'nɔɪ] Иллинойс

**illness** ['ɪlnəs] *n* болезнь

**imagine** [ɪ'mædʒɪn] *v* воображать; представлять

**imitate** ['ɪmɪteɪt] *v* имитировать

**immediate** [ɪ'mi:diət] *a* немедленный, мгновенный; ближайший

**immediately** [ɪ'mi:diətli] *adv* немедленно; непосредственно

**impact** ['ɪmpækt] *n* воздействие

**impatient** [ɪm'peɪ(ə)nt] *a* нетерпеливый

**implant** ['ɪmpla:nt] *n* имплантат

**implement** ['ɪmplɪmənt] *v* осуществлять; выполнять; проводить в жизнь

**importance** [ɪm'pɔ:t(ə)ns] *n* важность

**important** [ɪm'pɔ:t(ə)nt] *a* важный

**imported** [ɪm'pɔ:tɪd] *a* импортный

**impossible** [ɪm'pɒsəb(ə)l] *a* невозможный

**impress** [ɪm'pres] *v* производить впечатление

**impression** [ɪm'preʃ(ə)n] *n* впечатление

**imprison** [ɪm'prɪz(ə)n] *v* заключать в тюрьму

**imprisonment** [ɪm'prɪz(ə)n mənt] *n* тюремное заключение

**improve** [ɪm'pru:v] *v* улучшать

**inattentive** [ɪnə'tentɪv] *a* невнимательный

**include** [ɪn'klu:d] *v* включать

**income** ['ɪnkʌm] *n* доход

**increase** [ɪn'kri:s] *v* увеличивать(ся)

**increase** [ˈɪnkri:s] *n* повышение

**incredible** [ɪnˈkredəb(ə)l] *a* потрясающий

**incur** [ɪnˈkɜ:ʔ] *v* понести (*по-тепу*)

**indeed** [ɪnˈdi:d] *adv* в самом деле; действительно

**independence** [ˌɪndɪˈpendəns] *n* независимость

**India** [ˈɪndiə] Индия

**Indian Ocean, the** [ˌɪndiənˈəʊʃ(ə)n] Индийский океан

**indicate** [ˈɪndikeɪt] *v* указывать; давать знать о

**indivisible** [ˌɪndɪˈvɪzəb(ə)l] *a* неделимый

**Indonesia** [ˌɪndəˈni:zə] Индонезия

**industrial** [ɪnˈdʌstriəl] *a* промышленный

**industries** [ˈɪndəstriz] *n* отрасли промышленности

**industry** [ˈɪndəstri] *n* промышленность, индустрия

**inferior** [ɪnˈfɪəriə] *a* подчиненный; стоящий ниже

**influence** [ˈɪnfluəns] *v* оказывать влияние; влиять

**inform** [ɪnˈfɔ:m] *v* информировать

**information** [ˌɪnfəˈmeɪʃ(ə)n] *n* информация

**informative** [ɪnˈfɔ:mətɪv] *a* содержательный

**initial** [ɪˈniʃ(ə)l] *a* первоначальный

**injure** [ˈɪndʒəʔ] *v* ушибить; повредить; ранить

**injustice** [ɪnˈdʒʌstɪs] *n* несправедливость

**ink** [ɪŋk] *n* чернила

**inky** [ˈɪŋki] *a* чернильный; испачканный чернилами

**inn** [ɪn] *n* постоялый двор

**innocent** [ˈɪnəs(ə)nt] *a* невиновный; невинный

**insect** [ˈɪnsekt] *n* насекомое

**inside** [ɪnˈsaɪd] *adv* внутри; внутрь; *a* внутренний

**insist** [ɪnˈsɪst] *v* настаивать

**inspect** [ɪnˈspekt] *v* инспектировать, проверять

**instance** [ˈɪnstəns] *n*: **for instance** например

**instead of** [ɪnˈsted,əv] вместо

**institute** [ˈɪnstɪtju:t] *n* институт

**instruct** [ɪnˈstrʌkt] *v* инструктировать; давать указания; обучать

**instruction** [ɪnˈstrʌkʃ(ə)n] *n* инструкция; указание; обучение

**integrate** [ˈɪntɪɡreɪt] *v* интегрировать; объединяться в единое целое

**intelligent** [ɪnˈtelɪdʒ(ə)nt] *a* умный, сообразительный

**intend** [ɪnˈtend] *v* намереваться

**interest** [ˈɪntrest] *n* проценты; *v* интересоваться; *n* интерес



**interested** [ˈɪnrəstɪd] *a*: **be interested** интересоваться

**interesting** [ˈɪnrəstɪŋ] *a* интересный

**interfere** [ˌɪntəˈfɪə] *v* вмешиваться

**international** [ˌɪntəˈnæʃ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* международный

**internationally** [ˌɪntəˈnæʃ(ə)n(ə)li] *adv* в международном масштабе; за границу

**interpreter** [ɪnˈtɜːprətə] *n* переводчик

**interrupt** [ˌɪntəˈrʌpt] *v* прерывать; перебивать

**interval** [ˈɪntəv(ə)l] *n* перерыв

**interview** [ˈɪntəvjʊː] *n* интервью

**introduce** [ˌɪnrəˈdjuːs] *v* представлять (*кого-л. кому-л.*)

**invent** [ɪnˈvent] *v* изобретать

**invention** [ɪnˈvenʃ(ə)n] *n* изобретение

**inventor** [ɪnˈventə] *n* изобретатель

**invest** [ɪnˈvest] *v* инвестировать; вкладывать деньги; помещать деньги

**invitation** [ˌɪnvɪˈteɪʃ(ə)n] *n* приглашение

**invite** [ɪnˈvaɪt] *v* приглашать; привлекать; манить

**Ireland** [ˈaɪələnd] Ирландия

**Irene** [aɪˈriːni] Ирина

**Irish Sea, the** [ˌaɪrɪʃˈsiː] Ирландское море

**iron** [aɪən] *n* железо; утюг; *v* гладить

**irritation** [ˌɪrɪˈteɪʃ(ə)n] *n* раздражение

**Irving** [ˈzːvɪŋ] Ирвинг

**island** [ˈaɪlənd] *n* остров

**issue** [ˈɪʃuː, ˈɪsjuː] *n* выпуск; номер (*журнала*)

**isthmus** [ˈɪsməs] *n* перешеек

**Italian** [ɪˈtæljən] итальянский; по-итальянски

**Italy** [ˈɪt(ə)li] Италия

**item** [ˈaɪtəm] *n* предмет; вещь

**its** [ɪts] *pron* его

**Ivanhoe, the** [ˈaɪvənˌhəʊ] «Айвенго»

## Ж

**jacket** [ˈdʒæktɪ] *n* куртка; жакет

**jam** [dʒæm] *n* варенье

**Jamaica** [dʒəˈmeɪkə] Ямайка

**Jamaican** [dʒəˈmeɪkən] *a* ямайский

**James** [dʒeɪmz] Джеймс

**Jane Eyre** [ˌdʒeɪnˈeə] «Джейн Эйр»

**January** [ˈdʒænjuəri] январь

**Japan** [dʒəˈpæn] Япония

**Japanese** [ˌdʒæp(ə)nˈiːz] японский; по-японски

**jar** [dʒɑː] *n* банка

**jazz** [dʒæz] *n* джаз

**jazz band** [bænd] джаз-оркестр

**Jean Armour** [ˌdʒi:n'a:mə]

Джин Армор

**jeans** [dʒi:nz] *n* джинсы**job** [dʒɒb] *n* работа**jog** [dʒɒg] *v* бегать трусцой, заниматься оздоровительным бегом**join** [dʒɔɪn] *v* присоединяться к; стать членом (*клуба*)**joke** [dʒəʊk] *n* шутка; *v* шутить**jolly** [ˈdʒɒli] *adv* очень**Jolyon** [ˈdʒɒliən] Джолион**journal** [ˈdʒɜ:n(ə)l] *n* журнал**journalist** [ˈdʒɜ:nəlɪst] *n* журналист**journey** [ˈdʒɜ:ni] *n* путешествие**joy** [dʒɔɪ] *n* радость**judge** [dʒʌdʒ] *n* судья**jug** [dʒʌg] *n* кувшин**juice** [dʒu:s] *n* сок**July** [dʒuˈlaɪ] июль**jump** [dʒʌmp] *v* прыгать; *n* прыжок**junction** [ˈdʒʌŋk(ə)n] *n* железнодорожный узел**June** [dʒu:n] июнь**jungle** [ˈdʒʌŋg(ə)l] *n* джунгли**junior** [ˈdʒu:niə] *a* младший**just** [dʒʌst] *a* справедливый; *adv* как раз; только что; только; просто**justice** [ˈdʒʌstɪs] *n* справедливость; правосудие**К****Kansas** [ˈkænzəs] Канзас**karate** [kəˈrɑ:ti] *n* карате**keep** [ki:p] (**kept, kept**) *v* держать (хранить)**keep awake** [əˈweɪk] не давать спать**keep in mind** [maɪnd] иметь в виду; помнить**keep on** продолжать**keep quiet** [ˈkwaɪət] сохранять спокойствие; соблюдать тишину**keeper** [ˈki:pə] *n* смотритель; хранитель**Kenya** [ˈkenjə] Кения**kept** [kept] *см.* **keep****kettle** [ˈket(ə)l] *n* чайник**key** [ki:] *n* ключ от двери; *a* ведущий; важнейший**kid** [kɪd] *v* подшучивать; одурачить; *n* ребенок**kill** [kɪl] *v* убивать**kilometre** [ˈkɪləˌmi:tə] *n* километр**kind** [kaɪnd] *a* добрый**kind** [kaɪnd] *n* род, вид, сорт**kindergarten** [ˈkɪndəˌɡɑ:t(ə)n] *n* детский сад**kindness** [ˈkaɪndnəs] *n* доброта**kinetic** [kɪˈnetɪk] *a* кинетический**king** [kɪŋ] *n* король**kingdom** [ˈkɪŋdəm] *n* королевство

**King Lear** [ˌkɪŋˈliə] король Лир

**Kingsville** [ˈkɪŋsvɪl] Кингсвил

**kitchen** [ˈkɪtʃ(ə)n] *n* кухня

**kitchen garden** [ˌkɪtʃ(ə)nˈɡɑ:d(ə)n] *n* огород

**kitten** [ˈkɪt(ə)n] *n* котенок

**knee** [ni:] *n* колено

**knee-deep** [ˌniːˈdi:p] *adv* по колено

**knew** [nju:] *см.* **know**

**knife** [naɪf] *n* нож

**knight** [naɪt] *n* рыцарь

**knit** [nɪt] *v* вязать

**knock** [nɒk] *v* стучать

**knock down** сбить с ног

**know** [nəʊ] (**knew**, **known**) *v* знать

**knowledge** [ˈnɒlɪdʒ] *n* знание

**known** [nəʊn] *см.* **know**; *a* известный

**Korea** [kəˈriːə] Корея

## L

**laboratory** [ləˈbɒrət(ə)rɪ] *n* лаборатория

**labour** [ˈleɪbə] *n* труд; работа; физический труд

**Labour Party** [ˈleɪbəˌpaːti] Лейбористская партия

**lace** [leɪs] *v* зашнуровывать

**lady** [ˈleɪdi] *n* дама

**lag behind** [ˌlæɡ bɪˈhaɪnd] *v* отставать

**laid** [leɪd] *см.* **lay**

**lain** [leɪn] *см.* **lie**

**lake** [leɪk] *n* озеро

**lamb** [læm] *n* ягненок

**lamp** [læmp] *n* лампа; фонарь

**land** [lænd] *n* земля; *v* приставать к берегу

**landslide** [ˈlændslaɪd] *n* оползень

**language** [ˈlæŋɡwɪdʒ] *n* язык  
**language laboratory** лингафонный кабинет

**laptop** [ˈlæptɒp] *n* портативный компьютер (*ноутбук*)

**large** [lɑ:dʒ] *a* большой

**largely** [ˈlɑ:dʒli] *adv* в большей мере; в основном

**laser** [ˈleɪzə] *n* лазер

**last** [lɑ:st] *v* длиться, продолжаться

**last** [lɑ:st] *a* последний; прошлый; *adv* в последний раз

**at last** наконец

**late** [leɪt] *a* поздний

**be late** опаздывать

**later** [ˈleɪtə] *adv* позже; *a* более поздний

**latest update** [ˌlætɪst ʌpˈdeɪt] *n* самая последняя информация (с дополнениями и изменениями)

**laugh** [lɑ:f] *v* смеяться

**launch** [lɔ:ntʃ] *v* запускать

**launch an attack** [əˈtæk] начать атаку, атаковать

**laureate** [ˈlɒrɪət] *n* лауреат

**law** [lɔ:] *n* закон; право; юридические науки

**lawyer** ['lɔɪə] *n* адвокат; юрист

**lay** [leɪ] (**laid, laid**) *v* класть  
**lay the table** накрывать на стол

**lay** [leɪ] *см.* **lie**

**layer** ['leɪə] *n* слой

**lazy** ['leɪzi] *a* ленивый

**lead** [li:d] (**led, led**) *v* вести, руководить

**leader** ['li:də] *n* лидер, руководитель

**leading** ['li:dn] *a* ведущий

**leaf** [li:f] (*мн. ч.* **leaves**) *n* лист (*дерева*)

**leafless** ['li:fləs] *a* без листьев

**leak** [li:k] *v* протекать; давать течь

**lean** [li:n] *v* облакачиваться; склоняться; прислоняться

**learn** [lɜ:n] (**learnt, learnt**) *v* учить(ся); узнавать

**learnt** [lɜ:nt] *см.* **learn**

**leather** ['leðə] *n* кожа

**leave** [li:v] (**left, left**) *v* оставлять; покидать; уезжать; выходить; отпаваться

**leave school** закончить школу

**leaves** [li:vz] *см.* **leaf**

**lecture** ['lektʃə] *n* лекция

**lecturer** ['lektʃ(ə)rə] *n* лектор

**led** [led] *см.* **lead**

**left** [left] *a* левый

**left** [left] *см.* **leave**

**leg** [leg] *n* нога

**legend** ['ledʒ(ə)nd] *n* легенда

**leisure** ['leɪʒə] *n* досуг; свободное время

**lemon** ['lemən] *n* лимон

**lemonade** [ˌleməˈneɪd] *n* лимонад

**lend** [lend] (**lent, lent**) *v* давать займы

**lengthen** ['lenθən] *v* удлинять

**lent** [lent] *см.* **lend**

**Leonardo da Vinci**

[liəˈnɑ:dəʊ dəˈvɪntʃi]

Леонардо да Винчи

**less** [les] *adv* меньше

**lesson** ['les(ə)n] *n* урок

**let** [let] пусть

**lethal** ['li:θ(ə)l] *a* смертоносный; смертельный

**let's** [lets] давайте

**letter** ['letə] *n* письмо

**level** ['lev(ə)l] *n* уровень

**liberty** ['libəti] *n* свобода

**librarian** [laɪˈbreəriən] *n* библиотечарь

**library** ['laɪbrəri] *n* библиотека

**Lickcheese** ['lɪktʃi:z] Ликчиз

**lid** [lɪd] *n* крышка

**lie** [laɪ] (**lay, lain**) *v* лежать; находиться; быть расположенным

**lie down** ложиться

**lie** [laɪ] *υ* лгать; *n* ложь

**life** [laɪf] *n* жизнь

**lift** [lɪft] *υ* поднимать; *n*  
лифт

**light** [laɪt] *n* свет; *a* свет-  
лый, легкий; *υ* светить;  
освещать; зажигать  
(свет, костер, огонь)

**light a fire** [faɪə] развести  
костер

**light bulb** [bʌlb] *n* лампоч-  
ка

**lighter** ['laɪtə] *n* зажигалка

**lighthouse** ['laɪthaʊs] *n* маяк

**lightly** ['laɪtli] *adv* слегка

**lightning** ['laɪtnɪŋ] *n* мол-  
ния

**like** [laɪk] *υ* нравиться; лю-  
бить; *сj* как; *prep* вроде

**likely** ['laɪkli] *a* вероятный;  
правдоподобный

**very likely** скорее всего;  
наверное

**limit** ['lɪmɪt] *υ* лимитировать,  
ограничивать

**line** [laɪn] *n* линия; строчка;  
очередь

**linger** ['lɪŋɡə] *υ* медлить

**lion** [laɪən] *n* лев

**lip** [lɪp] *n* губа

**liquid** ['lɪkwɪd] *n* жидкость

**list** [lɪst] *n* список

**listen** ['lɪs(ə)n] *υ* слушать

**listlessly** ['lɪstləsli] *adv* апа-  
тично, равнодушно, без  
интереса

**literature** ['lɪtrətʃə] *n* лите-  
ратура

**little** ['lɪt(ə)l] *a* маленький;  
*adv* мало

**a little** немного

**live** [lɪv] *υ* жить

**lively** ['laɪvli] *a* оживлен-  
ный; *adv* оживленно

**liver** ['lɪvə] *n* печень

**living room** ['lɪvɪŋ,ru:m] *n*  
жилая комната; гостиная

**Livingstone** ['lɪvɪŋstən] Ли-  
вингстон

**load** [ləʊd] *n* груз; *υ* грузить;  
нагружать

**loaf** [ləʊf] *n* буханка хлеба;  
батон (булка)

**local** ['ləʊk(ə)l] *a* местный

**locate** [ləʊ'keɪt] *υ*: **be**  
**located** находиться,  
располагаться

**lock** [lɒk] *n* замок; *υ* запи-  
рать на замок

**Locksley** ['lɒksli] Локсли

**London** ['lʌndən] Лондон

**lonely** ['ləʊnli] *a* одинокий

**long** [lɒŋ] *a* длинный

**look** [lʊk] *υ* смотреть; вы-  
глядеть; *n* взгляд

**look at** смотреть на; рас-  
сматривать; просматри-  
вать; ознакомиться; бег-  
ло прочитать

**look for** искать

**look forward to** с нетерпе-  
нием ждать чего-л.

**look through** просмотреть  
(пробежать взглядом)

**have a look** взглянуть, посмотреть  
**take a look** взглянуть, посмотреть  
**lord** [lɔ:d] *n* лорд  
**lorry** ['lɒri] *n* грузовик  
**lose** [lu:z] (**lost, lost**) *v* терять  
**lose a game** проиграть игру  
**loser** ['lu:zə] *n* проигравший; неудачник  
**lost** [lɒst] *см.* **lose**  
**lot** [lɒt] *n*: **a lot** очень много  
**lottery** ['lɒt(ə)ri] *n* лотерея  
**loud** [laʊd] *a* громкий  
**loudly** ['laʊdli] *adv* громко  
**love** [lʌv] *n* любовь; *v* любить  
**lovely** ['lʌvli] *a* чудесный  
**low** [ləʊ] *a* низкий  
**Lowood** ['ləʊwʊd] Лоувуд  
**luck** [lʌk] *n* судьба; случай  
**bad luck** неудача; невезение; несчастье  
**luckily** ['lʌk(ə)li] *adv* к счастью  
**lucky** ['lʌki] *a* удачливый; везучий  
**luggage** ['lʌɡɪdʒ] *n* багаж  
**Luke Flint** [ˌlu:k'flɪnt] Люк Флинт  
**lump** [lʌmp] *n* кусок  
**lunch** [lʌntʃ] *n* второй завтрак, ленч  
**lung** [lʌŋ] *n* легкое  
**lung cancer** ['kænsə] рак легкого

**luxury** ['lʌkʃ(ə)ri] *n* роскошь  
**lying** ['laɪŋ] *pp* от **lie** (**lay, lain**) *v* лежать

## М

**machine** [mə'ʃi:n] *n* машина  
**vending machine** ['vendɪŋ mə'ʃi:n] *n* торговый автомат (*для продажи газет, марок, сигарет, конфет*)  
**mad** [mæd] *a* сумасшедший, помешанный, безумный  
**made** [meɪd] *см.* **make**  
**Madrid** [mə'drɪd] Мадрид  
**magazine** [ˌmæɡə'zi:n] *n* журнал  
**magician** [mə'dʒɪ(ə)n] *n* волшебник  
**magnify** ['mæɡnɪfaɪ] *v* увеличивать  
**magnitude** ['mæɡnɪtju:d] *n* величина; масштаб; сила (*землетрясения*)  
**maid** [meɪd] *n* горничная  
**mail** [meɪl] *n* почта; письма; почтовая корреспонденция  
**mailbox** ['meɪlbɒks] *n* почтовый ящик  
**main** [meɪn] *a* главный  
**major** ['meɪdʒə] *a* главный  
**majority** [mə'dʒɒrəti] *n* большинство  
**make** [meɪk] (**made, made**) *v* делать; заставлять

- make a study** проводить исследование
- make corrections** делать исправления
- Malaysia** [mə'leiziə] Малайзия
- Maldives, the** ['mɔ:ldi:vz] Мальдивские острова
- mall** [mɔ:l] *n* большой торговый центр
- man** [mæn] (*мн. ч. men*) *n* мужчина; человек
- manage** ['mænidʒ] *v* суметь; удаваться; управлять
- management** ['mænidʒmənt] *n* управление; руководство
- manager** ['mænidʒə] *n* менеджер, управляющий
- managerial** [ˌmænə'dʒiəriəl] *a* административный; управленческий
- mango** ['mæŋgəʊ] *n* манго
- Manhattan** [mæn'hæt(ə)n] Манхэттен
- manner** ['mænə] *n* манера
- bad manners** плохие манеры
- mantelpiece** ['mænt(ə)lpi:s] *n* каминная доска
- manufacturing** [ˌmænjə'fæktʃəriŋ] *n* производство
- mass manufacturing** массовое производство
- many** ['meni] *pron* много
- map** [mæp] *n* карта
- marathon** ['mærəθ(ə)n] *n* марафон
- marble** ['mɑ:b(ə)l] *n* мрамор
- March** [mɑ:tʃ] март
- margin** ['mɑ:dʒɪn] *n* поля
- mark** [mɑ:k] *n* отметка, оценка; *v* ставить отметку
- market** ['mɑ:kɪt] *n* рынок; *v* выбрасывать на рынок
- market-based** обусловленный рынком
- marketplace** ['mɑ:kɪtpleɪs] *n* рынок
- marmalade** ['mɑ:məleɪd] *n* джем цитрусовый
- marriage** ['mærɪdʒ] *n* брак; бракосочетание; супружество
- married** ['mærɪd] *a* женат; замужем
- marry** ['mærɪ] *v* жениться; выходить замуж
- marvellous** ['mɑ:v(ə)ləs] *a* изумительный; чудесный
- mask** [mɑ:sk, məsk] *n* маска
- mass** [mæs] *n* масса
- massive** ['mæsɪv] *a* огромный
- master** ['mɑ:stə] *n* хозяин; *v* овладевать (знаниями, навыками)
- masterpiece** ['mɑ:stəpi:s] *n* шедевр
- match** [mætʃ] *n* матч; спичка; *v* соответствовать; подходить
- material** [mə'tiəriəl] *n* материал

**mathematician**[ˌmæθməˈtɪʃ(ə)n] *n* математик**mathematics** [ˌmæθˈmætɪks]*n* математика**matter** [ˈmætə] *n* дело**Is anything the matter?**

Что-нибудь случилось?

**What does that matter?**

Что это значит?

**What's the matter?** В чем дело?**Mauritius** [məˈriːʃəs] Маврикий**may** [meɪ] (**might**) *v* можно; может быть; **maybe** *adv* может быть**May** [meɪ] май**Maylie** [ˈmeli] Мэйли**me** [mi:] *pron* мне; меня**mealtime** [ˈmiəltaim] *n* время еды**mean** [mi:n] (**meant, meant**)*v* значить; иметь в виду; подразумевать**means** [mi:nz] *n* средства**meant** [ment] *см.* **mean****measure** [ˈmeʒə] *n* мера; *v* измерять**take measures** принимать меры**meat** [mi:t] *n* мясо**mechanic** [məˈkænik] *n* механик**medal** [ˈmed(ə)l] *n* медаль**media** [ˈmi:diə] (*mass media*) *n* средства массовой информации**medical** [ˈmedɪk(ə)l] *a* медицинский**medicine** [ˈmeds(ə)n, ˈmedɪs(ə)n] *n* медицина; лекарство**Mediterranean**[ˌmedɪt(ə)reɪniən] **Sea, the** Средиземное море**meet** [mi:t] (**met, met**) *v* встречать(ся); знакомиться**meeting** [ˈmi:tiŋ] *n* встреча; митинг; собрание**melt** [melt] *v* таять; плавить**member** [ˈmembə] *n* член**memorable** [ˈmem(ə)rəb(ə)l] *a* памятный; достойный**memory** [ˈmem(ə)ri] *n* память**men** [men] *см.* **man****mend** [mend] *v* чинить**mention** [ˈmenʃ(ə)n] *v* упоминать**Don't mention it!** Ничего!

Не стоит благодарности!

**menu** [ˈmenju:] *n* меню**merchant** [ˈmɜ:tʃ(ə)nt] *n* купец**mere** [miə] *a* простой**merrily** [ˈmer(ə)li] *adv* весело**merry** [ˈmeri] *a* веселый**message** [ˈmesɪdʒ] *n* послание; сообщение; записка**met** [met] *см.* **meet****metal** [ˈmet(ə)l] *n* металл**meteorite** [ˈmi:ti(ə)raɪt] *n* метеорит**method** [ˈmeθəd] *n* метод**mice** [maɪs] *см.* **mouse**



**Michael** [markl] Майкл

**Michigan** [ˈmɪʃɪɡ(ə)n] Мичиган

**Lake Michigan** озеро Мичиган

**Mickey Mouse** [ˌmɪkiˈmaʊs] Микки-Маус

**microscope** [ˈmaɪkrəskəʊp] *n* микроскоп

**mid** [mɪd] *a* средний

**middle** [ˈmɪd(ə)l] *n* середина; *a* средний

**middle-aged** [ˌmɪd(ə)lˈeɪdʒd] *a* средних лет

**Middle Ages** Средние века

**midnight** [ˈmɪdnaɪt] *n* полночь

**might** [maɪt] *см.* **may**

**mile** [maɪl] *n* миля

**milk** [mɪlk] *n* молоко

**milkshake** [ˌmɪlkʃeɪk] *n* молочный коктейль

**million** [ˈmɪljən] *n* миллион

**millionaire** [ˌmɪljəˈneə] *n* миллионер

**mind** [maɪnd] *v* помнить; иметь в виду; соблюдать; возражать; иметь что-л. против; *n* ум; память; мнение

**bear [beə] in mind** иметь в виду; помнить

**Never mind!** Ничего, не беспокойтесь!

**mine** [maɪn] *n* шахта

**mineral** [ˈmɪn(ə)r(ə)l] *n* минерал; полезное ископаемое

**minister** [ˈmɪnɪstə] *n* министр

**minute** [ˈmɪnɪt] *n* минута

**miracle** [ˈmɪrəkl(ə)l] *n* чудо

**mirror** [ˈmɪrə] *n* зеркало

**misbehave** [ˌmɪsbɪˈheɪv] *v* плохо себя вести

**miserable** [ˈmɪz(ə)rəb(ə)l] *a* несчастный; жалкий

**mispronounce** [ˌmɪsprəˈnaʊns] *v* неправильно произносить

**miss** [mɪs] *v* пропускать; скучать; упустить; обнаруживать пропажу

**miss a train** опоздать на поезд

**Mississippi, the** [ˌmɪsɪˈsɪpi] Миссисипи

**mistake** [mɪsˈteɪk] *n* ошибка

**misunderstand** [ˌmɪsʌndəˈstænd] (**misunderstood, misunderstood**) *v* неправильно понять

**misunderstood** [ˌmɪsʌndəˈstʊd] *см.* **misunderstand**

**mix** [mɪks] *v* мешать; перемешать; замешивать

**mix in** смешивать

**mixing bowl** [ˈmɪksɪŋˌbəʊl] *n* миска для замеса (*теста*)

**moan** [məʊn] *v* ныть

**mobile phone** [ˌməʊbaɪlˈfəʊn] *n* мобильный телефон

**model** [ˈmɒd(ə)l] *n* модель; образец

**modern** [ˈmɒd(ə)n] *a* современный

**modify** [ˈmɒdɪfaɪ] *v* видоизменять

**moment** [ˈməʊmənt] *n* момент

**Mona Lisa** [ˌməʊnə ˈliːzə] Мона Лиза

**Monday** [ˈmʌndeɪ] понедельник

**money** [ˈmʌni] *n* деньги  
**be out of money** быть без денег

**Mongolia** [mɒŋˈɡəʊliə] Монголия

**monitor** [ˈmɒnɪtə] *n* староста

**monkey** [ˈmʌŋki] *n* обезьяна

**month** [mʌnθ] *n* месяц

**monthly** [ˈmʌnθli] *a* ежемесячный

**Montreal** [ˌmɒntriˈɔːl] Монреаль

**monument** [ˈmɒnjumənt] *n* памятник

**mood** [muːd] *n* настроение

**moon** [muːn] *n* луна

**moonlight** [ˈmuːnlaɪt] *n* лунный свет

**moonlit** [ˈmuːnɪt] *a* залитый (освещенный) лунным светом

**more** [mɔː] *adv* больше

**morning** [ˈmɔːnɪŋ] *n* утро

**mostly** [ˈməʊstli] *adv* большей частью

**mother** [ˈmʌðə] *n* мать

**motion** [ˈməʊʃ(ə)n] *n* движение

**motionless** [ˈməʊʃ(ə)nləs] *a* неподвижный

**motor** [ˈməʊtə] *n* мотор

**motorcar** [ˈməʊtəkɑː] *n* автомобиль

**mountain** [ˈmaʊntɪn] *n* гора

**mountainous** [ˈmaʊntɪnəs] *a* горный

**mouse** [maʊs] (*мн. ч. mice*)  
*n* мышь

**mouth** [maʊθ] *n* рот

**move** [muːv] *v* двигаться; переезжать (*на другую квартиру*)

**movie** [ˈmuːvi] *n* фильм, кинокартина

**much** [mʌtʃ] *adv* много

**muddy** [ˈmʌdi] *a* грязный

**multiple** [ˈmʌltɪp(ə)l] *a* разнообразный; многочисленный

**Munich** [ˈmjʊːnɪk] Мюнхен

**murder** [ˈmɜːdə] *n* убийство;  
*v* убивать

**Murdstone** [ˈmɜːdstən]  
Мердстон

**muscle** [ˈmʌs(ə)l] *n* мускул

**museum** [mjuːˈziːəm] *n* музей

**mushroom** [ˈmʌʃruːm] *n* гриб

**music** [ˈmjuːzɪk] *n* музыка

**pop music** [ˌpɒp ˈmjuːzɪk]  
поп-музыка

**musician** [mjuːˈzɪʃ(ə)n] *n* музыкант

**must** [mʌst] *v* должен  
**my** [maɪ] *pron* мой

## N

**nail** [neɪl] *n* гвоздь; ноготь  
**name** [neɪm] *n* имя  
**nap** [næp] *n* короткий сон  
 днем

**narrow** [ˈnærəʊ] *a* узкий  
**narrow-minded** [ˌnærəʊ  
 ˈmaɪndɪd] *a* ограниченный

**nasty** [ˈnɑːsti] *a* противный  
**nation** [ˈneɪʃ(ə)n] *n* народ; стра-  
 на; государство; нация

**national** [ˈnæʃ(ə)n(ə)l] *a*  
 государственный; всена-  
 родный; национальный

**National Gallery, the**  
 [ˌnæʃ(ə)n(ə)l ˈgæləri] Нацио-  
 нальная галерея

**native** [ˈneɪtɪv] *n* уроженец;  
 коренной житель; тузе-  
 мец

**native** [ˈneɪtɪv] *a* родной  
**native language** [ˈlæŋɡwɪdʒ]  
 родной язык

**natural** [ˈnætʃ(ə)r(ə)l] *a* есте-  
 ственный; природный

**naturally** [ˈnætʃ(ə)r(ə)li] *adv*  
 естественно

**nature** [ˈneɪtʃə] *n* природа

**near** [niə] *prep* близко; около

**nearby** [ˌniəˈbaɪ] *adv* побли-  
 зости

**nearest** [ˈniərist] *a* ближай-  
 ший

**nearly** [ˈniəli] *adv* почти

**necessary** [ˈnesəsəri] *a* необ-  
 ходимый

**necessity** [ˈnəsəsəti] *n* необ-  
 ходимость

**need** [niːd] *n* необходимость,  
 потребность; *v* нуждаться  
 ся

**needle** [ˈniːd(ə)l] *n* иглолка

**negative** [ˈnegətɪv] *a* отри-  
 цательный

**neighbour** [ˈneɪbə] *n* сосед

**neighbourhood** [ˈneɪbəhʊd]  
*n* окрестность, местность

**in the neighbourhood** по  
 соседству

**neither** [ˈnaɪðə, ˈniːðə] *a* ни  
 тот ни другой; ни один из  
 них

**neither** [ˈnaɪðə] ... **nor** [nɔː]...  
 ни... ни...

**nephew** [ˈnefjuː, ˈnevjuː] *n*  
 племянник

**nervous** [ˈnɜːvəs] *n* нервный

**nest** [nest] *n* гнездо

**Netherlands, the** [ˈneðələndz]  
 Нидерланды

**never** [ˈnevə] *adv* никогда

**nevertheless** [ˌnevəðəˈles] *adv*  
 тем не менее

**new** [njuː] *a* новый

**New Orleans** [ˌnjuː ɔːˈliːnz]  
 Новый Орлеан

**news** [njuːz] *n* новость

**the latest** [ˈleɪtɪst] **news** по-  
 следние известия

**newspaper** [ˈnju:z,peɪpə] *n*  
газета

**newspaperman** [ˈnju:zpeɪpə-  
mæn] *n* репортер

**New York** [ˌnju:ˈjɔ:k] Нью-Йорк

**next** [nekst] *a* следующий;  
**next to** *prep* рядом

**Niagara Falls, the**  
[naɪ,æɡ(ə)rə ˈfɔ:lz] Ниагар-ский водопад

**nice** [naɪs] *a* хороший; при-ятный; симпатичный

**nickname** [ˈnɪkneɪm] *v* про-зывать; *n* прозвище

**niece** [ni:s] *n* племянница

**night** [naɪt] *n* ночь; вечер

**last night** вчера вечером

**Nile, the** [naɪl] Нил

**nineteen** [ˌnaɪnˈti:n] *num* де-вятнадцать

**ninety** [ˈnaɪnti] *num* девя-носто

**Nobel prize** [ˌnəʊbelˈpraɪz] *n*  
Нобелевская премия

**nobody** [ˈnəʊbədi] *pron* ни-кто

**noise** [nɔɪz] *n* шум

**noiselessly** [ˈnɔɪzləsli] *adv*  
бесшумно

**noisy** [ˈnɔɪzi] *a* шумный

**none** [nʌn] *pron* никто

**nonsense** [ˈnɒns(ə)ns] *n* чепу-ха; бессмыслица; вздор

**noon** [nu:n] *n* полдень

**normal** [ˈnɔ:məl] *a* нормаль-ный

**normally** [ˈnɔ:məli] *adv* обыч-но

**north** [nɔ:θ] *n* север

**northern** [ˈnɔ:ð(ə)n] *a* север-ный

**North Sea, the** [ˌnɔ:θˈsi:] Се-верное море

**north-western** [ˌnɔ:θˈwestən]  
*a* северо-западный

**Norway** [ˈnɔ:weɪ] Норвегия

**nose** [nəʊz] *n* нос

**note** [nəʊt] *n* записка; за-метка

**notebook** [ˈnəʊtbʊk] *n* блок-нот; записная книжка;  
ноутбук; тетрадь

**notes** [nəʊts] *n* конспекты

**nothing** [ˈnʌθɪŋ] *pron* ничто;  
ничего

**notice** [ˈnəʊtɪs] *n* объявле-ние; предупреждение;  
*v* заметить

**notice board** [ˈnəʊtɪs,bɔ:d] *n*  
доска объявлений

**novel** [ˈnɒv(ə)l] *n* роман

**novelist** [ˈnɒv(ə)list] *n* рома-нист

**November** [nəʊˈvembə, nə-  
ˈvembə] ноябрь

**now** [naʊ] *adv* теперь, сейчас;  
в настоящее время; *a*, и  
вот; ну, вот

**now that** *conj* теперь, когда

**nowadays** [ˈnaʊədəɪz] *adv* ны-не, в наше время, в наши  
дни, в нынешние време-на

**nowhere** [ˈnəʊweə] *adv* ни-  
где

**nuclear** [ˈnjuːkliə] *a* ядер-  
ный

**number** [ˈnʌmbə] *n* номер;  
число

**nurse** [nɜːs] *n* няня

**nursery** [ˈnɜːs(ə)rɪ] *n* детская

**nut** [nʌt] *n* орех

## О

**oasis** [əˈeɪsɪs] *n* оазис

**obedient** [əˈbiːdiənt] *a* по-  
слушный

**object** [ˈɒbdʒɪkt] *n* предмет;  
[əbˈdʒekt] *v* возражать

**objection** [əbˈdʒekʃ(ə)n] *n* воз-  
ражение

**obliged** [əˈblaɪdʒd] *a* обязан-  
ный

**observe** [əbˈzɜːv] *v* замечать,  
наблюдать

**obtain** [əbˈteɪn] *v* получать,  
добывать

**obviously** [ˈɒbvɪəslɪ] *adv* оче-  
видно

**occasion** [əˈkeɪʒ(ə)n] *n* случай

**occupation** [ˌɒkjʊˈpeɪʃ(ə)n] *n*  
занятие; работа; профес-  
сия

**occupy** [ˈɒkjʊpaɪ] *v* занимать

**occur** [əˈkɜː] *v* происхо-  
дить; случаться; встре-  
чаться

**ocean** [ˈəʊʃ(ə)n] *n* океан

**October** [ˌɒkˈtəʊbə] октябрь

**odd** [ɒd] *a* странный, необыч-  
ный, эксцентричный,  
чудной

**offend** [əˈfend] *v* обидеть

**offer** [ˈɒfə] *v* предлагать; *n*  
предложение

**office** [ˈɒfɪs] *n* учрежде-  
ние; офис; контора; пост;  
должность

**office worker** [ˈɒfɪs,wɜːkə] *n*  
служащий

**officer** [ˈɒfɪsə] *n* офицер

**officially** [əˈfɪʃ(ə)li] *adv* офи-  
циально

**often** [ˈɒf(ə)n] *adv* часто

**oil** [ɔɪl] *n* нефть; раститель-  
ное масло

**olive oil** [ˌɒlɪvˈɔɪl] оливко-  
вое масло

**OK** [əʊˈkeɪ] *n* одобрение, раз-  
решение

**old** [əʊld] *a* старый; старин-  
ный

**older** [ˈəʊldə] *a* старше, стар-  
ше

**oldest** [ˈəʊldəst] *a* старейший;  
самый старейший

**Old Curiosity Shop, The**

[ˌəʊld ˌkjʊərɪˈɒsətiˌʃɒp]

«Лавка древностей»

**olive-skinned** [ˌɒlɪvˈskɪnd] *a* с  
оливковым цветом кожи

**Oliver Twist** [ˌɒlɪvˈtwɪst] Оли-  
вер Твист

**Olympiad** [əˈlɪmpɪəd] *n*  
олимпиада

**Olympic** [ə'limpɪk] *a* олимпийский

**Olympics, the** [ə'limpɪks] *n* Олимпийские игры

**omelette** ['ɒmlət] *n* омлет

**once** [wʌns] *adv* (один) раз; однажды

**at once** сейчас же, сразу же

**one-legged** [ˌwʌn'leɡd] *a* одноногий

**onion** ['ʌnjən] *n* лук репчатый; луковица

**only** ['əʊnli] *adv* только; *a* единственный

**open** ['əʊp(ə)n] *v* открывать; *a* открытый

**opera** ['ɒpɪrə] *n* опера

**opera house** ['ɒp(ə)rə ,haʊs] *n* оперный театр

**operate** ['ɒp(ə)reɪt] *v* действовать; оперировать

**operation** [ˌɒpə'reɪʃ(ə)n] *n* операция

**go into operation** пойти в производство

**opinion** [ə'pɪnjən] *n* мнение

**opinion poll** [pəʊl] *n* опрос общественного мнения

**opportunity** [ˌɒpə'tju:nəti] *n* случай; возможность

**opposite** ['ɒpəzɪt] *prep* напротив

**or** [ɔː] *conj* или

**orange** ['ɒrɪndʒ] *n* апельсин

**orbit** ['ɔːbɪt] *n* орбита

**order** ['ɔːdə] *v* приказывать; заказывать; *n* приказ; заказ; порядок

**in order to** для того чтобы

**out of order** неисправный

**ordinary** ['ɔːd(ə)n(ə)rɪ] *a* обычный; обыкновенный

**or else** [ɔːt'els] *a* то, или же

**organization**

[ˌɔːg(ə)naɪ'zeɪʃ(ə)n]

*n* организация

**organize** ['ɔːg(ə)naɪz] *v* организовать

**organizer** ['ɔːg(ə)naɪzə] *n* общественный деятель

**original** [ə'rɪdʒ(ə)n(ə)l] *n* оригинал; *a* подлинный

**ornament** ['ɔːnəmənt] *n* украшение; орнамент

**other** ['ʌðə] *a* другой

**otherwise** ['ʌðəwaɪz] *adv* иначе

**ounce** [aʊns] *n* унция

**our** [aʊə] *pron* наш

**outflow** ['aʊtfləʊ] *n* исток

**out of** [ˌaʊt ,əv] *из*

**outside** [ˌaʊt'saɪd] *adv* снару-  
жи; наружу

**outstanding** [ˌaʊt'stændɪŋ] *a* выдающийся

**oval** ['əʊv(ə)l] *a* овальный;  
*n* овал

**over** ['əʊvə] *prep* над

**be over** оканчиваться

**overcoat** ['əʊvəkəʊt] *n* пальто

**overcrowded** [ˌəʊvə'kraʊdɪd] *a* переполненный

**overhead** [ˈəʊvəhed] *adv* над головой

**overhear** [ˌəʊvəˈhiə] (**overheard, overheard**) *v* подслушать; случайно услышать

**overheard** [ˌəʊvəˈhɜ:d] *см.* **overhear**

**overseas** [ˌəʊvəˈsi:z] *adv* за морем; за океаном; за границей

**oversleep** [ˌəʊvəˈsli:p] *v* проспать

**overthrew** [ˌəʊvəˈθru:] *см.* **overthrow**

**overthrow** [ˌəʊvəˈθrəʊ] (**overthrew, overthrown**) *v* свергнуть

**overthrown** [ˌəʊvəˈθrəʊn] *см.* **overthrow**

**overturn** [ˌəʊvəˈtɜ:n] *v* перевернуть, опрокинуть

**owe** [əʊ] *v* быть должным; задолжать; быть обязанным

**owl** [aʊl] *n* сова

**own** [əʊn] *a* собственный; *v* владеть

**owner** [ˈəʊnə] *n* собственник, владелец

**ox** [ɒks] (*мн.ч. oxen*) *n* бык

**Oxford** [ˈɒksfəd] Оксфорд

**oxygen** [ˈɒksɪdʒən] *n* кислород

## Р

**Pacific Ocean, the**

[prəˌsɪfɪkˈəʊ](ə)n] Тихий океан

**pack** [pæk] *v* упаковывать

**packed** [pækt] *a* плотный; утрамбованный

**page** [peɪdʒ] *n* страница

**paid** [peɪd] *см.* **pay**

**pain** [peɪn] *n* боль

**painful** [ˈpeɪnf(ə)l] *a* болезненный

**paint** [peɪnt] *v* красить; писать (*картины*)

**painter** [ˈpeɪntə] *n* художник

**painting** [ˈpeɪntɪŋ] *n* картина

**pair** [peə] *n* пара

**palace** [ˈpælɪs] *n* дворец

**pale** [peɪl] *a* бледный

**turn pale** побледнеть

**pale-lipped** [ˌpeɪlˈlɪpt] *a* с бледными губами

**Panama** [ˈræpəmə:] Панама

**panoramic** [ˌræpəˈɡæmɪk] *a* панорамный

**pants** [pænts] *n* брюки (AmE)

**paper** [ˈpeɪpə] *n* бумага; письменная работа; газета

**parachute** [ˈpærəʃu:t] *n* парашют

**parcel** [ˈpɑ:s(ə)l] *n* посылка; пакет

**pardon** [ˈpɑ:d(ə)n] *n*: **I beg your pardon** извините

**parent** [ˈpeər(ə)nt] *n* родитель

**Paris** [ˈpærɪs] Париж

**park** [pɑ:k] *n* парк; *v* парковать

**parking lot** [ˈpɑ:kɪŋˌlɒt] стоянка; место стоянки

**parliament** ['pɑ:lɪmənt] *n*  
парламент

**parliamentary** [ˌpɑ:lɪmənt(ə)rɪ]  
*a* парламентский

**parrot** ['pærət] *n* попугай

**parsley** ['pɑ:slɪ] *n* петрушка

**part** [pɑ:t] *n* часть; роль (*в спектакле*); место; край

**leading** ['li:dm] **part** ведущая роль

**participate** [pɑ:'tɪsɪpət] *v* принимать участие, участвовать

**participation** [pɑ:'tɪsɪ'peɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* участие

**particular** [pə'tɪkjələ] *a* особенный; придирчивый; привередливый

**in particular** в особенности

**partner** ['pɑ:tnə] *n* партнер

**party** ['pɑ:ti] *n* партия; вечеринка; группа (*людей*)

**pass** [pɑ:s] *v* проходить; проходить мимо; *a* прошлый; минувший; последний

**pass an examination**

[ɪg,zæmɪ'neɪʃ(ə)n] сдать экзамен

**passage** ['pæsɪdʒ] *n* проход; отрывок

**passenger** ['pæsɪndʒə] *n* пассажир

**passerby** [ˌpɑ:sə'baɪ] *n* прохожий

**passport** ['pɑ:spɔ:t] *n* паспорт

**past** [pɑ:st] *adv* мимо; *prep* после; *a* прошлый, минувший, последний

**path** [pɑ:θ] *n* тропинка; дорожка

**patience** ['peɪʃ(ə)ns] *n* терпение; спокойствие

**patient** ['peɪʃ(ə)nt] *a* терпеливый; спокойный; *n* больной, пациент

**patio** ['pætiəʊ] *n* внутренний дворик, патио (*для отдыха в хорошую погоду*)

**pattern** ['pæt(ə)n] *n* образец; копия

**Paul** [pɔ:l] Пол

**pause** [pɔ:z] *n* пауза

**pavement** ['peɪvmənt] *n* тротуар

**pay** [peɪ] (**paid, paid**) *v* платить

**pay attention** [ə'tenʃ(ə)n]  
обращать внимание

**pay a bill** [bɪl] оплатить счет

**pay a visit** ['vɪzɪt] нанести визит

**pay rise** [raɪz] повышение, увеличение зарплаты

**peace** [pi:s] *n* мир

**peaceful** ['pi:sf(ə)l] *a* мирный

**peacefully** ['pi:sf(ə)li] *adv* мирно; безмятежно

**peach** [pi:tʃ] *n* персик

**peak** [pi:k] *n* пик, горная вершина

**peanut** ['pi:nʌt] *n* земляной орех, арахис

**pear** [peə] *n* груша



**peasant** [ˈpez(ə)nt] *n* крестьянин

**peculiar** [piˈkju:liə] *a* особенный, особый, своеобразный

**pen** [pen] *n* ручка (для письма)

**pencil** [ˈpens(ə)l] *n* карандаш

**pension** [ˈpenʃ(ə)n] *n* пенсия

**people** [ˈpi:p(ə)l] *n* люди; народ

**pepper** [ˈperə] *n* перец

**percent** [prəˈsent] *n* процент

**percentage** [prəˈsentɪdʒ] *n* процентное отношение

**perfect** [ˈprəːfekt] *a* совершенный; превосходный

**perfectionist** [prəˈfekʃ(ə)nɪst] *n* взыскательный человек; человек, добивающийся во всем совершенства

**perfectly** [ˈprəːfektli] *adv* совершенно; превосходно; безупречно

**perform** [prəˈfɔ:m] *v* выполнять; исполнять; выступать (на сцене)

**performer** [prəˈfɔ:mə] *n* исполнитель

**performance** [prəˈfɔ:məns] *n* спектакль; выступление

**perhaps** [prəˈhæps] *adv* возможно

**period** [ˈpiəriəd] *n* период

**permafrost** [ˈprɜ:mæfrɒst] *n* вечная мерзлота

**permission** [prəˈmɪʃ(ə)n] *n* разрешение

**permit** [prəˈmɪt] *v* разрешать

**Persians** [ˈpɜ:ʃ(ə)nz] персы

**persist** [prəˈsɪst] *v* упорствовать

**person** [ˈpɜ:s(ə)n] *n* персона; лицо; человек

**personal** [ˈpɜ:s(ə)n(ə)l] *a* персональный; личный

**pet** [pet] *n* (любимое) домашнее животное

**PhD** [ˌpi:etʃˈdi:] *n* = Doctor of Philosophy доктор философии

**phenomena** [fəˈnɒmɪnə] *см.*

**phenomenon**

**phenomenal** [fəˈnɒmɪn(ə)l] *a* феноменальный

**phenomenon** [fəˈnɒmɪnən] (*мн. ч. phenomena*) феномен

**Philharmonic** [ˌfɪlhaːˈmɒnɪk] филармония

**Philippines, the** [ˈfɪlɪpiːnz] Филиппины

**phone** [fəʊn] *n* телефон; *v* звонить по телефону

**photo** [ˈfəʊtəʊ] *n* фотография

**photograph** [ˈfəʊtəɡrɑ:f] *n* фотография; *v* фотографировать

**phrase** [freɪz] *n* фраза; выражение; оборот

**physical training** [ˌfɪzɪk(ə)lˈtreɪnɪŋ] физическое воспитание

**physicist** [ˈfɪzɪsɪst] *n* физик

**physics** [ˈfɪzɪks] *n* физика

**piano** [piˈænəʊ] *n* фортепиано

**Piccadilly Circus** [ˌpɪkədɪliˈsɜːkəs] площадь Пикадилли

**pick** [pɪk] *v* рвать (*цветы*)

**pick up** подбирать; заезжать; забирать; приобретать (*покупать*)

**Pickwick Papers, the** [ˌpɪkwɪkˈpeɪpəz] «Записки Пиквикского клуба»

**picnic** [ˈpɪknɪk] *n* пикник

**picture** [ˈpɪktʃə] *n* картина

**picturesque** [ˌpɪktʃ(ə)rɪsk] *a* живописный

**pie** [paɪ] *n* пирог, пирожок

**piece** [piːs] *n* кусок

**pillow** [ˈpɪləʊ] *n* подушка

**pilot** [ˈpaɪlət] *n* пилот, летчик; лётман

**pine** [paɪn] *n* сосна

**pineapple** [ˈpaɪn,æp(ə)l] *n* ананас

**pipe** [paɪp] *n* труба; трубка

**pitch-dark** [ˌpɪtʃˈdɑːk] *adv* очень темно (*хоть глаз выколи*)

**pity** [ˈpɪti] *n* жалость

**it's a pity** жаль

**pizza** [ˈpiːtsə] *n* пицца

**place** [pleɪs] *n* место; дом; *v* помещать

**come to someone's place** приходить к кому-л. (*домой*)

**take place** иметь место; состояться

**plain** [pleɪn] *a* простой

**plan** [plæn] *n* план; *v* планировать; проводиться

**plane** [pleɪn] *n* самолет

**vintage** [ˈvɪntɪdʒ] **planes** классные (*еще советские*) самолеты

**planet** [ˈplænɪt] *n* планета

**plant** [plɑːnt] *n* растение; предприятие; завод; *v* сажать (*растения*)

**plantation** [plænˈteɪʃ(ə)n] *n* плантация

**planter** [ˈplɑːntə] *n* плантатор

**plate** [pleɪt] *n* тарелка

**platform** [ˈplætfɔːm] *n* платформа; помост; возвышение

**play** [pleɪ] *v* играть; *n* пьеса

**player** [ˈpleɪə] *n* игрок; плеер

**playground** [ˈpleɪgraʊnd] *n* площадка для игр; спортивная площадка

**playwright** [ˈpleɪraɪt] *n* драматург

**pleasant** [ˈplez(ə)nt] *a* приятный

**please** [pliːz] *v* доставлять удовольствие; угождать; *excl* пожалуйста

**pleased** [pliːzd] *a* довольный

**pleasure** [ˈpleʒə] *n* удовольствие

**ploughboy** [ˈplaʊbɔɪ] *n* пахарь

**plug in** [ˈplʌɡˈɪn] *v* включить (в сеть)

**plum** [plʌm] *n* слива

**plump** [plʌmp] *a* полный

**pm** [ˈpiːəm] (**post meridiem**) пополудни

**at 3 pm** в 3 часа дня

**pneumonia** [njuːˈmɒniə] *n* пневмония

**pocket** [ˈpɒkɪt] *n* карман

**poem** [ˈpəʊɪm] *n* поэма; стихотворение

**poet** [ˈpəʊɪt] *n* поэт

**poetess** [ˈpəʊɪˈtes, ˈpəʊɪtis] *n* поэтесса

**poetry** [ˈpəʊɪtri] *n* поэзия

**point** [pɔɪnt] *n* точка, пункт; *v* указывать; навести

**he was on the point of** он как раз собирался (*сделать что-л.*)

**poison** [ˈpɔɪz(ə)n] *n* яд; *v* отравить

**poisonous** [ˈpɔɪz(ə)nəs] *a* ядовитый

**Pole** [pəʊl] *n* поляк

**police** [pəˈliːs] *n* полиция; полицейские

**policeman** [pəˈliːsmən] *n* полисмен

**policy** [ˈpɒləsi] *n* политика

**polish** [ˈpɒlɪʃ] *v* полировать; шлифовать

**politician** [ˌpɒlɪˈtɪʃ(ə)n] *n* политик

**polka dot** [ˈpɒlkə ˌdɒt] *n* узор в горошек (*на материю*)

**polka-dot dress** платье в горошек

**poll** [rəʊl] *n* опрос общественного мнения

**pollution** [pɒˈluːʃ(ə)n] *n* загрязнение

**pond** [pɒnd] *n* пруд

**pool** [puːl] *n* плавательный бассейн; небольшой пруд

**poor** [pɔːr] *a* бедный

**popular** [ˈpɒpjələ] *a* популярный

**population** [ˌpɒpjəˈleɪʃ(ə)n] *n* население

**porridge** [ˈpɒrɪdʒ] *n* каша

**port** [pɔːt] *n* порт

**porter** [ˈpɔːtə] *n* носильщик; портье

**portion** [ˈpɔːʃ(ə)n] *n* порция; часть

**Portsmouth** [ˈpɔːtsmɐθ]

Портсмут

**possess** [pəˈzes] *v* владеть; обладать

**possibility** [ˌpɒsəˈbɪləti] *n* возможность

**possible** [ˈpɒsəb(ə)l] *a* возможный

**post** [pəʊst] *v* отправлять по почте

**postcard** [ˈpəʊstkɑːd] *n* открытка

**poster** [ˈpəʊstə] *n* плакат

**post office** [ˈpəʊst,ɒfɪs] *n* почтовое отделение

**postpone** [pəʊst'pəʊn] *υ* от-  
кладывать

**postwar** [pəʊstwɔ:] *a* после-  
военный

**pot** [pɒt] *n* горшок

**potatoes** [pə'teɪtəʊz] *n* кар-  
тофель

**potential** [pə'tenʃ(ə)l] *a* потен-  
циальный, возможный;  
*n* потенциал

**pound** [paʊnd] *n* фунт

**pound note** [nəʊt] банкнота  
в один фунт стерлингов

**pour** [pɔ:] *υ* лить

**pour in** влить

**poverty** [pɒvəti] *n* бедность,  
нищета

**power** [paʊə] *n* мощь; власть;  
*υ* прилагать усилия, что-  
бы вызвать что-л.

**powerful** ['paʊəf(ə)l] *a* могу-  
щественный; мощный

**power station** [paʊə,steɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* электростанция

**practice** ['præktɪs] *n* практи-  
ка; работа на практике;  
инструкция

**practise** ['præktɪs] *υ* упраж-  
няться в игре (*на форте-  
пиано*); заниматься

**praise** [preɪz] *υ* хвалить

**precious** ['preʃəs] *a* драго-  
ценный

**precision** [prɪ'sɪʒ(ə)n] *n* точ-  
ность

**prediction** [prɪ'dɪkʃ(ə)n] *n*  
предсказание

**prefer** [prɪ'fɜ:] *υ* предпочи-  
тать

**prejudice** ['predʒədɪs] *υ* пред-  
убеждать; создавать пред-  
взятое мнение

**preparations** [ˌprep(ə)'reɪʃ(ə)nz]  
*n* приготовления

**prepare** [prɪ'peə] *υ* пригото-  
вить; готовиться

**prescribe** [prɪ'skraɪb] *υ* про-  
писать

**presence** ['prez(ə)ns] *n* при-  
сутствие

**present** ['prez(ə)nt] *n* пода-  
рок; настоящее время

**at present** в настоящее  
время; *a* нынешний;  
современный; тепе-  
решний

**be present** присутство-  
вать

**present** [prɪ'zent] *υ* вручать;  
предпоносить

**presently** ['prez(ə)ntli] *adv*  
сейчас; вскоре

**preserve** [prɪ'zɜ:v] *υ* сохра-  
нять

**presidency** ['prezɪd(ə)nsɪ] *n*  
президентство

**president** ['prezɪd(ə)nt] *n* пре-  
зидент

**press** [pres] *υ* сжимать; прес-  
совать; гладить; *n* пресса  
(газеты; журналисты)

**pressure** ['preʃə] *n* давление;  
напряжение

**pretend** [prɪ'tend] *υ* притворяться

**pretty** ['prɪti] *a* хорошенький; *adv* довольно

**prevent** [prɪ'vent] *υ* предотвращать; не давать; помешать

**previous** ['pri:vɪəs] *a* предыдущий

**previously** ['pri:vɪəsli] *adv* ранее; прежде; до этого

**price** [praɪs] *n* цена

**prick** [prɪk] *υ* уколоть

**pride** [praɪd] *n* гордость

**primary** ['praɪm(ə)ri] *a* первостепенный; основной

**prime minister**

[ˌpraɪm 'mɪnɪstə] *n* премьер-министр

**princess** [prɪn'ses] *n* принцесса

**printer** ['prɪntə] *n* принтер

**prison** ['prɪz(ə)n] *n* тюрьма

**private** ['praɪvət] *a* личный; частный

**prize** [praɪz] *n* приз; премия

**probably** ['prɒbəbli] *adv* вероятно

**problem** ['prɒbləm] *n* проблема; задача (*в математике*)

**procedure** [prə'si:dʒə] *n* процедура; правила; свод процессуальных норм

**security procedures** комплекс мер по обеспечению безопасности

**produce** [prə'dju:s] *υ* производить; создавать

**product** ['prɒdʌkt] *n* продукт; продукция

**professional** [prə'feɪ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* профессиональный

**professor** [prə'fesə] *n* профессор

**profit** ['prɒfɪt] *n* прибыль

**programme** ['prəʊgræm] *n* программа

**programmer** ['prəʊgræmə] *n* программист

**progress** ['prəʊgrəs] *n* прогресс; движение вперед; успехи

**prohibit** [prə'hɪbɪt] *υ* запрещать

**project** ['prɒdʒekt] *n* проект

**promise** ['prɒmɪs] *υ* обещать; *n* обещание

**keep a promise** сдерживать обещание

**promising** ['prɒmɪsm] *a* многообещающий

**promote** [prə'məʊt] *υ* поддерживать; содействовать

**prompt** [prɒmpt] *υ* побуждать (*незамедлительно что-л. сделать*)

**pronounce** [prə'naʊns] *υ* произносить

**proof** [pru:f] *n* доказательство

**proper** ['prɒpə] *a* правильный; надлежащий

**property** ['prɒpəti] *n* собственность

**proposal** [prə'pəʊz(ə)l] *n* предложение

**propose** [prə'pəʊz] *v* предлагать; выдвигать

**protect** [prə'tekt] *v* охранять, защищать

**proud** [praʊd] *a* гордый

**proudly** ['praʊdli] *adv* гордо

**prove** [pru:v] *v* доказывать

**proverb** ['prɒvɜ:b] *n* пословица

**provide** [prə'vaɪd] *v* давать; обеспечивать

**province** ['prɒvɪns] *n* область, провинция

**in the provinces** на местах (периферии)

**PT** [ˌpi:'ti:] физическое воспитание

**public** ['pʌblɪk] *n* публика; *a* общественный

**public library** ['laɪbrəri] публичная библиотека

**publish** ['pʌblɪʃ] *v* публиковать

**pull** [pul] *v* тянуть

**pull down** сносить (постройку)

**pulse** [pʌls] *n* пульс

**pumpkin** ['rʌmpkɪn] *n* тыква

**puncture** ['rʌŋktʃə] *v* протыкать; прокалывать

**puncturing item** ['aɪtəm] колющий предмет

**punish** ['pʌnɪʃ] *v* наказывать

**pupil** ['pjʊ:p(ə)l] *n* ученик

**pure** [pjʊə] *a* чистый

**pure nonsense** ['nɒns(ə)ns] абсолютная чепуха, чистейший вздор

**purpose** ['pɜ:pəs] *n* цель, намерение

**purposely** ['pɜ:pəsli] *adv* нарочно

**purse** [pɜ:s] *n* кошелек

**put** [put] (**put**, **put**) *v* класть; ставить; положить; устанавливать

**put into place** поставить на место; вводить в действие; осуществлять

**put off** откладывать

**put on** надевать

**put out** гасить; тушить (свет, пожар)

**put up** надоумить; научить (сделать что-л. плохое)

**pyramid** ['pɪrəmid] *n* пирамида

## Q

**quake** [kweɪk] *n* землетрясение

**quantity** ['kwɒntəti] *n* количество

**quarrel** ['kwɒr(ə)l] *v* ссориться; *n* ссора

**quarter** ['kwɔ:tə] *n* четверть

**Quebec** [kwə'bek] Квебек

**queen** [kwi:n] *n* королева

**Queen of Spades, the** [ˌkwi:n əv 'speɪdz] «Пиковая дама»

**question** ['kwɛstʃən] *n* вопрос

**queue** [kju:] *n* очередь  
**quick** [kwɪk] *a* быстрый  
**quickly** ['kwɪkli] *adv* быстро  
**quickness** ['kwɪknəs] *n* быстрота  
**quiet** ['kwaɪət] *a* тихий; бесшумный; спокойный; *v* успокоить (AmE)  
**quieten** ['kwaɪət(ə)n] (**down**) *v* успокоить(ся) (BrE)  
**quietly** ['kwaɪətli] *adv* спокойно  
**quit** [kwɪt] *v* бросать  
**quite** [kwaɪt] *adv* совсем; довольно; совершенно

## R

**rabbit** ['ræbɪt] *n* кролик  
**race** [reis] *n* гонки  
**run a race** бежать наперегонки  
**radioactive** [ˌreɪdiəʊ'æktɪv] *a* радиоактивный  
**radio set** ['reɪdiəʊ, set] *n* радиоприемник  
**radium** ['reɪdiəm] *n* радий  
**raft** [rɑ:ft] *n* плот  
**rage** [reɪdʒ] *n* ярость  
**railway** ['reɪlweɪ] *n* железная дорога  
**railway station** вокзал  
**rain** [reɪn] *n* дождь  
**It is raining.** Идет дождь.  
**It is raining cats and dogs.** Льет как из ведра.  
**raincoat** ['reɪnkəʊt] *n* плащ, дождевик  
**rainy** ['reɪni] *a* дождливый

**raise** [reɪz] *v* поднимать; вырастить; воспитать (*детей*); собирать (*благотворительную помощь*)  
**raisin** ['reɪz(ə)n] *n* изюминка  
**raisins** ['reɪz(ə)nz] изюм  
**rang** [ræŋ] *см.* **ring**  
**range** [reɪndʒ] *n* радиус действия; ареал, зона обитания; *v* простирать-ся; колебаться  
**rapidly** ['ræpɪdli] *adv* стремительно  
**rare** [reə] *a* редкий  
**rarely** ['reəli] *adv* редко  
**rat** [ræt] *n* крыса  
**rather** ['rɑ:ðə]: **I'd rather** я бы лучше; *adv* довольно  
**rating** ['reɪtɪŋ] *n* оценка, рейтинг  
**ray** [reɪ] *n* луч  
**reach** [ri:tʃ] *v* достичь; приходить  
**reaction** [ri'ækʃ(ə)n] *n* реакция  
**read** [ri:d] (**read, read**) *v* читать  
**ready** ['redi] *adv* готов  
**ready-made** [ˌredi'meɪd] *a* готовый (*готовое платье*)  
**real** [riəl] *a* реальный; настоящий  
**realistic** [ˌriəlɪstɪk] *a* реалистичный  
**realize** ['riəlaɪz] *v* понять; реализовать; выполнить  
**really** ['riəli] *adv* действительно; в самом деле

**reason** [ˈri:z(ə)n] *n* причина;  
разум

**receive** [rɪˈsi:v] *v* получать  
(письма, деньги); принимать  
(гостей, посетите-  
лей)

**recently** [ˈri:s(ə)ntli] *adv* не-  
давно, в последнее время

**recession** [rɪˈseɪ(ə)n] *n* спад  
(в торговле, бизнесе)

**recite** [rɪˈsaɪt] *v* читать (на-  
изусть), декламировать

**recognize** [ˈrekəɡnaɪz] *v* узна-  
вать; признавать

**recollect** [ˌrekəˈlekt] *v* вспо-  
мнить

**recommend** [ˌrekəˈmend] *v*  
рекомендовать

**record** [rɪˈkɔ:d] *v* записы-  
вать; [ˈrekɔ:d] *n* рекорд

**recover** [rɪˈkʌvə] *v* поправ-  
ляться (после болезни)

**red** [red] *a* красный

**redevelopment**

[ˌri:diˈveləpmənt] *n* за-  
стройка; перестройка

**reduce** [rɪˈdju:s] *v* сокращать;  
сбавить

**reflect** [rɪˈflekt] *v* отражать

**reflection** [rɪˈflekʃ(ə)n] *n* от-  
ражение

**refrigerate** [rɪˈfrɪdʒ(ə)reɪt]  
*v* хранить в холодиль-  
нике

**refrigerator** [rɪˈfrɪdʒ(ə)reɪtə]  
*n* холодильник

**refuse** [rɪˈfju:z] *v* отказы-  
ваться

**regard** [rɪˈɡɑ:d] *v* считать;  
рассматривать; отно-  
ситься

**regarding** *prep* относи-  
тельно

**region** [ˈri:dʒ(ə)n] *n* регион;  
край; область

**regret** [rɪˈɡret] *v* сожалеть;  
*n* сожаление

**regular** [ˈregjʊlə] *a* регуляр-  
ный; правильный

**regularly** [ˈregjʊləli] *adv* ре-  
гулярно

**regulatory** [ˌregjəˈleɪt(ə)ri] *a*  
регулирующий

**rehearsal** [rɪˈhɜ:s(ə)l] *n* репе-  
тиция

**dress rehearsal** генераль-  
ная репетиция

**rejoice** [rɪˈdʒɔɪs] *v* радо-  
ваться

**relative** [ˈrelatɪv] *n* родствен-  
ник (AmE)

**relatively** [ˈrelatɪvli] *adv* от-  
носительно

**relax** [rɪˈlæks] *v* отдыхать

**relaxation** [ˌri:læksəˈɪʃ(ə)n]  
*n* отдых, развлечение

**release** [rɪˈli:s] *v* высвобож-  
дать; вылиться (о черни-  
лах)

**reliable** [rɪˈlaɪəb(ə)l] *a* надеж-  
ный (в работе, эксплуа-  
тации)

**relief** [rɪˈli:f] *n* облегчение;  
помощь



**relieve** [rɪ'li:v] *υ* облегчать  
**relive** [ˌrɪ:'lɪv] *υ* оживить в  
 памяти

**rely** [rɪ'laɪ] *υ* полагаться

**remain** [rɪ'meɪn] *υ* оста-  
 ваться

**remark** [rɪ'mɑ:k] *υ* замечать;  
 делать замечание (*отно-  
 сительно чего-л.*)

**remarkable** [rɪ'mɑ:kəb(ə)l] *a*  
 замечательный

**remember** [rɪ'membəʃ] *υ* пом-  
 нить; вспоминать

**remind** [rɪ'maɪnd] *υ* напо-  
 минать

**remove** [rɪ'mu:v] *υ* убирать  
**remove shoes** [ˌju:z] сни-  
 мать обувь

**Renaissance, the** [rə'neɪs(ə)ns,  
 'renəsɑ:ns] *n* Возрождение

**renew** [rɪ'nju:] *υ* обновлять

**rent** [rent] *n* рента, плата за  
 квартиру

**rent collector** сборщик  
 платы за квартиру

**repair** [rɪ'reə] *υ* чинить; ре-  
 монтировать

**repairman** [rɪ'reətmæn] *n* мас-  
 тер

**repay** [rɪ'peɪ] *υ* выплатить  
 (долг)

**repeat** [rɪ'pi:t] *υ* повторять

**reply** [rɪ'plaɪ] *υ* отвечать; *n*  
 ответ

**report** [rɪ'pɔ:t] *υ* рапортовать;  
 сообщать; *n* рапорт; до-  
 клад

**reporter** [rɪ'pɔ:təʃ] *n* репор-  
 тер

**represent** [ˌreprɪ'zent] *υ* пред-  
 ставлять; быть предста-  
 вителем

**reproach** [rɪ'prəʊtʃ] *υ* упре-  
 кать

**republic** [rɪ'pʌblɪk] *n* респуб-  
 лика

**request** [rɪ'kwest] *n* просьба

**require** [rɪ'kwaɪəʃ] *υ* требо-  
 вать; нуждаться в

**research** [rɪ'sɜ:tʃ] *n* исследо-  
 вание

**reserve** [rɪ'zɜ:v] *υ* заброни-  
 ровать

**resign** [rɪ'zaɪn] *υ* уходить в  
 отставку

**resignation** [ˌrezɪɡ'neɪʃ(ə)n] *n*  
 отставка

**resistance** [rɪ'zɪst(ə)ns] *n* со-  
 противление

**resort** [rɪ'zɔ:t] *n* курорт; из-  
 любимое место

**holiday resort** курорт

**seaside resort** морской  
 курорт

**winter sports (ski) resort**  
 зимний спортивный  
 (горнолыжный) курорт

**resound** [rɪ'zaʊnd] *υ* звучать;  
 раздаваться

**respect** [rɪ'spekt] *υ* уважать

**respectable** [rɪ'spektəb(ə)l] *a*  
 респектабельный

**responsibility**

[rɪˌspɒnsɪ'bɪlətɪ] *n* ответ-  
 ственность

**rest** [rest] *υ* отдыхать; опираться; *n* отдых

**rest** [rest] *n*: **the rest of** остальные; остальное; остаток

**restaurant** [ˈrestɒrənt, ˈrestərɑːnt] *n* ресторан

**result** [rɪˈzʌlt] *n* результат

**resume** [rɪˈzjuːm] *υ* возобновлять; резюмировать; делать заключение

**retell** [ˌriːˈtel] (**retold, retold**) *υ* пересказывать

**retina** [ˈretinə] *n* сетчатка

**retinal** [ˈretɪn(ə)l] **scan** сканированное изображение сетчатки (*глаза*)

**retire** [rɪˈtaɪə] *υ* выйти в отставку; удалиться от дел

**retired** [rɪˈtaɪəd] *a* отставной; на пенсии

**retold** [ˌrɪˈtəʊld] *см.* **retell**

**return** [rɪˈtʒn] *υ* возвращать(ся); *n* возвращение

**reveal** [rɪˈviːl] *υ* вскрывать; разоблачать; обнаружить

**review** [rɪˈvjuː] *n* обозрение (*журнал*); *υ* рецензировать

**review lecture notes** просмотреть (*повторить*) конспекты лекций

**rewind** [ˌriːˈwaɪnd] (**rewound, rewound**) *υ* перемотать (*лентку*)

**rewrite** [ˌriːˈraɪt] (**rewrote, rewritten**) *υ* переписать

**rewritten** [ˌriːˈraɪtɪn] *см.*

**rewrite**

**rewrote** [ˌriːˈrəʊt] *см.*

**rewrite**

**rich** [rɪtʃ] *a* богатый

**richness** [ˈrɪtʃnəs] *n* богатство

**rid** [rɪd] *n*: **get rid of** избавить(ся) от

**ridden** [ˈrɪd(ə)n] *см.* **ride**

**ride** [raɪd] (**rode, ridden**) *υ* ехать; ехать верхом

**right** [raɪt] *a* правый; правильный; нужный; подходящий; *n* право

**right now** сейчас, в данный момент (**AmE**)

**ring** [rɪŋ] *n* кольцо

**ring** [rɪŋ] (**rang, rung**) *υ* звонить

**ring up** звонить по телефону

**ripple** [ˈrɪp(ə)l] *υ* покрываться рябью

**rise** [raɪz] (**rose, risen**) *υ* подниматься; всходить; *n* подъем; повышение

**risen** [rɪzn] *см.* **rise**

**rising** [ˈraɪzɪŋ] *a* подающий надежды; усиливающийся

**risk** [rɪsk] *n* риск

**take a risk** рисковать

**Ritz Hotel** [ˌrɪts hæʊˈtel] отель Ритц

**river** [ˈrɪvə] *n* река

**riverside** [ˈrɪvəsɑɪd] *n* берег реки

**road** [rəʊd] *n* дорога  
**rob** [rɒb] *v* грабить  
**robber** ['rɒbə] *n* разбойник, грабитель, вор  
**robbery** ['rɒb(ə)rɪ] *n* ограбление  
**Roberta** [rəʊ'bɜ:tə] Роберта  
**Robinson Crusoe** [ˌrɒbɪnsn 'krʊ:səʊ] Робинзон Крузо  
**Rochester** ['rɒtʃɪstə] Рочестер  
**rock** [rɒk] *n* скала  
**rock concert** рок-концерт  
**rocket** ['rɒkɪt] *n* ракета  
**rock'n'roll** [ˌrɒkən'gəʊl] *n* рок-н-ролл  
**rode** [rəʊd] *см.* **ride**  
**Roger Ackroyd** [ˌrɒdʒə 'ækroɪd] Роджер Экройд  
**roll** [rəʊl] *v* катиться  
**Rome** [rəʊm] Рим  
**roof** [ru:f] *n* крыша  
**room** [ru:m] *n* комната  
**rope** [rəʊp] *n* веревка  
**rose** [rəʊz] *n* роза  
**rose** [rəʊz] *см.* **rise**  
**rot** [rɒt] *v* гнить; портить; разлагаться (*об обществе, стране*)  
**rotten** ['rɒt(ə)n] *a* прогнивший; испорченный  
**rough** [rʌf] *a* грубый; неотесанный; бурный (*о море*)  
**round** [raʊnd] *a* круглый; *adv* вокруг; *n* тур  
**rub** [rʌb] *v* тереть  
**rude** [ru:d] *a* грубый (*невежливый*)

**ruins** ['ru:ɪnz] *n* руины, развалины  
**rule** [ru:l] *n* правило  
**run** [rʌn] (**ran, run**) *v* бежать  
**run off** убежать, сбежать  
**rung** [rʌŋ] *см.* **ring**  
**Russia** ['rʌʃə] Россия  
**Russian** ['rʌʃ(ə)n] русский; по-русски

## S

**sad** [sæd] *a* печальный  
**safe** [seɪf] *n* сейф; *a* безопасный  
**safely** ['seɪfli] *adv* безопасно, в безопасности  
**said** [sed] *см.* **say**  
**sail** [seɪl] *n* парус; *v* плавать  
**sailor** ['seɪlə] *n* моряк  
**salad** ['sæləd] *n* салат  
**salad bowl** *n* салатник  
**salary** ['sæl(ə)rɪ] *n* зарплата, жалование, оклад  
**sale** [seɪl] *n* продажа  
**on sale** на распродаже по сниженным ценам  
**salt** [sɒlt] *n* соль  
**same** [seɪm] *a* тот же самый; такой же  
**sand** [sænd] *n* песок  
**sandwich** ['sænwɪdʒ] *n* бутерброд  
**sandy** ['sændi] *a* песчаный  
**San Francisco** [ˌsæn frən'sɪskəʊ] Сан-Франциско  
**sang** [sæŋ] *см.* **sing**

**sanitary** [ˈsænɪt(ə)rɪ] *a* санитарный

**sank** [sæŋk] *см.* **sink**

**Sarie** [ˈseəri] Сэри

**Sartorius** [sɑːˈtɔːriəs] Сап-  
ториус

**sat** [sæt] *см.* **sit**

**satisfactory** [ˌsætɪsˈfækt(ə)rɪ]  
*a* удовлетворительный

**satisfied** [ˈsætɪsfaɪd] *a* удо-  
влетворен(ный)

**satisfy** [ˈsætɪsfaɪ] *v* удовлет-  
ворять

**Saturday** [ˈsætədeɪ] суббота

**saucepan** [ˈsɔːspən] *n* кастрю-  
ля

**sausage** [ˈsɒsɪdʒ] *n* колбаса

**save** [seɪv] *v* спасать

**Savoy** [səˈvɔɪ] ресторан в от-  
еле «Савой»

**saw** [sɔː] *см.* **see**

**say** [seɪ] (**said, said**) *v* гово-  
рить, сказать

**scald** [skɔːld] *v* ошпарить

**scale** [skeɪl] *n* масштаб;

**scales** весы

**scan** [skæn] *n* сканированное  
изображение; *v* обследо-  
вать; просматривать; ска-  
нировать

**scarcely** [ˈskeəslɪ] *adv* едва

**scarf** [skaːf] *n* шарф

**scatter** [ˈskætə] *v* разбрасы-  
вать

**scene** [siːn] *n* сцена

**scenery** [ˈsiːn(ə)rɪ] *n* пейзаж;  
декорации (*на сцене*)

**scholarship** [ˈskɒləʃɪp] *n* сти-  
пендия

**school** [skuːl] *n* школа

**schoolboy** [ˈskuːlbɔɪ] *n* школь-  
ник

**schoolgirl** [ˈskuːlgɜːl] *n*  
школьница

**schoolmistress** [ˈskuːl,mɪstrəs]  
*n* учительница

**science** [ˈsaɪəns] *n* наука

**scientific board** [ˌsaɪənˈtɪfɪk  
ˈbɔːd] *n* ученый совет

**scientist** [ˈsaɪəntɪst] *n* уче-  
ный

**scissors** [ˈsɪzəz] *n* ножницы

**scold** [skəʊld] *v* ругать, бра-  
нить

**score** [skɔːr] *n* счет (*в игре*)

**Scotland** [ˈskɒtlənd] Шотлан-  
дия

**scream** [skriːm] *n* вопль; визг;  
пронзительный крик

**screen** [skriːn] *v* проверять

**screening** проверка

**screw** [skruː] *n* винт

**scrutiny** [ˈskruːtɪni] *n* тща-  
тельное рассмотрение (*из-  
учение*)

**under smb's scrutiny** под  
чьим-л. наблюдением

**sea** [siː] *n* море

**search** [sɜːtʃ] *v* обыскивать;  
искать; *n* поиски

**Sears Tower** [ˌsiəzˈtaʊə] баш-  
ня Сиарз (442 м) в Чи-  
каго

**seaside** [ˈsiːsaɪd] *n* побережье;  
взморье

**season** ['si:z(ə)n] *n* сезон;  
время года

**growing season** время го-  
да, благоприятное для  
урожая

**seat** [si:t] *n* место; сиденье;  
местоположение

**second** ['sek(ə)nd] *num* вто-  
рой

**secrecy** ['si:krisi] *n* секрет-  
ность

**secret** ['si:krət] *n* секрет

**secretary** ['sekɾət(ə)ri] *n* се-  
кретарь

**section** ['sekʃ(ə)n] *n* секция;  
отдел

**secure** [si'kjuə] *v* обеспечи-  
вать

**security** [si'kjuəɾəti] *n* без-  
опасность

**see** [si:] (**saw, seen**) *v* видеть  
**see off** провожать

**seed** [si:d] *n* зерно; семечко

**seem** [si:m] *v* казаться

**seen** [si:n] *см. see*

**seize** [si:z] *v* схватить

**seldom** ['seldəm] *adv* редко

**sell** [sel] (**sold, sold**) *v* про-  
давать

**senate** ['senət] *n* сенат

**senator** ['senətə] *n* сенатор

**send** [send] (**sent, sent**) *v* по-  
сылать

**senior** ['si:njə] *a* старший

**sense** [sens] *n* чувство; ощу-  
щение; смысл

**common sense** здравый  
смысл

**talk sense** говорить дело

**sent** [sent] *см. send*

**sentence** ['sentəns] *n* предло-  
жение

**Seoul** [səul] Сеул

**separate** ['sep(ə)rət] *v* отде-  
лять

**September** [sep'tembə] сен-  
тябрь

**serfdom** ['sɜ:fdəm] *n* крепост-  
ная зависимость, крепост-  
ное право, рабство

**series** ['siəri:z] *n* серия; ряд;  
цикл

**serious** ['siəriəs] *a* серьез-  
ный

**seriously** ['siəriəsli] *adv* серь-  
езно

**servant** ['sɜ:v(ə)nt] *n* слуга

**serve** [sɜ:v] *v* служить; по-  
давать (*еду на стол*)

**service** ['sɜ:vis] *n* служба;  
техобслуживание

**services** ['sɜ:visɪz] *n* сервис-  
ная индустрия

**session** ['seʃ(ə)n] *n* сессия

**set** [set] *n* набор; комплект;  
многотомник

**train set** ['treɪn ,sæt] игру-  
шечная модель желез-  
ной дороги

**set** [set] (**set, set**) *v* ставить;  
устанавливать; садиться  
(*о солнце*)

**set someone's mind at ease**  
успокаивать

**set the table** накрывать  
на стол

- set in** установиться (о погоде); начинаться  
**set off** отправиться; привести в действие, срабатывать (о сигнализации)  
**set out** отправиться  
**set sail** отплыть  
**settle** ['set(ə)l] *v* урегулировать; осесть; обосноваться  
**seventeen** [ˌsev(ə)n'ti:n] *num* семнадцать  
**seventy** ['sev(ə)nti] *num* семьдесят  
**several** ['sev(ə)r(ə)l] *a* несколько  
**severe** [si'viə] *a* суровый; свирепый; серьезный  
**sew** [səʊ] (**sewed, sewn**) *v* шить  
**sewn** [səʊn] *см.* **sew**  
**shade** [ʃeɪd] *n* тень  
**shadow** ['ʃædəʊ] *n* тень  
**shake** [ʃeɪk] (**shook, shaken**) *v* трясти(сь)  
**shake someone's hand** пожать чью-л. руку  
**shaken** ['ʃeɪk(ə)n] *см.* **shake**  
**Shakespeare** ['ʃeɪkspiə] Шекспир  
**shame** [ʃeɪm] *n* стыд; позор  
**shape** [ʃeɪp] *v* формировать; создавать; определять  
**share** [ʃeə] *v* делить (что-л. с кем-л.)  
**shark** [ʃɑ:k] *n* акула  
**sharp** [ʃɑ:p] *a* острый  
**shave** [ʃeɪv] *v* бриться  
**sheep** [ʃi:p] (*мн. ч.* **sheep**) *n* овца  
**shelf** [ʃelf] *n* полка  
**bottom shelf** [ˌbɒt(ə)m'ʃelf] нижняя полка  
**top shelf** верхняя полка  
**shell** [ʃel] *n* скорлупа; снаряд; ракушка  
**Shelley** ['ʃeli] Шелли  
**shelter** ['ʃeltə] *n* кров; укрытие  
**shepherd** ['ʃepəd] *n* пастух  
**Shetland Islands, the** [ˌʃetlənd 'aɪləndz] Шетландские острова  
**shilling** ['ʃɪlɪŋ] *n* шиллинг  
**shine** [ʃaɪn] (**shone, shone**) *v* светить  
**ship** [ʃɪp] *n* корабль  
**shirt** [ʃɜ:t] *n* рубашка  
**T-shirt** ['ti:ʃɜ:t] футболка  
**shiver** ['ʃɪvə] *v* дрожать  
**shock** [ʃɒk] *v* потрясать; шокировать; *n* шок; удар; потрясение  
**shoe** [ʃu:] *n* туфля; ботинок; подкова; *v* подковать  
**shone** [ʃɒn] *см.* **shine**  
**shook** [ʃʊk] *см.* **shake**  
**shoot** [ʃu:t] (**shot, shot**) *v* стрелять; застрелить  
**shoot a film** снимать фильм  
**shop** [ʃɒp] *n* магазин; *v* делать покупки  
**go shopping** ходить за покупками

- shopping centre** ['sentəʃ] торговый центр
- shop assistant** ['ʃɒpə,sist(ə)nt] *n* продавец
- shoplifting** ['ʃɒp,lɪftɪŋ] *n* воровство с прилавка (*и в магазине*)
- shore** [ʃɔː] *n* берег (*моря, большого озера*)
- short** [ʃɔːt] *a* короткий
- shot** [ʃɒt] *с.м.* shoot
- shoulder** ['ʃəʊldəʃ] *n* плечо
- shout** [ʃaʊt] *v* кричать
- show** [ʃəʊ] (**showed, shown**) *v* показывать; *n* шоу
- TV game show** ['geɪm ,ʃəʊ] теле(визионная) игра
- show in** провести (на место)
- shower** [ʃaʊə] *n* душ; ливень
- shown** [ʃəʊn] *с.м.* show
- shrink** [ʃɪŋk] *v* садиться, сесть (*о материи, ткани*); уменьшаться (*в размере*)
- shut** [ʃʌt] (**shut, shut**) *v* закрывать
- shy** [ʃaɪ] *a* застенчивый
- Siberia** [saɪ'biəriə] Сибирь
- sick** [sɪk] *a* больной
- side** [saɪd] *n* сторона; бок
- sideboard** ['saɪdbɔːd] *n* сервант
- sight** [saɪt] *n* зрение; вид; зрелище
- sightseeing** ['saɪt,sɪ:m] *n* осмотр достопримечательностей
- sign** [saɪn] *n* знак; признак; вывеска; *v* подписать
- signal** ['sɪgn(ə)l] *n* сигнал
- signature** ['sɪgnətʃəʃ] *n* подпись
- significant** [sɪg'nɪfɪk(ə)nt] *a* значительный
- Signora Grassini** [sɪ,njɔːrə grəsɪni] синьора Грассини
- Sikes** [saɪks] Сайкс
- silence** ['saɪləns] *n* тишина
- silent** ['saɪlənt] *a* молчаливый; безмолвный
- silk** [sɪlk] *n* шелк
- silly** ['sɪli] *a* глупый
- simple** ['sɪmp(ə)l] *a* простой
- simply** ['sɪmplɪ] *adv* просто
- simultaneous** [ˌsɪm(ə)l'teɪniəs] *a* одновременный
- since** [sɪns] *prep* с
- sing** [sɪŋ] (**sang, sung**) *v* петь
- Singapore** [ˌsɪŋə'pɔːʃ] Сингапур
- singer** ['sɪŋəʃ] *n* певец
- single** ['sɪŋɡ(ə)l] *a* один; единственный; одинокий
- sink** [sɪŋk] (**sank, sunk**) *v* погружаться; тонуть; падать; *n* раковина (*на кухне, в ванной комнате*)
- sit** [sɪt] (**sat, sat**) *v* сидеть
- sitting room** ['sɪtɪŋ,ru:m] *n* гостиная
- situated** ['sɪtʃueɪtɪd] *a* расположен(ный)
- situation** [ˌsɪtʃu'eɪ(ə)n] *n* ситуация; положение
- sixpence** ['sɪkspəns] *n* шесть пенсов, монета в полшиллинг

**sixteen** [ˌsɪkˈsti:n] *num* шестнадцать

**sixty** [ˈsɪksti] *num* шестьдесят

**size** [saɪz] *n* размер; величина

**skate** [skeɪt] *v* кататься на коньках

**skateboard** [ˈskeɪtbɔ:d] *n* скейт (роликовая доска)

**skates** [skeɪts] *n* коньки

**Sketches by Boz** [ˌsketʃɪz baɪˈbɔz] «Очерки Боза»

**ski** [ski:] *v* кататься на лыжах

**skiing** [ˈski:ɪŋ] *n* лыжный спорт

**skilful** [ˈskɪlf(ə)l] *a* искусный

**skill** [skɪl] *n* искусство; сноровка; умение; навык

**skin** [skɪn] *n* кожа; шкура

**skirt** [skɜ:t] *n* юбка

**sky** [skaɪ] *n* небо; **skies** небеса

**skydeck** [ˈskaɪdek] *n* обзорная, смотровая площадка

**skydiver** [ˈskaɪdaɪvə] *n* парашютист

**skydiving** [ˈskaɪdaɪvɪŋ] *n* парашютный спорт

**skyscraper** [ˈskaɪskreɪpə] *n* небоскреб

**sleep** [sli:p] (**slept, slept**) *v* спать

**sleepy** [ˈsli:pi] *a* сонный

**slept** [slept] *с.м.* **sleep**

**slice** [slaɪs] *v* нарезать ломтиками

**slid** [slɪd] *с.м.* **slide**

**slide** [slaɪd] (**slid, slid**) *v* скользить; прокатиться  
**sliding and skiing sports**

виды лыжного спорта

**slight** [slaɪt] *a* легкий, едва заметный

**slip** [slɪp] *v* поскользнуться; соскользнуть; совать

**slippery** [ˈslɪp(ə)rɪ] *a* скользкий

**slot** [slɒt] *n* щель; прорезь; отверстие

**put money in the slot**

**maschine** [mæˈʃi:n] опу-

скать деньги в автомат

**Slovakia** [sləˈvækiə] Словакия

**slow** [sləʊ] *a* медленный

**slowly** [ˈsləʊli] *adv* медленно

**slum** [slʌm] *n* трущоба

**small** [smɔ:l] *a* маленький

**smart** [smɑ:t] *a* красивый; умный; смысленный

**smell** [smel] *v* нюхать; пахнуть; чувствовать запах

**smile** [smail] *v* улыбаться

**smoke** [sməʊk] *v* курить; дымиться; *n* дым

**snack bar** [ˈsnæk,bɑ:ɹ] *n* закусочная, буфет

**snail** [sneɪl] *n* улитка

**snake** [sneɪk] *n* змея

**snap** [snæp] *v* щелкнуть зубами



- snore** [snɔːr] *v* храпеть  
**snow** [snəʊ] *n* снег  
**snowball** [ˈsnəʊbɔːl] *n* снежок  
**snowdrift** [ˈsnəʊdrɪft] *n* сугроб  
**snowstorm** [ˈsnəʊstɔːm] *n* метель  
**so** [səʊ] *conj* так; итак; поэтому; и  
**soap** [səʊp] *n* мыло  
**soap dish** [dɪʃ] *n* мыльница  
**sob** [sɒb] *v* всхлипывать  
**society** [səˈsaɪəti] *n* общество  
**sock** [sɒk] *n* носок  
**sofa** [ˈsəʊfə] *n* диван  
**soft** [sɒft] *a* мягкий  
**soften** [ˈsɒft(ə)n] *v* смягчать  
**softly** [ˈsɒftli] *adv* мягко; осторожно, тихо  
**software** [ˈsɒftweə] *n* программное обеспечение  
**sold** [səʊld] *см.* **sell**  
**soldier** [ˈsəʊldʒə] *n* солдат  
**solution** [səˈluːʃ(ə)n] *n* решение  
**solve** [sɒlv] *v* решить  
**some** [səm] *pron* некоторое количество; какие-нибудь; какой-нибудь  
**someone** [ˈsʌmwʌn] *pron* кто-то; кто-нибудь  
**something** [ˈsʌmθɪŋ] *pron* кое-что; что-нибудь; что-то  
**sometimes** [ˈsʌmtaɪmz] *adv* иногда  
**Sommerville** [ˈsɒməvɪl] Соммервил  
**son** [sʌn] *n* сын  
**sonny** [ˈsʌni] *n* сыночек  
**song** [sɒŋ] *n* песня  
**soon** [suːn] *adv* вскоре  
**sore** [sɔːr] *a* больной; болезненный  
**sorrow** [ˈsɒrəʊ] *n* печаль  
**sorry** [ˈsɒri] *a*: **be sorry** сожалеть  
**sort** [sɔːt] *n* сорт  
**sound** [saʊnd] *n* звук  
**soup** [suːp] *n* суп  
**soup plate** глубокая тарелка  
**sour** [saʊə] *a* кислый  
**source** [sɔːs] *n* источник  
**south** [saʊθ] *n* юг  
**Southampton** [saʊˈθæmtən] Саутгемптон  
**southern** [ˈsʌðən] *a* южный  
**Soviet Union, the** [ˌsəʊviətˈjuːnjən] Советский Союз  
**space** [speɪs] *n* пространство; космос; место  
**spaceman** [ˈspeɪsmæn] *n* космонавт, астронавт  
**Spain** [speɪn] Испания  
**Spanish** [ˈspæniʃ] испанский; по-испански  
**spare** [speə] *v* уделять (*что-л. кому-л.*); *a* лишний; свободный; незанятый  
**sparkling** [ˈspaːklɪŋ] *a* блестящий; искрящийся; газированный  
**spartan** [ˈspaːtən] *a* спартанский

**speak** [spi:k] (**spoke, spoken**)

*у* говорить; разговаривать  
**speak highly of smb** хвалить; хорошо отзываться о ком-л.

**speaker** ['spi:kə] *п* оратор

**special** ['speʃ(ə)l] *а* особый; специальный

**specialist** ['speʃ(ə)list] *п* специалист

**specially** ['speʃ(ə)li] *adv* особенно; специально

**specific** [spə'sifik] *а* определенный; ~ **to** характерно для

**speech** [spi:tʃ] *п* речь

**be speechless** ['spi:tʃləs] лишиться дара речи

**speed** [spi:d] *п* скорость; *у* мчаться, проноситься

**spelling** ['spelɪŋ] *п* правописание

**spend** [spend] (**spent, spent**)  
*у* проводить (*время*);  
тратить (*деньги, время, силы*)

**spent** [spent] *с.м.* **spend**

**spider** ['spaidə] *п* паук

**spill** [spil] *у* пролить; просыпать

**spite** [spaɪt] *п* злоба, злость  
**in spite of** несмотря на

**splendid** ['splendɪd] *а* блестящий; отличный; роскошный; богатый; величественный

**spoil** [spɔɪl] *у* испортить

**spoke** [spəʊk] *с.м.* **speak**

**spoken** ['spəʊk(ə)n] *с.м.* **speak**

**spoon** [spu:n] *п* ложка

**sport** [spɔ:t] *п* спорт

**sports** виды спорта

**sports club** спортклуб

**spot** [spɒt] *п* пятно; место

**sprain** [spreɪn] *у* растянуть

**spread** [spred] (**spread, spread**) *у* распространять; раскладывать; расправлять

**spring** [sprɪŋ] *п* весна

**sprint** [sprɪnt] *п* спринт

**square** [skweə] *п* квадрат; площадь; *а* квадратный

**Sri Lanka** [ˌsriːˈlæŋkə]

Шри-Ланка

**stadium** ['steɪdɪəm] *п* стадион

**stage** [steɪdʒ] *п* сцена; *у* ставить (*на сцене*)

**stairs** [steəz] *п* ступеньки; лестница

**stall** [stɔ:l] *п* киоск; лоток

**stamp** [stæmp] *п* марка; печатать

**stand** [stænd] (**stood, stood**)  
*у* стоять; терпеть; выносить

**star** [sta:] *п* звезда

**stare** [steə] *у* пристально смотреть; уставиться

**start** [sta:t] *у* начинать; отправляться; заводиться (*о машине, двигателе*)

**starve** [stɑ:v] *υ* страдать от голода

**I'm starving.** Я ужасно проголодался.

**state** [steit] *n* состояние; государство; штат

**station** [ˈsteɪʃ(ə)n] *n* станция

**statue** [ˈstætju:] *n* статуя

**status** [ˈsteɪtəs] *n* положение, статус

**stay** [steɪ] *υ* оставаться; находиться; пребывать; *n* пребывание

**steal** [sti:l] (**stole, stolen**) *υ* воровать, красть

**steel** [sti:l] *n* сталь

**stenography** [steˈnɒgrəfi] *n* стенография

**step** [step] *n* шаг; ступенька; *υ* шагнуть; наступить

**stepfather** [ˈstep,fɑ:ðə] *n* отчим

**stereo** [ˈsteriəu] *n* стерео

**personal stereo** аудио-плеер

**sternly** [ˈstɜ:nli] *adv* строго

**stethoscope** [ˈsteθəskəʊp] *n* стетоскоп

**stewardess** [ˈstju:ədəs] *n* стюардесса

**stick** [stɪk] *n* палка; *υ* воткнуть; приклеить

**sticker** [ˈstɪkə] *n* наклейка; этикетка

**still** [stɪl] *adv* тихо; все еще; тем не менее

**stir** [stɜ:] *υ* шевелиться; шуметь

**stocking** [ˈstɒkɪŋ] *n* чулок

**stole** [stəʊl] *см.* **steal**

**stolen** [ˈstəʊlən] *см.* **steal**

**stomach** [ˈstʌmək] *n* живот; желудок

**stomachache** [ˈstʌməkeɪk] боль в животе

**stomach trouble** [ˈtrʌbl] боль в животе

**stone** [stəʊn] *n* камень

**stood** [stud] *см.* **stand**

**stop** [stɒp] *υ* останавливать-ся; *n* остановка

**store** [stɔ:] *n* склад; магазин

**storm** [stɔ:m] *n* буря

**stormy** [ˈstɔ:mi] *a* бурный

**story** [ˈstɔ:ri] *n* рассказ; история

**short story** рассказ

**stout** [staut] *a* полный

**stove** [stəʊv] *n* печь

**St Petersburg** [sntˈpi:təzbə:g] Санкт-Петербург

**straight** [streɪt] *a* прямой; *adv* прямо

**Strait(s) of Gibraltar, the** [ˌstreɪt əv dʒɪˈbrɔ:ltə] Гибралтарский пролив

**strange** [streɪndʒ] *a* странный

**stranger** [ˈstreɪndʒə] *n* незнакомец; незнакомый

**Stratford-upon-Avon**

[ˌstrætʃəd əpən'eiv(ə)n]

Стрэтфорд-на-Эйвоне

**strawberry** [ˈstrɔ:b(ə)ri] *n* клубника**stream** [stri:m] *n* поток; ручей**street** [stri:t] *n* улица**strength** [streŋθ] *n* сила; прочность, мощь**stretch** [stretʃ] *v* растягивать; протягивать**strict** [strikt] *a* строгий**strike** [straɪk] (**struck, struck**) *v* ударять; *n* забастовка**striped** [straɪpt] *a* полосатый, в полоску**strong** [strɒŋ] *a* сильный**struck** [straɪk] *см.* **strike****student** [ˈstju:d(ə)nt] *n* студент**study** [ˈstʌdi] *v* изучать; учиться; *n* кабинет**stuffy** [ˈstʌfi] *a* душный**stunning** [ˈstʌnɪŋ] *a* потрясающий, изумительный**stupid** [ˈstju:pɪd] *a* глупый, тупой**style** [stɑɪl] *n* стиль**the latest style** самая последняя мода**subject** [ˈsʌbdʒekt] *n* тема, предмет; *a* подлежащий**sub-media centre** [ˌsʌb'mi:diə, sentə] *n* вспомогатель-

ный пресс-центр

**substance** [ˈsʌbst(ə)ns] *n* вещество**substantial** [səb'stænʃ(ə)l] *a*

значительный; существенный

**suburbs** [ˈsʌbɜ:bz] *n* пригороды, предместья**sub-village** [ˌsʌb'vɪlɪdʒ]*n* вспомогательная олимпийская деревня**subway** [ˈsʌbwei] *n* подземный переход; метро**succeed** [sək'si:d] *v* преуспеть; сменить**success** [sək'ses] *n* успех**successful** [sək'sesf(ə)l] *a* успешный**successfully** [sək'sesf(ə)li] *adv* успешно**such** [sʌtʃ] *pron* такой**suddenly** [ˈsʌd(ə)nli] *adv* вдруг**Suez Canal, the** [ˈsu:ɪz] Суэцкий канал**suffer** [ˈsʌfə] *v* страдать**sugar** [ˈʊgə] *n* сахар**sugarcane** [ˈʊgə,keɪn] *n* сахарный тростник**suggest** [sə'dʒest] *v* предлагать**suit** [su:t, sju:t] *v* подходить; годиться; устраивать; *n* костюм**suitcase** [ˈsu:tkeɪs, ˈsju:tkeɪs] *n* чемодан**sum** [sʌm] *n* сумма**summer** [ˈsʌmə] *n* лето**summerhouse** [ˈsʌməhaʊs] *n* беседка

**summertime** [ˈsʌmətaɪm] *n*

летнее время

**sun** [sʌn] *n* солнце

**sunbathe** [ˈsʌnbeɪð] *v* загорать

**Sunday** [ˈsʌndeɪ] воскресенье

**sung** [sʌŋ] *см.* **sing**

**sunglasses** [ˈsʌŋˌɡlɑːsɪz] *n* защитные очки от солнца

**sunk** [sʌŋk] *см.* **sink**

**sunlight** [ˈsʌnlaɪt] *n* солнечный свет

**sunny** [ˈsʌni] *a* солнечный

**sunrise** [ˈsʌnraɪz] *n* восход солнца

**sunset** [ˈsʌnsɛt] *n* закат солнца

**sunshine** [ˈsʌnʃaɪn] *n* солнечный свет

**sun-tanned** [ˈsʌntænd] *a* загорелый

**supermarket** [ˈsuːpəˌmɑːkɪt] *n* универсам, большой магазин самообслуживания

**Supersound** [ˈsuːpəˌsaʊnd] *n* плеер с отличным звучанием

**superstitious** [ˌsuːpəˈstɪʃəs] *a* суеверный

**supper** [ˈsʌpə] *n* ужин

**support** [səˈpɔːt] *n* поддержка

**tech(nical) support** техническая поддержка

**suppose** [səˈpəʊz] *v* предполагать

**supposing** [səˈpəʊzɪŋ] *сj* если

**sure** [ʃɜː] *a* уверенный; убежденный; *adv* конечно

**surely** [ˈʃɜːli] *adv* конечно

**surface** [ˈsɜːfɪs] *n* поверхность

**surprise** [səˈpraɪz] *n* удивление; сюрприз

**surprised** [səˈpraɪzd] *a* удивленный

**surround** [səˈraʊnd] *v* окружать

**surroundings** [səˈraʊndɪŋz] *n* окружение, местность, окрестности

**survive** [səˈvaɪv] *n* выжить, уцелеть; остаться в живых

**suspect** [səˈspekt] *v* подозревать

**suspension bridge** [səˈspenʃ(ə) n ˌbrɪdʒ] *n* подвесной мост

**sustained** [səˈsteɪnd] *a* неослабевающий

**swallow** [ˈswɒləʊ] *n* ласточка; *v* проглотить

**swam** [swæm] *см.* **swim**

**Swan Lake** [ˌswɒnˈleɪk] «Лебединое озеро»

**swear** [swɛə] (**swore, sworn**) *v* клясться

**swear in** приводить к присяге

**sweater** [ˈswetə] *n* свитер

**Sweden** [swiːd(ə)n] Швеция

**Swedish** [ˈswi:diʃ] *a* шведский; по-шведски

**sweep** [swi:p] (**swept**, **swept**) *v* мести; подметать

**sweep away** уносить, сносить, сметать

**sweet** [swi:t] *a* сладкий

**swept** [swept] *см.* **sweep**

**swim** [swim] (**swam**, **swum**) *v* плавать

**swimmer** [ˈswimə] *n* пловец

**swimming pool** [ˈswimɪŋ,pu:l] *n* плавательный бассейн

**swine** [swain] *n* свинья

**Swiss** [swis] *n* швейцарец, швейцарка; *a* швейцарский

**switch off** [ˌswitʃˈɒf] *v* выключить

**switch on** [ˌswitʃˈɒn] *v* включать

**Switzerland** [ˈswitsələnd] Швейцария

**swum** [swʌm] *см.* **swim**

**symbol** [ˈsɪmb(ə)] *n* символ

**symphony** [ˈsɪmfəni] *n* симфония

**system** [ˈsɪstəm] *n* система; сеть

**systematically**

[ˌsɪstəˈmætɪk(ə)li] *adv* систематически

## Т

**table** [teɪb(ə)] *n* стол

**bedside table** прикроватный столик

**tablet** [ˈtæblət] *n* таблетка

**tail** [teɪl] *n* хвост

**tailor** [ˈteɪlə] *n* портной

**tailor's shop** мастерская по шитью одежды

**Tajikistan** [taːˈdʒɪkiˌstɑːn] Таджикистан

**take** [teɪk] (**took**, **taken**) *v*

брать, взять; отводить; требоваться

**take a break** делать перерыв

**take a look** взглянуть; посмотреть

**take medicine** принимать лекарство

**take opportunity**

[ˌɒpəˈtjuːnəti] воспользоваться случаем

**take part** принимать участие; взять чью-л. сторону

**take a photo (a photograph)** фотографировать, снимать

**take a test** сдавать зачет (экзамен)

**take a train** поехать поездом

**take a walk** гулять

**take off** снимать

**take up** заняться (спортом)

**takeoff** [ˈteɪk,ɒf] *n* взлет

**tale** [teɪl] *n* сказка; рассказ

**talent** [ˈtæl(ə)nt] *n* талант

**talented** [ˈtæl(ə)ntɪd] *a* талантливый

**talk** [tɔ:k] *υ* разговаривать, болтать; *n* беседа

**tall** [tɔ:l] *a* высокий

**tape** [teɪp] *n* пленка

**tape recorder** ['teɪp rɪ,kɔ:də] *n* магнитофон

**tape recording** ['teɪp rɪ,kɔ:dɪŋ] *n* магнитофонная запись

**task** [tɑ:sk] *n* задача; задание

**taste** [teɪst] *n* вкус; *υ* пробовать

**tasty** ['teɪsti] *a* вкусный

**taught** [tɔ:t] *см.* **teach**

**tax** [tæks] *n* налог

**taxi** ['tæksi] *n* такси

**tea** [ti:] *n* чай

**make tea** заваривать чай

**teach** [ti:tʃ] (**taught, taught**) *υ* учить; преподавать

**teach right** [raɪt] **from wrong** [rɒŋ] учить отличать хорошее от плохого

**teacher** ['ti:tʃə] *n* учитель

**teacup** ['ti:kʌp] *n* чайная чашка

**team** [ti:m] *n* команда

**teapot** ['ti:pɒt] *n* чайник

**tear** [teə] (**tore, torn**) *υ* рвать; [tiə] *n* слеза

**tea things** ['ti:θɪŋz] *n* чайная посуда

**technical** ['tekɪnɪk(ə)] *a* технический

**teen** [ti:n] *n* подросток

**teeth** [ti:θ] *см.* **tooth**

**telegram** ['telɪgræm] *n* телеграмма

**telephone** ['telɪfəʊn] *n* телефон

**tell** [tel] (**told, told**) *υ* говорить; рассказывать

**teller** ['telə] *n* кассир (*в банке*)

**television** ['telɪvɪʒ(ə)n] *n* телевидение

**television set (TV-set)**

['telɪvɪʒ(ə)n, set] *n* телевизор

**telly** ['teli] *n* (= television) телек

**temperature** ['temprətʃə] *n* температура

**I am running a temperature.** У меня (*повышенная*) температура.

**tenement** ['tenəmənt] *n* многоквартирный дом

**tennis** ['tenɪs] *n* теннис

**tense** [tens] *n* время (*грамматическая категория*)

**tent** [tent] *n* навес; палатка

**term** [tɜ:m] *n* семестр; срок; *υ* называть

**terrace** ['terəs] *n* терраса

**terrible** ['terəb(ə)] *a* ужасный

**terrorism** ['ter(ə)rɪz(ə)m] *n* терроризм

**terrorist** ['terərist] *n* террорист(ка); *a* террористический

**test** [test] *υ* проверять; *n* проверка; испытание; зачет

**text** [tekst] *n* текст

**textbook** ['tekstbuk] *n* учебник

**Thackeray** ['θækəri] Теккерей

**Thailand** [ˈtaɪlənd] Тайланд**Thames, the** [ˈtemz] Темза**than** [ðæn] *сj* чем**thank** [θæŋk] *v* благодарить**thankful** [ˈθæŋkf(ə)l] *a* благодарный**that** [ðæt] *pron* это; *сj* что; который**that's how** [ˌðætsˈhaʊ] вот как**that's why** [ˌðætsˈwaɪ] по-этому**thaw** [θɔ:] *v* таять**theatre** [ˈθiətə] *n* театр**theatre-goer** *n* театрал**theft** [θeft] *n* кража**their** [ðeə] *pron* их**them** [ðem] *pron* их; им**then** [ðen] *adv* тогда, потом**theory** [ˈθiəri] *n* теория**there** [ðeə] *adv* там; туда**therefore** [ˈðeəfɔ:] *adv* по-этому**thick** [θɪk] *a* толстый; густой**thief** [θi:f] *n* вор**thin** [θɪn] *a* тонкий**thing** [θɪŋ] *n* вещь**think** [θɪŋk] (**thought**, **thought**) *v* думать**third** [θɜ:d] *num* третий; *n* треть**thirst** [θɜ:st] *n* жажда**thirsty** [ˈθɜ:sti] *a* жаждущий**thirteen** [θɜ:ˈti:n] *num* тринадцать**thirty** [ˈθɜ:ti] *num* тридцать**thorough** [ˈθʌrə] *a* тщательный; основательный**thoroughly** [ˈθʌrəli] *adv* тщательно; основательно**though** [ðəʊ] *adv* хотя**thought** [θɔ:t] *см.* **think****thoughtful** [ˈθɔ:tf(ə)l] *a* задумчивый; внимательный**thousand** [ˈθaʊz(ə)nd] *n* тысяча**thread** [θred] *n* нитка**thread a needle** [ˈni:d(ə)l]

вдеть нитку в иголку

**threepence** [ˈθrɪpəns] *n* три пенса**threw** [θru:] *см.* **throw****thrill** [θrɪl] *v*: **be thrilled**

быть в восторге; трепетать от восторга

**throat** [θrəʊt] *n* горло**through** [θru:] *prep* через; сквозь**be through with** закончить**throughout** [θru:ˈaʊt] *adv* повсюду, везде; насквозь**throw** [θrəʊ] (**threw**, **thrown**) *v* бросать**throw one's head back** за-прокидывать голову**throw out** выбрасывать**thrown** [θrəʊn] *см.* **throw****thump** [θʌmp] *v* ударять (ся); бить(ся) с глухим шумом**thunder** [ˈθʌndə] *n* гром**thunderstorm** [ˈθʌndəstɔ:m] *n* гроза**Thursday** [ˈθɜ:zdeɪ] четверг



**tick** [tik] *υ* тикать (*о часах*)

**ticket** ['tikɪt] *n* билет

**tide** [taɪd] *n* прилив, отлив

**tidy up** [ˈtaɪdɪˈʌp] *υ* убирать;  
приводить в порядок

**tie** [taɪ] *n* галстук; *υ* при-  
вязать

**tiger** ['taɪɡə] *n* тигр

**tight** [taɪt] *a* тесный; плот-  
ный; жесткий; строгий;  
усиленный

**tighten** ['taɪt(ə)n] *υ* сжимать;  
закреплять; затягивать

**tightly** ['taɪtli] *adv* тесно;  
плотно; крепко

**till** [tɪl] *prep* до; *conj* пока;  
пока не

**time** [taɪm] *n* время; раз

**in time** вовремя

**on time** вовремя (*в точно*  
*указанное время*)

**timetable** ['taɪm,teɪb(ə)l] *n*  
расписание

**tiny** ['taɪni] *a* крошечный

**tip** [tɪp] *n* совет

**tired** ['taɪəd] *a* усталый

**title** ['taɪt(ə)l] *n* титул; на-  
звание

**today** [tə'deɪ] *adv* сегодня

**together** [tə'geðə] *adv* вместе

**Togo** ['təʊgəʊ] Того

**Tokyo** ['təʊkiəʊ] Токио

**told** [təʊld] *см.* tell

**Tom Canty** [ˌtɒm'kæntɪ] Том  
Кенти

**Tom Sawyer** [ˌtɒm'sɔːjə] Том  
Сойер

**tomato** [tə'mɑːtəʊ] *n* помидор

**tomorrow** [tə'mɒrəʊ] *adv*  
завтра

**tongue** [tʌŋ] *n* язык (*орган*)

**tonight** [tə'naɪt] *adv* сегодня  
вечером

**too** [tuː] *adv* также; слиш-  
ком

**took** [tʊk] *см.* take

**tooth** [tuːθ] (*мн. ч.* teeth) *n*  
зуб

**toothache** ['tuːθeɪk] *n* зубная  
боль

**top** [tɒp] *n* вершина; верхуш-  
ка; *a* наивысший; самый  
высокий

**tore** [tɔː] *см.* tear

**torn** [tɔːn] *см.* tear

**torn** [tɔːn] *a* рваный

**tornado** [tɔːneɪdəʊ] *n* смерч,  
торнадо

**tortoise** ['tɔːtəs] *n* черепаха

**total** ['təʊt(ə)l] *a* общий; пол-  
ный; *n* общее число

**in total** в общей слож-  
ности

**touch** [tʌtʃ] *υ* трогать; до-  
трагиваться; *n* прикос-  
новение

**tough** [tʌf] *a* трудный; суро-  
вый; тяжелый

**tour** [tuə] *n* тур; поездка

**tourist** ['tuəɪst] *n* турист

**towards** [tə'wɔːdz] *prep* по на-  
правлению к

**tower** ['taʊə] *n* башня; *υ* воз-  
вышаться

- town** [taʊn] *n* город
- toy** [tɔɪ] *n* игрушка
- toy weapon** ['wepən] игрушечное оружие
- trade** [treɪd] *n* торговля
- traditional** [trə'dɪʃ(ə)n(ə)l] *a* традиционный
- Trafalgar Square** [trə,fælgə'skweə] Трафальгарская площадь
- traffic** ['træfɪk] *n* уличное движение
- tragedy** ['trædʒədɪ] *n* трагедия
- train** [treɪn] *n* поезд; *v* тренировать
- traitor** ['treɪtə] *n* предатель
- tram** [træm] *n* трамвай
- tramp** [træmp] *n* поход, бродяга
- transform** [træns'fɔ:m] *v* преобразовывать; изменить до неузнаваемости
- translate** [træns'leɪt] *v* переводить
- translation** [træns'leɪʃ(ə)n] *n* перевод
- translator** [træns'leɪtə] *n* переводчик
- transportation** [ˌtræns'pɔ:t'eɪʃ(ə)n] *n* транспорт
- trap** [træp] *n* ловушка, западня
- travel** ['træv(ə)l] *v* путешествовать; ездить; летать
- traveller** ['træv(ə)lə] *n* путешественник
- treasury** ['trez(ə)rɪ] *n* казна; казначейство
- treat** [tri:t] *v* лечить; угощать
- treatment** ['tri:tmənt] *n* лечение
- treaty** ['tri:ti] *n* договор
- tree** [tri:] *n* дерево
- tremble** ['tremb(ə)l] *v* дрожать
- trifle** ['traɪf(ə)l] *n* мелочь, пустяк
- trigger** ['trɪgə] *v* спровоцировать, вызвать
- trillion** ['trɪljən] *n* триллион
- trip** [trɪp] *n* поездка
- business trip** деловая поездка, командировка
- trolleybus** ['trɒlɪbəs] *n* троллейбус
- tropics** ['trɒpɪks] *n* тропики
- Trotwood** ['trɒtwud] Тротвуд
- trouble** ['trʌb(ə)l] *n* беда, неприятность; *v* беспокоить (ся), затруднять(ся)
- trousers** ['traʊzəz] *n* брюки
- truck** [trʌk] *n* грузовик
- true** [tru:] *a* верный; правильный; правдивый
- truly** ['tru:li] *adv* поистине; в самом деле; действительно
- trust** [trʌst] *n* доверие; *v* доверять
- truth** [tru:θ] *n* правда
- try** [traɪ] *v* пытаться; пробовать
- try on** примерять

**tsunami** [tsu:'na:mi] *n* цунами (*приливная волна*)

**Tuesday** ['tju:zdeɪ] вторник

**tuna** ['tju:nə, 'tu:nə] *n* голубой тунец

**turkey** ['tɜ:ki] *n* индейка

**turn** [tɜ:n] *n* поворот; очередь; *v* поворачивать

**turn down** уменьшить

(*приглушить*) звук

**turn into** превращаться в

**turn off** выключать

**turn on** включать

**turn out** оказаться

**turning** ['tɜ:nɪŋ] *n* поворот

**TV set** [ˌti:'vi:,set] *n* телевизор

**twenty** ['twenti] *num* двадцать

**twice** [twais] *adv* дважды

**twist** [twɪst] *v* скручивать

**type** [taɪp] *n* тип; *v* печатать на машинке

**typing pool** ['taɪpɪŋ pu:l] *n* машинописное бюро

**typist** ['taɪpɪst] *n* машинистка

## U

**UFO** [ˌju:ef'əʊ] **unidentified flying object** НЛО (*неопознанный летающий объект*)

**Ukraine, the** [ju:'kreɪn] Украина

**umbrella** [ʌm'breɪlə] *n* зонт

**unable** [ʌn'eɪb(ə)l] *a* неспособный

**unbutton** [ʌn'bat(ə)n] *v* расстегнуть

**uncle** [ʌŋk(ə)l] *n* дядя

**unconscious** [ʌn'kɒnʃəs] *a* без сознания; неосознающий

**under** [ʌndə] *prep* под

**underground** [ˌʌndə'graʊnd] *a* подземный

**understand** [ˌʌndə'stænd] (*understood, understood*)

*v* понимать

**understanding**

[ˌʌndə'stændɪŋ] *n* понимание

**understood** [ˌʌndə'stʊd] *см.*

**understand**

**underwater** [ʌndə'wɔ:tə] *adv* под водой; *a* подводный

**unemployed** [ˌʌnɪm'plɔɪd] *a* безработный

**unfamiliar** [ʌnfə'mɪliə] *a* незнакомый

**unfit** [ʌn'fɪt] *a* нездоровый; плохо себя чувствующий

**be unfit** быть не в форме

**unforgettable** [ˌʌnfə'getəb(ə)l] *a* незабываемый

**unfortunate** [ʌn'fɔ:tʃ(ə)nət] *a* неудачливый; невезучий; несчастный

**unfortunately** [ʌn'fɔ:tʃ(ə)nətli] *adv* к сожалению

**unhappy** [ʌn'hæpi] *a* несчастный

**unhealthy** [ʌn'helθi] *a* нездоровый

**uniform** [ˈju:nɪfɔ:m] *n* форма (одежды)

**unimaginable**

[ˌʌnɪˈmædʒɪnəb(ə)l] *a* невообразимый

**unit of soldiers** [ˌju:nɪt əvˈsəʊldʒəz] отряд (подразделение) солдат

**united** [juːˈnaɪtɪd] *a* дружный (о семье)

**United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, the** [juːˈnaɪtɪdˌkɪŋdəm əvˌɡreɪtˈbrɪt(ə)n əndˌnɔːð(ə)nˈaɪələnd] Соединенное Королевство Великобритании и Северной Ирландии

**United States of America, the** [juːˈnaɪtɪdˌsteɪts əv əˈmerɪkə] Соединенные Штаты Америки

**university** [ˌju:nɪˈvɜːsɪti] *n* университет

**unknown** [ʌnˈnəʊn] *a* неизвестный

**unload** [ʌnˈləʊd] *v* разгружать

**unlock** [ʌnˈlɒk] *v* отпирать

**unnecessary** [ʌnˈnesəsəri] *a* не являющийся необходимым; без надобности; излишний

**unnoticeable** [ʌnˈnəʊtɪsəb(ə)l] *a* незаметный; незамеченный

**unpack** [ʌnˈpæk] *v* распаковывать

**unpleasant** [ʌnˈplez(ə)nt] *a* неприятный

**unpredictable** [ˌʌnpriˈdɪktəbl] *a* непредсказуемый

**until** [ʌnˈtɪl] *prep* до тех пор пока; до

**unusual** [ʌnˈjuːʒuəl] *a* необычный

**unwell** [ʌnˈwel] *a*: feel unwell плохо себя чувствовать

**update** [ʌpˈdeɪt] *v* вносить (информацию); внести изменения и дополнения; [ˈʌpdeɪt] *n* информация с изменениями и дополнениями

**the latest update** самая последняя, точная информация

**upper** [ˈʌpə] *a* верхний

**upset** [ʌpˈset] (**upset, upset**) *v* переворачивать; расстраивать; *a* расстроенный

**upstairs** [ʌpˈsteəz] *adv* наверх (по лестнице); наверху

**Urals, the** [ˈjʊərəlz] Урал

**urgent** [ˈɜːdʒ(ə)nt] *a* срочный

**us** [ʌs] *pron* нас; нам

**USA, the** [ˌjuːesˈeɪ] США

**use** [juːz] *v* использовать; пользоваться; применять

**used** [juːzd] *a* подержанный (о машине)

**used** [juːst] *to say* бывало, говорил

**use** [ju:z] *n* польза; применение; использование

**no use** [ˌnəʊˈju:z] бесполезно

**What's the use?** [ˈwɒts ðəˈju:z] Какой толк?

**useful** [ˈju:sf(ə)l] *a* полезный

**useless** [ˈju:sləs] *a* бесполезный

**usually** [ˈju:ʒuəli] *adv* обычно

**utmost** [ˈʌtməʊst] *a* крайний; предельный

**utter** [ˈʌtə] *v* произнести

## V

**vacation** [vəɪˈkeɪʃ(ə)n] *n* каникулы

**valid** [ˈvælid] *a* действительный; имеющий силу; действующий

**valley** [ˈvæli] *n* долина

**van** [væn] *n* автофургон

**Vancouver** [vænˈku:və] Ванкувер

**vanilla** [vəˈnɪlə] *n* ваниль

**various** [ˈveəriəs] *a* различные

**vary** [ˈveəri] *v* меняться; изменяться

**vase** [va:z] *n* ваза

**vegetable** [ˈvedʒtəb(ə)l] *n* овощ

**vegetarian** [ˌvedʒɪˈteəriən] *n* вегетарианец

**vehicle** [ˈviək(ə)l] *n* автотранспортное средство; машина

**velocity** [vəˈlɒsəti] *n* скорость

**vending machine** [ˈvendɪŋ məˌʃi:n] *n* торговый автомат

**venue** [ˈvenju:] *n* место проведения соревнований

**veranda** [vəˈrændə] *n* веранда

**very** [ˈveri] *adv* очень

**vessel** [ˈves(ə)l] *n* судно; сосуд

**vicinity** [vɪˈsɪnəti] *n* окрестность

**victim** [ˈvɪktɪm] *n* жертва

**video cassette** [ˌvɪdiəʊ kəˈset] *n* видеокассета

**video cassette recorder** [rɪˈkɔ:də] (VCR [ˌvi:siːˈɑ:ʃ]) *n* видеоманитофон

**view** [vju:] *n* вид; *v* осматривать

**village** [ˈvɪlɪdʒ] *n* деревня

**villager** [ˈvɪlɪdʒə] *n* деревенский житель

**vintage** [ˈvɪntɪdʒ] *a* классический; классный

**violin** [ˌvaɪəˈlɪn] *n* скрипка

**violinist** [ˌvaɪəˈlɪnɪst] *n* скрипач

**visa** [ˈvi:zə] *n* виза

**visit** [ˈvɪzɪt] *n* визит; *v* посетить

**vocabulary** [vəˈkæbjəl(ə)rɪ] *n* словарь

**voice** [vɔɪs] *n* голос

**volcanic** [vɒlˈkænɪk] *a* вулканический

**volcano** [vɒl'keɪnəʊ] *n* вулкан

**volleyball** ['vɒlibɔ:l] *n* волейбол

**vote** [vəʊt] *v* голосовать; *n* голосование; голос

**voting** ['vəʊtɪŋ] *n* голосование

## W

**wait** [weɪt] *v* ждать

**waiter** ['weɪtə] *n* официант

**wake up** [ˌweɪk'ʌp] (**woke up**, **woken up**) *v* будить; просыпаться

**Wales** [weɪlz] Уэльс

**walk** [wɔ:k] *v* ходить пешком; *n* прогулка

**walk around the town** совершать прогулку по городу

**go for a walk** ходить на прогулку

**walking tour** поход

**Walkman** ['wɔ:kmən] *n* аудиоплеер

**wall** [wɔ:l] *n* стена

**wallet** ['wɒlɪt] *n* бумажник

**Walter Scott** [ˌwɔ:ltə'skɒt] Вальтер Скотт

**waltz** [wɒls] *n* вальс

**wander** ['wɒndə] *v* бродить

**want** [wɒnt] *v* хотеть

**war** [wɔ:] *n* война

**warm** [wɔ:m] *a* теплый; *v* согревать; потеплеть

**warmly** [ˌwɔ:mlɪ] *adv* тепло

**warmth** [wɔ:mθ] *n* теплота; тепло

**warn** [wɔ:n] *v* предупреждать

**was** [wɒz] *с.м.* **be**

**wash** [wɒʃ] *v* мыть; стирать

**wash off** отмыть; отстирать

**washing machine** [mɔ'ʃɪ:n] стиральная машина

**Washington** [ˌwɒʃɪŋtən] Вашингтон

**waste** [weɪst] *v* напрасно тратить; *n* потеря

**watch** [wɒtʃ] *n* часы; *v* наблюдать; следить

**watch TV** смотреть телевизор

**water** ['wɔ:tə] *n* вода; *v* поливать

**wave** [weɪv] *n* волна; *v* махать

**way** [weɪ] *n* путь; способ; образ

**way out** выход

**weak** [wi:k] *a* слабый

**weakly** ['wi:kli] *adv* слабо

**wealth** [welθ] *n* богатство; материальные ценности; имущество

**weapon** ['wepən] *n* оружие

**wear** [weə] (**wore**, **worn**) *v* носить (*одежду*)

**wear off** сноситься; пройти; изгладиться

**weary** ['wiəri] *a* утомленный

**weather** ['weðə] *n* погода

**wedding** ['wedɪŋ] *n* свадьба

**wedding cake** свадебный торт

**Wednesday** [ˈwenzdeɪ] *n* среда

**week** [wi:k] *n* неделя

**weekend** [ˌwi:k'end, ˌwi:kend] *n* конец недели; выходные дни, уик-энд

**weight** [weɪt] *n* вес; влияние; авторитет

**welcome** [ˈwelkəm] *a* желанный

**well** [wel] *n* колодец; *a* здоровый; *adv* хорошо; *int* ну

**well-known** [ˌwel'nəʊn] *a* известный

**went** [went] *см.* go

**were** [wɜː] *см.* be

**west** [west] *n* запад

**western** [ˈwestən] *a* западный

**wet** [wet] *a* мокрый, влажный

**what** [wɒt] *pron* что; какой

**wheel** [wi:l] *n* колесо

**when** [wen] *adv* когда

**where** [weə] *adv* где; куда

**whether** [ˈweðə] *conj* ли

**which** [wɪtʃ] *pron* который

**while** [waɪl] *conj* пока (*в то время как*); *n* небольшой промежуток времени

**for a while** ненадолго

**whisper** [ˈwɪspə] *n* шепот; *v* шептать

**white** [waɪt] *a* белый

**white beet** *n* сахарная свекла

**white coffee** кофе с молоком

**whitewash** [ˈwaɪtwɒʃ] *v* белить

**whole** [həʊl] *a* весь; целый

**whose** [huːz] *pron* чей

**wicker** [ˈwɪkə] *n* прутья (*для плетения*); *a* плетеный

**wide** [waɪd] *a* широкий

**widow** [ˈwɪdəʊ] *n* вдова

**Widowers' Houses** [ˌwɪdəʊəz ˈhaʊzɪz] «Дома вдовцов» (*пьеса Б. Шоу*)

**wife** [waɪf] *n* жена

**wild** [waɪld] *a* дикий

**William Henry Davies**

[ˌwɪljəm, henri ˈdeɪvɪs]

Вильям Генри Дейвис

**win** [wɪn] (**won, won**) *v* выигрывать; одерживать победу; завоевывать

**wind** [waɪnd] *n* ветер

**wind up** [ˌwaɪnd'ʌp] (**wound up, wound up**) *v* заводить (*часы*)

**window** [ˈwɪndəʊ] *n* окно

**window sill** [ˈwɪndəʊ, sɪl] *n* подоконник

**wine** [waɪn] *n* вино

**winter** [ˈwɪntə] *n* зима

**wire** [waɪə] *n* проволока; провод

**wise** [waɪz] *a* мудрый; умный; благоразумный

**wish** [wɪʃ] *n* желание; *v* желать

**with** [wɪð] *prep* с

**withered** [ˈwɪðəd] *a* увядший

**within** [wɪˈðɪn] *prep* внутри;

в пределах

**without** [wɪˈðaʊt] *prep* без

**witness** [ˈwɪtnəs] *v* видеть;

быть свидетелем

**witty** [ˈwɪti] *a* остроумный

**woke up** [ˌwəʊkˈʌp] *см.* **wake up**

**woken up** [ˌwəʊk(ə)nˈʌp] *см.*

**wake up**

**wolf** [wʊlf] *n* волк

**woman** [ˈwʊmən] (*мн. ч.*

**women**) *n* женщина

**women** [ˈwɪmɪn] *см.* **woman**

**won** [wʌn] *см.* **win**

**wonder** [ˈwʌndə] *v* интересоваться; удивляться

**I wonder** хотел бы я знать, интересно

**wonderful** [ˈwʌndəf(ə)l] *a*

чудесный, замечательный; удивительный; изумительный

**wood** [wʊd] *n* лес; дерево

**wool** [wʊ:l] *n* шерсть

**word** [wɜ:d] *n* слово

**wore** [wɜ:ɹ] *см.* **wear**

**work** [wɜ:k] *n* работа; производство; *v* работать

**worker** [ˈwɜ:kə] *n* рабочий

**workforce** [ˈwɜ:kfɔ:s] *n* рабочая сила, трудовые ресурсы

**world** [wɜ:ld] *n* мир

**world-famous** [ˌwɜ:ldˈfeɪməs]

*a* всемирно известный

**worldwide** [ˌwɜ:ldˈwaɪd] *a*

всемирный; *adv* во всем мире

**worn** [wɔ:n] *см.* **wear**

**worry** [ˈwʌrɪ] *v* беспокоить-ся, волноваться

**worse** [wɜ:s] *adv* хуже

**worst** [wɜ:st] *adv* хуже всего;

*a* наихудший

**worth** [wɜ:θ] *a* стоящий

(чего-л.)

**Worthing** [ˈwɜ:rðɪŋ] Уординг

**would like** [wʊdˈlaɪk] хотел бы

**wound** [wu:nd] *n* рана

**wounded** [ˈwu:ndɪd] *a* раненый

**wound up** [ˌwaʊndˈʌp] *см.*

**wind up**

**wreck** [rek] *v* губить

**wrestling** [ˈreslɪŋ] *n* борьба

**wrist** [rɪst] *n* запястье

**write** [raɪt] (**wrote, written**)

*v* писать

**writer** [ˈraɪtə] *n* писатель

**writing desk** [ˈraɪtɪŋˌdesk] *n* письменный стол

**written** [ˈrɪt(ə)n] *см.* **write**

**written** [ˈrɪt(ə)n] *pp* письменный

**wrong** [rɒŋ] *a* неправый; неправильный



**There was something wrong with his car.** С его машиной было что-то не в порядке.

**Is there anything wrong?**  
Что-нибудь случилось  
(произошло)?

**Y**

**yard** [jɑ:d] *n* двор

**yawn** [jɔ:n] *v* зевать

**yawn one's head off** отчаянно зевать

**yeah** [jeə] да

**year** [jiə] *n* год

**yellow** [ˈjeləʊ] *a* желтый

**yesterday** [ˈjestədeɪ] *adv* вчера

**yet** [jet] *adv* еще, до сих пор

**you** [ju:] *pron* ты; вы

**young** [jʌŋ] *a* молодой

**younger** [ˈjʌŋɡə] *a* моложе

**youngest** [ˈjʌŋɡəst] *a* самый молодой

**your** [jɔ:ɹ] *pron* твой; ваш

**Z**

**zipper** [ˈzipəɹ] *n* молния (за-  
стежка)

**zoo** [zu:] *n* зоопарк

# РУССКО-АНГЛИЙСКИЙ СЛОВАРЬ

## А

**август** August  
**Австралия** Australia  
**автобус** bus  
**автограф** autograph  
**автозавод** car factory  
**автор** author  
**адрес** address  
**аккуратный** careful  
**А. Кристи** A. Christie  
**актер** actor  
**активный** active  
**актриса** actress  
**Алиса** Alice  
**Америка** America  
**американский** American  
**английский** English  
**Англия** England  
**апрель** April  
**аптека** chemist's (shop)  
**арестовать** arrest  
**артист** actor  
**артистка** actress  
**архитектор** architect  
**астрономия** astronomy  
**афиша** poster  
**Африка** Africa  
**аэропорт** airport

## Б

**бабушка** grandmother  
**Байрон** Byron  
**баронесса** baroness  
**бегать** run

**бегун** runner  
**бедные** the poor  
**бежать** run  
**без** without  
**Белое море** the White Sea  
**Беовульф** Beowulf  
**берег** (*реки*) bank; (*моря, озера*) shore  
**беспокоить** bother  
**беспокоиться** worry  
**беспокойство** worry, trouble  
**бесценный** priceless  
**бесчисленный** countless, numerous  
**библиотека** library  
**библиотекарь** librarian  
**билет** ticket  
**бить** beat  
**биться** (*о сердце*) beat  
**благодарен** thankful, grateful  
**благодарить** thank  
**благоприятный** favourable  
**близко** near  
**близорукий** shortsighted, nearsighted  
**богатый** rich  
**бокс** boxing  
**болезнь** illness  
**болен** ill  
**больница** hospital  
**больной** patient; ill  
**больше** bigger, larger; more  
**больше не** no longer

**большой** big, large; great  
**борьба** wrestling  
**босс** boss  
**бояться** be afraid  
**брат** brother  
**брать** take  
**брать взаймы** borrow  
**брать** (*книги из библиотеки*) borrow (books from the library)  
**бриллиант** diamond  
**Британия** Britain  
**Британские острова** the British Isles  
**бросить** throw; drop  
**бросить курить** quit (give up) smoking  
**бросить университет** quit the university  
**будущий** future; next  
**бумага** paper  
**бумаги** papers  
**буря** storm  
**бутерброд** sandwich  
**бывало** used to  
**бык** ox  
**быстро** quickly, fast  
**быть** be

### В

**вагон-ресторан** dining car  
**важный** important  
**ваза** vase  
**вальс** waltz  
**Вальтер Скотт** Walter Scott  
**вам** you  
**вас** you  
**ваш** your

**вбежать** run in(to)  
**ввести** lead in, bring in  
**вдовец** widower  
**вдоль** along  
**вдруг** suddenly  
**вежливый** polite  
**езде** everywhere  
**везение** luck  
**не везти** have bad luck  
**везти** have good luck  
**век** century  
**великий** great  
**велосипед** bicycle, bike  
**верить** believe  
**вернуть(ся)** return, go back  
**вес** weight  
**весело** merrily, gaily  
**веселье** fun  
**весна** spring  
**весной** in spring  
**вёсти (новости)** news  
**вести** lead; take  
**вести себя** act, behave  
**весь** all  
**ветер** wind  
**вечер** evening  
**вечеринка** party  
**вечером** in the evening  
**вечность: целую вечность** for ages  
**вещь** thing; piece  
**вздрагнуть** shudder  
**вздыхать** sigh  
**взобраться** climb up  
**взрослый** grown-up  
**взрыв** explosion  
**взятка** bribe  
**взять** take

**взять взаймы** borrow  
**взять** (*книги из библиотеки*) borrow (books from the library)  
**взять** (*на работу*) hire  
**вид** view; sight; kind  
**виды спорта** sports  
**при виде** at the sight of  
**видеомагнитофон** video recorder  
**видеть** see  
**виза** visa  
**вина** fault  
**включить** turn on, switch on; include  
**вкусный** tasty  
**Владивосток** Vladivostok  
**влезть** get in, crawl in  
**влияние** influence  
**оказать влияние** influence  
**вместе** together  
**вместо** instead of  
**вмешиваться** interfere  
**Не вмешивайся не в свое дело!** Mind your business!  
**вниз** down, downstairs  
**внимание** attention  
**внимательно** attentively  
**внимательный** attentive  
**внуки** grandchildren  
**вовремя:**  
**достаточно рано** (*скоро*) in time  
**в точно указанное время** on time  
**вовсе** at all  
**вода** water

**водная гладь** water's surface  
**водитель** driver  
**водить машину** drive a car  
**водопроводчик** plumber  
**возвращать(ся)** return  
**воздух** air  
**на открытом воздухе** in the open air; out of doors  
**возражать** object  
**Вы не возражаете... ?** Do you mind ... ?  
**возраст** age  
**Войнич** Voynich  
**войти** go in, come in  
**вокзал** railway station  
**вокруг** around  
**Волга** the Volga  
**волейбол** volleyball  
**волосы** hair  
**вопрос** question  
**вор** burglar  
**восемнадцать** eighteen  
**восемьдесят** eighty  
**воскресенье** Sunday  
**воспитывать** bring up  
**воспользоваться** use  
**восхищаться** admire  
**восход** (*солнца*) sunrise  
**Вот она!** Here she is!  
**врач** doctor  
**время** time  
**какое-то время** for quite a while  
**все** all, everybody, everyone  
**всегда** always  
**всё** everything  
**Всё в порядке!** Everything is all right!

**всё** ещё still

**вспоминать** remember,  
recall

**вставать** stand up; get up

**встретить** meet

**встречать(ся)** meet; come  
across

**всходить** (*о солнце*) rise

**всякий** anyone

**вторник** Tuesday

**входить** go in, come in,  
enter

**вчера** yesterday

**выглядеть** look

**выдающийся** outstanding

**вызвать** cause

**выиграть** win

**выйти** go out, come out

**выйти из трамвая** get off  
the tram

**вылечить** cure

**вымыть** wash

**выносить** (*выдерживать*)  
bear

**выпасть: выпадет снег** it  
will snow

**выпить** drink

**выполнять** fulfil, do

**выпрыгнуть** jump out

**вырастать** grow

**выронить** drop

**высокий** tall; high

**высоко** high

**выставка** exhibition

**выучить** learn

**выход** exit; way out

**выходить** go out, come out

**выходные** weekend

## Г

**газета** newspaper, paper

**газон** lawn

**Гарвард** Harvard

**Гаррис** Harris

**где** where

**где-нибудь** somewhere

**где-то** somewhere

**герой** hero

**герой литературного про-  
изведения** character

**герцог** duke

**Гете** Goethe

**гид** guide

**гитара** guitar

**глаз** eye

**глупый** silly

**гнездо** nest

**говорить** speak; say; tell;  
talk

**говорить неправду** lie, tell  
a lie, not tell the truth

**год** year

**голодный** hungry

**голос** voice

**гораздо** much

**гордиться** be proud

**горизонт** horizon

**город** town; city

**гостеприимный** hospitable

**гостиная** drawing (living,  
sitting) room

**гостиница** hotel

**государственный** state

**готов** ready

**готовить** prepare, make, cook

**готовиться** get ready

**градус** (*температуры*)  
degree

**грамматика** grammar

**граница** border

**за границу** abroad

**графиня** countess

**гриб** mushroom

**громко** loudly

**грубить** be rude

**грубо** rudely

**грузовик** lorry

**группа** group

**груша** pear

**грязный** dirty

**гулять** walk

**густой** thick

## Д

**давай(те)** let us

**дать знать** let know

**давать** give

**давление** pressure

**давно** long ago; for a long time

**даже** even

**далекий** far, distant

**Дальний Восток** Far East

**дарить** give

**дача** country house

**на даче** in the country

**на дачу** to the country

**с дачи** from the country

**двадцать** twenty

**дважды** twice

**двенадцать** twelve

**дверь** door

**двигаться** (делать зарядку) take exercise

**движение** motion;

movement

**движение** (уличное)

traffic

**двор** yard

**дворец** palace

**двоюродная сестра** cousin

**двоюродный брат** cousin

**девочка** girl

**девяносто** ninety

**девятнадцать** nineteen

**дедушка** grandfather

**дедушка и бабушка** grandparents

**действительно** really

**декабрь** December

**делать** do, make

**делать добро** do good

**делать доклад** make a report

**делать уроки** do one's homework

**делегация** delegation

**день** day

**день рождения** birthday

**деньги** money

**деревня** village

**дерево** tree

**Державин** Derzhavin

**держать** hold; keep

**дети** children; kids

**детство** childhood

**Джейн** Jane

**Джек Лондон** Jack London

**Джером** Jerome

**Джим** Jim

**Джон** John

**Джордж** George

**диван** sofa

<b>диктант</b> dictation	<b>доска</b> (классная)
<b>директор</b> (школы)	blackboard
headmaster	<b>достигать</b> reach; achieve
<b>дирижер</b> conductor	<b>достопримечательности</b>
<b>длинный</b> long	sights; places of interest
<b>для</b> for	<b>дочь</b> daughter
<b>днем</b> in the daytime; in the	<b>дразнить</b> tease
afternoon	<b>драться</b> fight
<b>Днепр</b> the Dnieper	<b>древний</b> ancient
<b>до</b> until	<b>дрожать</b> tremble; shake
<b>до сих пор</b> so far; up to now	<b>друг</b> friend
<b>до того как</b> before	<b>другой</b> other
<b>добиться успеха</b> achieve	на другой день the next
success	day
<b>добраться</b> get (to)	<b>дружный</b> amicable, united
<b>добрый</b> kind	(о семье)
<b>довольно</b> enough; rather	<b>думать</b> think; concentrate
<b>довольный</b> pleased	on (сосредоточиться)
<b>доехать</b> get	<b>дуть</b> blow
<b>дождаться</b> wait till	<b>Дэвид Копперфильд</b> David
<b>дождь</b> rain	Copperfield
<b>идет дождь</b> it is raining	<b>дядя</b> uncle
<b>дозвониться кому-л.</b> get	
through	<b>Е</b>
<b>доклад</b> report	<b>Европа</b> Europe
<b>доктор</b> doctor	его his; him
<b>долговая тюрьма</b> debtors'	<b>еда</b> (прием пищи) meal
prison	<b>ее</b> her
<b>должен</b> must	<b>ездить</b> go; ride
<b>должным образом</b> properly	<b>ей</b> her
<b>дом</b> house	<b>елка</b> fir-tree, Christmas
<b>дома</b> at home	tree
<b>домашнее задание</b>	<b>ему</b> him
homework	<b>если</b> if
<b>домой</b> home	<b>есть</b> eat
<b>дорога</b> road; way	<b>ехать</b> go; ride
<b>дорогой</b> expensive	<b>еще</b> still; else
<b>дорожка</b> path	еще не not yet

**Ж**

**жалкий** miserable  
**жаловаться** complain  
**жаль: мне жаль** I am sorry  
**жаркий** hot  
**ждать** wait  
     **ждать с нетерпением от-  
 вета от** look forward to  
     hearing from  
**желание** wish, desire  
**желтый** yellow  
**жена** wife  
**женат** married  
**жениться** marry  
**женщина** woman  
**жестоко** cruelly  
**жив(ой)** alive  
     **быть живым** (*в живых*)  
     be alive  
**животное** animal  
**жизнь** life  
**жить** live  
**жить** (*гостить*) **у друзей**  
     stay with friends  
**журнал** magazine  
**журналист** journalist

**З**

**за** behind  
     **за город** to the country  
     **за городом** in the country  
     **за границей** abroad  
**забавный** funny; amusing  
**заблудиться** lose one's way  
**заболеть** fall ill  
**забор** fence  
**забывать** forget

**зависеть** depend  
**завод** plant; factory  
**завтра** tomorrow  
**завтрак** breakfast  
**завтракать** have breakfast  
**загадка** mystery  
**заговорить** speak; start  
     speaking  
**задавать вопросы** ask ques-  
     tions  
**задание** task; assignment  
**задача** task; problem  
**задержать** hold up  
**завонить** ring  
**заказать** order  
**закат** (*солнца*) sunset  
**закон** law  
**закончить(ся)** finish, end,  
     to be over; complete  
**закрывать** close  
**закрыт** closed  
**зал** hall  
**заметить** notice  
**замечательный**  
     remarkable; wonderful  
**занавес(ка)** curtain  
**заниматься** study; practise  
**заниматься в спортклубе**  
     (*стать членом клуба*)  
     join a sports club  
**занят** busy  
**занятие** occupation  
     **занятие** (*урок*) lesson,  
     class  
**занятой** busy  
**занять** occupy  
     **занять первое место** take  
     the first place



запеть burst out singing  
 записать write down  
 записка note; message  
 заплатить pay  
 запретить forbid  
 зарабатывать деньги make  
 (earn) money  
 заранее beforehand  
 зарядка morning exercises  
 заседание meeting; sitting  
 засидеться sit up late  
 заснуть fall asleep  
 заставлять make  
 застать find  
 затруднительный difficult  
 заучивать learn  
 заходить:  
 к кому-л. call on  
 куда-л. call at  
 за кем-л. call for  
 Заходите! Come in!  
 заходить (*о солнце*) set  
 звать call  
 звезда star  
 звонить по телефону ring  
 up; telephone; call  
 звонок bell  
 здание building  
 здесь here  
 здоров (*не болен*) well  
 здоровый healthy  
 здоровье health  
 зеленый green  
 земля ground  
 зеркало mirror  
 зима winter  
 знаменитый famous  
 знать know

зонт umbrella  
 зоопарк zoo  
 зуб tooth  
 зубная боль toothache  
 зубной врач dentist

## И

игра game  
 играть play  
 играть в азартные игры  
 gamble  
 игрушка toy  
 идея idea  
 идти go; walk; follow  
 идти на прогулку go for  
 a walk  
 избегать avoid  
 известный well-known  
 извинить excuse  
 извиниться apologize  
 издавать publish  
 из-за because of  
 изменения changes  
 изменяться change  
 измерить measure  
 изобретение invention  
 изучать study  
 изучение learning; studying  
 или or  
 им them  
 иметь обыкновение  
 be used to  
 имитировать imitate  
 имя name  
 Индия India  
 инженер engineer  
 иногда sometimes  
 иностранный foreign

институт institute  
 интервью interview  
 интерес interest  
 Интересно, почему...  
 I wonder why ...  
 интересный interesting  
 интересовать interest  
 интересоваться be interested (in)  
 искать look for  
 искусный skilful  
 искусство art  
 испанский Spanish  
 испечь bake  
 исполнять perform  
 использовать use  
 испортить ruin  
 испортиться spoil  
 испортиться (*о погоде*)  
 deteriorate, get worse  
 исправлять repair, fix  
 исправлять ошибку  
 correct a mistake  
 исторический historical  
 история (*наука*) history  
 история (*рассказ*) story  
 исчезать disappear  
 Италия Italy  
 итальянский Italian  
 их their; them  
 июль July  
 июнь June

# К

кабинет study; office  
 кабинет врача doctor's  
 office  
 каждый every

казаться seem  
 как how; like  
 как раз just  
 как только as soon as  
 камешек stone  
 камин fireplace  
 канал canal  
 каникулы holidays  
 капитан captain  
 карандаш pencil  
 карман pocket  
 картина picture, painting  
 картинная галерея art  
 gallery  
 карточка card  
 проездная карточка tra-  
 vel card  
 картошка potatoes  
 карты cards  
 касаться (*слегка*) brush  
 against; touch  
 касса:  
 на вокзале booking office  
 в театре box office  
 в магазине cash desk  
 кататься на коньках skate  
 кататься на лыжах ski  
 катиться roll  
 каток skating rink  
 кафе café  
 Кембридж Cambridge  
 Киев Kiev  
 кино cinema  
 кинозвезда film (movie)  
 star  
 кинотеатр cinema  
 Китай China  
 класс classroom; class

<b>классический</b> classical	<b>короткий</b> short
<b>клетка</b> cage	<b>коснуться</b> ( <i>слегка</i> ) brush against; touch
<b>ключ</b> key	<b>костер</b> fire
<b>книга</b> book	<b>развести костер</b> make a fire
<b>ковер</b> carpet	<b>костюм</b> suit
<b>когда</b> when	<b>кость</b> bone
<b>когда-нибудь</b> some time; ever	<b>кофе</b> coffee
<b>кое-какие</b> some	<b>кошелек</b> purse
<b>колбаса</b> sausage	<b>кошка</b> cat
<b>коллега</b> colleague; workmate	<b>красивый</b> fine; beautiful
<b>кольцо</b> ring	<b>красота</b> beauty
<b>команда</b> team	<b>кресло</b> armchair
<b>командировка</b> business (trip)	<b>крик</b> cry, shout
<b>командовать</b> give orders	<b>кричать</b> shout
<b>комната</b> room	<b>кровать</b> bed
<b>композитор</b> composer	<b>кровяное давление</b> blood pressure
<b>компьютер</b> computer	<b>круглый</b> round
<b>компьютерные игры</b> computer games	<b>кружиться</b> circle
<b>конец</b> end	<b>Крым</b> the Crimea
<b>в конце концов</b> finally	<b>крыша</b> roof
<b>конечно</b> of course; certainly	<b>кто</b> who
<b>консультант</b> consultant	<b>кто-нибудь</b> somebody, someone
<b>контрольная работа</b> test, paper	<b>кто-то</b> somebody, someone
<b>конференция</b> conference	<b>кубок</b> cup
<b>конфета</b> sweet	<b>куда</b> where
<b>концерт</b> concert	<b>кукла</b> doll
<b>кончать</b> finish	<b>купаться</b> ( <i>мыться</i> ) bathe
<b>коньки</b> skates	<b>купе</b> compartment
<b>корабль</b> ship	<b>купить</b> buy
<b>коридор</b> corridor	<b>курить</b> smoke
<b>кормить</b> feed	<b>курсы</b> courses; classes
<b>король</b> king	<b>кусок</b> piece
	<b>кухня</b> kitchen

**Л**

**лаборатория** laboratory  
**лгать** lie; tell lies  
**Лев Толстой** Lev Tolstoy  
**легкий** easy; light  
**легкомысленный**  
light-minded  
**лед** ice  
**лежать** lie  
**лекарство** medicine  
**лектор** lecturer  
**лекция** lecture  
**ленивый** lazy  
**лес** wood, forest  
**лестница** staircase  
**лететь** fly  
**лето** summer  
**летом** in summer  
**летчик** pilot  
**лечь** lie down  
лечь спать go to bed  
**лжец** liar  
**лимон** lemon  
**лимонад** lemonade  
**лист** (*бумаги*) sheet  
**лист** (*дерева*) leaf  
**лист** (*книги*) page  
**литература** literature  
**лицо** face  
**ловить** catch  
ловить рыбу fish  
**лодка** boat  
**ложиться** lie down  
ложиться спать go to bed  
**ложка** spoon  
**ложный** false  
**ломать(ся)** break

**Лондон** London

**лорд** lord  
**лото** lotto  
**лошадь** horse  
**лужайка** (*газон*) lawn  
**лучше** better  
**лучший** the best  
**лысеть** go bald  
**львица** lioness  
**любимый** favourite  
**любить** love; like; enjoy  
**любоваться** admire  
**люди** people

**М**

**магазин** shop  
**магнитофон** tape recorder  
**май** May  
**маленький** little; small  
**мало** little  
**мальчик** boy  
**март** March  
**масло** butter  
**масса** (*очень много*) a lot of  
**математика** mathematics  
**матч** match  
**мать** mother  
**машина** machine; car  
**машинистка** typist  
**мебель** furniture  
**медведь** bear  
**медленно** slowly  
**мел** chalk  
**менеджер** manager  
**меня** me  
**менять** change  
**мерседес** Mercedes

**место** place  
**место назначения**  
 destination  
**месяц** month  
**механик** mechanic  
**мечтать** dream  
**мешать** prevent; be in the  
 way, disturb  
**микроволновая печь**  
 microwave oven  
**миллион** million  
**мимо** past  
**министр** minister  
**минута** minute  
**мир** peace; world  
**мисс Бетси** Miss Betsy  
**миссис Рид** Mrs Reed  
**мистер Смит** Mr Smith  
**мишка** teddy bear  
**мне** me  
**много** many; much; a lot of  
**много времени в запасе**  
 plenty of time to spare  
**мог** could  
**не мог** he couldn't help  
**могу** can  
**может** can  
**не может** he can't help  
**можешь** can  
**можно** may  
**мой** my  
**мокрый** wet  
**молодой** young  
**молодость** youth  
**молоко** milk  
**молоток** hammer  
**момент** moment  
**монолог** monologue

**монолог Гамлета**  
 Hamlet's soliloquy  
**море** sea  
**мороженое** ice cream  
**моряк** sailor  
**Москва** Moscow  
**Московский университет**  
 Moscow University  
**мост** bridge  
**мочь** be able to  
**муж** husband  
**мужчина** man  
**музей** museum  
**музыка** music  
**музыкальный инстру-**  
**мент** musical instrument  
**музыкальный талант**  
 musical talent  
**музыкант** musician  
**мультфильм** cartoon  
**мусор** litter  
**мысль** thought; idea  
**мыть** wash  
**мыть посуду** wash the dishes  
**мышь** mouse  
**Мери** Mary  
**мясо** meat

## Н

**наблюдать** watch  
**навестить** visit  
**над** over; above  
**надевать** put on  
**надеяться** hope  
**надо** must; should  
**назад** back; ago  
**час назад** an hour ago  
**называть** call

<b>наизусть</b> by heart	<b>невиновный</b> innocent
<b>найти</b> find	<b>невнимательно</b> inatten-
<b>наказывать</b> punish	tively
<b>наконец</b> at last	<b>Невский проспект</b> Nevsky
<b>налить</b> pour	Prospect
<b>нам</b> us	<b>неделя</b> week
<b>нанять</b> hire	<b>неинтересный</b> dull, boring
<b>напевать</b> sing; hum	<b>неисправный</b> faulty
<b>напечатать</b> print; publish;	<b>немецкий</b> German
type	<b>немного</b> a little
<b>написать</b> write	<b>ненавидеть</b> hate
<b>направление</b> direction	<b>неправ: ты неправ</b> you are
<b>по направлению к</b> in the	wrong
direction of; towards	<b>неприятность</b> trouble
<b>направо</b> to the right	<b>несколько</b> a few, several;
<b>напрашиваться на непри-</b>	a number of
<b>ятности</b> ask for trouble	<b>нести</b> carry
<b>например</b> for example, for	<b>неудачник</b> loser
instance	<b>нигде</b> nowhere
<b>нарисовать</b> draw; paint	<b>никогда</b> never
<b>наркоделец</b> drug dealer	<b>Николай</b> Nicholas
<b>наркотик</b> drug, narcotic	<b>никто</b> nobody
<b>народ</b> people	<b>никуда</b> nowhere
<b>нарочно</b> on purpose	<b>ничего</b> nothing
<b>нарушать (закон)</b> break	<b>ничто</b> nothing
(the law)	<b>но</b> but
<b>нас</b> us	<b>Новгород</b> Novgorod
<b>наслаждаться</b> enjoy	<b>новый</b> new
<b>настаивать</b> insist	<b>нога</b> leg; foot
<b>наступать</b> set in; come	<b>номер</b> number
<b>научить</b> teach	<b>нормальный</b> normal
<b>находить</b> find	<b>носить</b> carry
<b>начинать(ся)</b> begin, start	<b>носить (одежду, очки)</b> wear
<b>наш</b> our	<b>носки</b> socks
<b>небо</b> sky	<b>ноутбук</b> laptop, notebook
<b>Нева</b> the Neva	<b>ночь</b> night
<b>невежливый</b> impolite	<b>ночью</b> at night

**ноябрь** November  
**нравиться** like  
**ну** well  
**нужный** needed; necessary  
**Нью-Йорк** New York  
**няня** nurse

## О

**о** about  
**оба** both  
**обвинять** accuse  
**обед** dinner  
**обедать** have dinner  
**обезьяна** monkey  
**обещание** promise  
**обещать** promise  
**обладать** have  
**облако** cloud  
**обмануть** deceive, cheat  
**образ** way  
**подобным образом** in this way  
**обратить внимание** pay attention  
**обратиться к врачу** consult the doctor  
**обратно** back  
**обращаться** treat  
**обсуждать** discuss  
**обсуждение** discussion  
**обучать** teach; instruct  
**объяснить** explain  
**обычно** usually  
**обязанность** duty  
**овладеть (знаниями)** master  
**овощ** vegetable

**ограбить** rob  
**огромный** huge  
**одеваться** dress  
**один** alone; single  
**одиннадцать** eleven  
**одноклассник** classmate  
**одобрять** approve  
**ожидать (ждать)** wait  
**ожидать (рассчитывать на)** expect  
**озеро** lake  
**оказаться** turn out  
**оказывать влияние** influence  
**океан** ocean  
**окно** window  
**около** near  
**окончить** finish; graduate from  
**Оксфорд-стрит** Oxford Street  
**октябрь** October  
**опасный** dangerous  
**опера** opera  
**оплатить** pay  
**опоздать** be late  
**опоздать на поезд** miss a train  
**опыт** experiment; experience  
**опять** again  
**орех** nut  
**оригинал** original  
**оркестр** orchestra  
**осень** autumn  
**осенью** in autumn  
**осмотреть** examine  
**особенно** especially

**оставаться** remain; stay;  
 (продолжать быть)  
 go on being  
**оставить** leave  
 оставить мысль to give up  
 the idea of  
**останавливать(ся)** stop;  
 stay  
**остановка** stop  
**остаться** stay; remain  
**осторожный** careful  
**остров** island  
**ответ** answer  
**отвечать** answer  
**отвозить** take  
**отдать** give  
**отдохнуть** rest  
**отдых** rest  
**отдыхать** rest  
**отец** father  
**отзываться** (хорошо) o speak  
 well (highly) of  
**отказаться** refuse  
**отказаться** (от чего-л.) give up  
**откладывать** postpone; put  
 off  
**открывать** open  
**открывать** (делать откры-  
 тие) discover  
**открытие** discovery  
**отличный** excellent  
**отложить** postpone; put off  
**отметка** mark  
**относиться** treat  
**отплывать** sail off  
**отправить** send  
**отправиться в поход** go on  
 a hike

**отправляться** start  
**отпустить** let go (walk)  
**отрицать** deny  
**отход поезда** departure  
**офис** office  
**охотно** gladly; readily  
**оценить** appreciate  
**оценка** mark  
**очень** very  
**очки** glasses  
**ошибка** mistake

## П

**падать** fall  
**пальто** coat  
**памятник** monument  
**Париж** Paris  
**парк** park  
**парковка** parking  
**парта** desk  
**пастушка** shepherdess  
**певица** singer  
**педагог** pedagogue; teacher  
**первый** first  
**перевести** translate  
**перевод** translation  
**переводить** translate  
**перед** before; in front of  
**перед тем как** before  
**передумать** change one's  
 mind  
**переехать** move  
**перейти** cross  
**переменить(ся)** change  
**переодеваться** change  
**переписать** copy, rewrite  
**переплывать** swim across  
**перепрыгнуть** jump over



<b>перепутать</b> mix up	<b>плохо</b> badly
<b>перестать</b> stop; give up	<b>плохой</b> bad
<b>переходить</b> cross	<b>плыть</b> swim; sail
<b>перечитать</b> reread	<b>пляж</b> beach
<b>песня</b> song	<b>по-английски</b> (in) English
<b>песок</b> sand	<b>побежать</b> run; start running
<b>петух</b> cock	<b>поблагодарить</b> thank
<b>петь</b> sing	<b>побледнеть</b> turn pale
<b>печатать</b> type; publish; print	<b>побывать</b> visit
<b>печь</b> oven	<b>поведение</b> conduct; behavi- our
<b>пешком</b> on foot	<b>повезло: им повезло</b> they were lucky
<b>пианино</b> piano	<b>повернуть</b> turn
<b>пианистка</b> pianist	<b>повесить</b> hang
<b>пиво</b> beer	<b>повидать</b> see
<b>пикник</b> picnic	<b>повсюду</b> everywhere
<b>пирог</b> pie	<b>повторить</b> repeat
<b>пирожное</b> fancy cake	<b>поговорить</b> speak, talk
<b>писатель</b> writer	<b>погода</b> weather
<b>писать</b> write	<b>подарок</b> present
<b>писать (картины)</b> paint	<b>подбежать</b> run up
<b>письменный стол</b> desk	<b>подвезти</b> give a lift
<b>письмо</b> letter	<b>поддерживать контакт</b> keep in touch
<b>пить</b> drink	<b>поднять</b> lift; raise
<b>плавание</b> swimming	<b>поднять голову</b> look up
<b>плавательный бассейн</b> swimming pool	<b>поднять шум</b> make a noise
<b>плавать</b> swim; sail	<b>подождать</b> wait
<b>плакать</b> cry	<b>подозревать</b> suspect
<b>план</b> plan	<b>подозрительно</b> suspi- ciously
<b>платок</b> handkerchief	<b>подойти</b> go up; come up; walk up; approach
<b>платформа</b> platform	<b>подоконник</b> windowsill
<b>платье</b> dress	<b>подорвать</b> damage
<b>племянник</b> nephew	<b>подстригаться</b> have one's hair cut
<b>пленник</b> prisoner	
<b>плита</b> gas cooker; stove (AmE)	

<b>подстричь</b> cut	<b>покрыт</b> covered
<b>подумать</b> think	<b>покупать</b> buy
<b>подходить</b> go up; come up; walk up; approach	<b>пол</b> floor
<b>поезд</b> train	<b>полагать</b> believe
<b>поездка</b> trip	<b>полдень</b> noon
<b>поест</b> eat	<b>поле</b> field
<b>поехать</b> go	<b>полететь</b> fly
<b>пожалуйста</b> please	<b>политика</b> politics
<b>пожар</b> fire	<b>полить</b> ( <i>цветы</i> ) water the houseplants
<b>пожелать</b> wish	<b>полицейский</b> policeman, police officer
<b>пожениться</b> get married	<b>полиция</b> police
<b>позаботиться</b> take care of	<b>полка</b> shelf
<b>позавтракать</b> have break- fast	<b>полмесяца</b> half a month
<b>позавчера</b> the day before yesterday	<b>полночь</b> midnight
<b>позвать</b> call	<b>полный</b> full
<b>позволить</b> allow; permit	<b>половина</b> half
<b>позвонить</b> ( <i>по телефону</i> ) ring up; telephone; call	<b>положение</b> situation; posi- tion
<b>поздно</b> late	<b>положить</b> put; place
<b>поздравить</b> congratulate	<b>получать</b> get; receive
<b>позже</b> later	<b>получать удовольствие от</b> enjoy
<b>познакомить</b> introduce	<b>полчаса</b> half an hour
<b>познакомиться</b> get acquainted; meet	<b>пользоваться</b> use
<b>поиграть</b> play	<b>какая польза</b> what's the use
<b>поискать</b> look for	<b>поменять</b> change
<b>по-испански</b> (in) Spanish	<b>помешать</b> prevent; disturb
<b>поймать</b> catch; seize	<b>помнить</b> remember
<b>пойти</b> go, come	<b>помогать</b> help
<b>пойти гулять</b> go for a walk	<b>понедельник</b> Monday
<b>пока</b> till; until; while	<b>по-немецки</b> (in) German
<b>показание</b> evidence	<b>понимать</b> understand
<b>показать</b> show	<b>понимать неправильно</b> ( <i>не понимать</i> ) mis- understand
<b>показывать</b> ( <i>о термомет-</i> <i>ре</i> ) read; say	

**поплыть** swim; start swimming

**по-польски** (in) Polish

**поправить** correct

**поправиться** (*после болезни*) recover

**попросить** ask

**попытаться** try

**поработать** work

**пораньше** earlier

**порвать** tear

**порт** port

**портрет** portrait

**по-русски** (in) Russian

**посадить** (*растение*) plant

**посадить в тюрьму** put in prison

**поседеть** go grey

**посередине** in the middle

**посещать** attend

**посидеть** stay

**поскользнуться** slip

**после** after

**последний** last

**последовать** follow

**последовать совету**

follow smb's advice

**послушать** listen

**посмеяться** laugh

**посмотреть** look; see

**посмотреть телевизор**

watch TV

**посоветовать** advise

**посоветоваться с** consult

**поспешить** hurry

**поссориться** quarrel

**поставить** put

**поставить оценку** give a mark

**поставить спектакль**

stage a performance

**постель: в постели** in bed

**постоянно** constantly

**построить** build

**поступать** (*в учебное заведение*) enter; (*в спортивную секцию*) join a gym

**постучать** knock

**посылать** send

**потерять** lose

**потом** then

**потому что** because

**поторопиться** hurry

**поужинать** have supper

**по-фински** (in) Finnish

**по-французски** (in) French

**похвалить** praise

**поход** hike, trip

**похожий** alike, like

**похудеть** lose weight

**почему** why

**почерк** handwriting

**починить** repair; fix

**почта** post office

**почувствовать** (*себя*) feel

**поэма** poem

**поэт** poet

**поэтесса** poetess

**поэтому** that's why, therefore

**прав: ты прав** you are right

**правда** truth; to be true

**правдивый** true

**правило** rule

**правописание** spelling

**предать** betray

**предлагать** offer

**предложение** sentence;  
 offer  
**предмет** subject  
**предполагать** suppose;  
 intend  
**предпочитать** prefer  
**председатель** chairman  
**представлять** (*кого-л. ко-  
 му-л.*) introduce  
**предупреждать** warn  
**предупреждение** warning  
**прекрасный** fine; beautiful;  
 excellent; splendid  
**прекратить** stop  
**пренебречь** neglect  
**преподаватель** teacher  
**преподавать** teach  
**прерывать** interrupt  
**преступление** crime  
**преступник** criminal  
**приближаться** approach  
**прибывать** arrive  
**привезти** bring  
**привести** bring  
**приводить** bring  
**приглашать** invite  
**приготовить** prepare; cook  
**приготовления** preparations  
**приехать** (*к кому-л.*) come  
 to someone's place; arrive  
**прижимать** press  
**приз** prize  
**признать** admit  
**прийти** come  
**прийти в голову** occur  
**приказывать** order  
**прилежный** diligent  
**примерять** try on

**принадлежать** belong (to)  
**принести** bring; fetch  
**принимать лекарство** take  
 medicine  
**принимать предложение**  
 accept an offer  
**принимать решение** make  
 a decision  
**принимать участие** take  
 part  
**приносить** bring; fetch  
**принц** prince  
**природа** nature  
**присутствовать** be present;  
 attend  
**присылать** send  
**притворяться** pretend  
**приходить** come; visit;  
 arrive  
**причинять** cause  
**приятно** pleasant  
**пробить** strike  
**проблема** problem  
**провалиться на экзамене**  
 fail  
**проверять** check; mark;  
 correct  
**провести** spend  
**провести опыт** do  
 (perform, carry out)  
 an experiment  
**проветривать** air  
**проводить** spend  
**проводить** (*показать до-  
 рогу*) show; take  
**программа** programme  
**учебная программа** cur-  
 riculum

**программист** programmer  
**прогрессивный** progressive  
**продавать** sell  
**продащица** shop assistant  
**продолжать** continue; go on;  
 keep on  
**продукты** groceries  
**проект** project  
**проиграть** lose  
**произведение** work  
**производить впечатле-**  
**ние** make (produce) an  
 impression; impress  
**произношение**  
 pronunciation  
**пройти** walk; pass; go; get  
**пропускать** miss  
**просмотреть** look through  
**простить** forgive; excuse  
**Простите.** I am sorry.  
**простой** simple  
**простудиться** catch (a) cold  
**просыпаться** wake up  
**просьба** request  
**против** against  
**профессионал** professional  
**профессор** professor  
**прохладный** cool  
**прохожий** passerby  
**прочитать** read  
**прошлый** last; past  
**пруд** pond; pool  
**прыгать** jump  
**птица** bird  
**пустяк** little thing  
**путешествие** journey  
**путешествовать** travel

**путь** way  
**по пути** on the way  
**Пушкин** Pushkin  
**пытаться** try  
**пьеса** play  
**пятнадцать** fifteen  
**пятница** Friday  
**пятьдесят** fifty

# Р

**работа** work; job  
**работать** work  
**рабочий** worker  
**рабочий день** working day  
**рад** glad  
**радио** radio  
**по радио** over the radio  
**радостно** gladly  
**радость** joy  
**раз** time  
**разбить** break; smash  
**развести костер** make a fire  
**разгадать** guess; solve  
**разговаривать** speak; talk  
**разговаривать по теле-**  
**фону** speak on the phone  
**разговор** conversation  
**разгружать** unload  
**разный** different  
**разработать** work out  
**разрешать** allow; permit  
**разрешение** permission  
**район** district  
**рак** cancer  
**рак легких** lung cancer  
**раковина** sink  
**рано** early  
**рано или поздно** sooner  
 or later

**раньше** earlier; before  
**расписание** timetable  
**расплакаться** burst out crying; burst into tears  
**расположенный** situated  
**распрягать** unharness  
**рассвет** dawn  
**рассердиться** get angry  
**рассказ** story  
**рассказывать** tell  
**рассмеяться** burst out laughing; burst into laughter  
**расстелить** spread  
**расстраивать** upset  
**рассчитывать** count; expect  
**расти** grow  
**расти** (*о ценах*) increase  
**Рахманинов** Rakhmaninov  
**ребенок** child; baby; kid  
**регулярно** regularly  
**редко** seldom  
**результат** result  
**река** river  
**ремонтировать** repair, fix  
**ремонтировать квартиру** redecorate  
**Рен** Wren  
**репетировать** rehearse  
**речь** speech  
**решение** decision; solution  
**решить** decide; solve  
**Рим** Rome  
**римляне** Romans  
**рисовать** draw; paint  
**Роберт Бернс** Robert Burns  
**родина** motherland, homeland  
**родитель** parent

**родиться** be born  
**родной: родная страна** native country, native land  
**родной город** hometown  
**роман** novel  
**рот** mouth  
**Рочестер** Rochester  
**рояль** piano, grand piano  
**ругательства** dirty language  
**ругать** scold  
**рука** hand; arm  
**рукопись** manuscript  
**Русский музей** the Russian Museum  
**ручка** pen  
**рыба** fish  
**рынок** market

С

**с** since  
**с тех пор, как заболел** since illness  
**сад** garden  
**садиться** (*о солнце*) set  
**сам** myself; yourself; himself  
**самолет** plane  
**Санкт-Петербург** St Petersburg  
**сапог** boot  
**сахар** sugar  
**сбегать вниз** run down  
**сварить** cook  
**сведения** information  
**свет** light  
**светлый** light  
**свистеть** whistle  
**свободный** free  
**связи с общественностью** public relations

<b>сдавать: экзамен</b> take an exam	<b>сколько</b> how many; how much; how long
<b>работу</b> hand in a paper	<b>скоро</b> soon
<b>сдать экзамен</b> pass an exam (a test)	<b>скорость</b> speed
<b>сделать</b> do; make	<b>скрипка</b> violin
<b>север</b> north	<b>скучный</b> dull, boring
<b>сегодня</b> today	<b>следить</b> watch
<b>сегодня вечером</b> tonight	<b>следовать советам</b> follow smb's advice
<b>сегодняшний</b> today's	<b>следует</b> should
<b>седеть</b> go grey	<b>следующий</b> next
<b>сейчас</b> now, at the moment	<b>слеза</b> tear
<b>сейчас же</b> at once	<b>слива</b> plum
<b>секрет</b> secret	<b>слишком</b> too
<b>секретарь</b> secretary	<b>словарь</b> dictionary
<b>секунда</b> second	<b>слово</b> word
<b>семнадцать</b> seventeen	<b>сломать</b> break
<b>семьдесят</b> seventy	<b>слуга</b> servant
<b>семья</b> family	<b>случаться</b> happen; be wrong
<b>сентябрь</b> September	<b>слушать</b> listen
<b>сердиться</b> be angry	<b>слышать</b> hear
<b>сердце</b> heart	<b>смелый</b> brave
<b>серьезный</b> serious	<b>смех</b> laughter
<b>сестра</b> sister	<b>смешной</b> funny
<b>сесть</b> sit down	<b>смеяться</b> laugh
<b>сесть в автобус</b> get on	<b>смотреть</b> look
<b>сесть в машину</b> get into	<b>смотреть телевизор</b> watch TV
<b>сесть (о солнце)</b> set	<b>смятый</b> creased; crumpled
<b>сигарета</b> cigarette	<b>сначала</b> at first
<b>сидеть</b> sit; stay	<b>снег</b> snow
<b>сидеть (не ложиться спать)</b> sit up	<b>снимать</b> take off
<b>сила</b> strength; force	<b>снимать что-л. с руки (с запястья)</b> take something off one's wrist
<b>сильный</b> strong	<b>снова</b> again
<b>ситуация</b> situation	<b>собака</b> dog
<b>сказать</b> say; tell	<b>собирать</b> gather
<b>сказка</b> fairy tale	
<b>скамейка</b> bench	

**собираться** be going (to)

**Собор Святого Павла**

St Paul's Cathedral

**собрание** meeting

**совершить** perform

**совершить ошибку** make  
a mistake

**совершить преступле-  
ние** commit a crime

**совершить турне** tour

**совет** advice

**совпадение** coincidence

**современный** new

**совсем** quite

**соглашаться** agree

**сожаление: к сожалению**  
unfortunately

**сожалеть** be (feel) sorry

**создатель** creator

**сойти (с транспорта)**  
get off

**сок** juice

**солдат** soldier

**солнечный** sunny

**солнечный свет** sunlight

**солнце** sun

**соль** salt

**сон** sleep

**сонет** sonnet

**сообщить** report

**сорвать (цветок)** pick

**соревнование** competition

**сорок** forty

**сосед** neighbour

**соседний** neighbouring

**соседняя комната** next  
room

**состояться** take place

**состязание** contest

**сочинение** essay

**спальня** bedroom

**спасибо** thank you

**спать** sleep

**спектакль** performance

**специально** specially

**спешить** hurry

**спокойной ночи** good night

**спокойный** quiet

**спорить** argue

**спорт** sport

**спортивный** sports

**спортклуб** sports club

**стать членом спортклуба**  
(заниматься в спортклубе) join a sports club

**спортсмен** sportsman

**способный** capable

**справа** on the right

**спрашивать** ask

**спрыгивать** jump off

**спрятать** hide

**спрятать руки в карманы**  
put one's hands into one's  
pockets

**сразу** at once

**среда** Wednesday

**срок: в срок** in time; on time

**ссылаться** refer

**стадион** stadium

**стакан** glass

**становиться** get; become

**станцевать** dance

**станция** station

**стараться** try

**старший** eldest

**старый** old



**статья** article  
**стена** wall  
**стихи** poems; poetry  
**стихотворение** poem  
**сто** hundred  
**стол** table  
**столица** capital  
**столовая** canteen  
**столько** so many; so much  
**стоять** stand  
**страна** country  
**странный** strange  
**стричь** cut  
**стричься** have one's hair cut  
**строить** build  
**строчка** line  
**студент** student  
**стул** chair  
**стыд** shame  
**стыдно** ashamed  
**стюард** steward  
**суббота** Saturday  
**суд** trial  
**суметь** manage; be able  
**сумка** bag  
**суп** soup  
**сфотографироваться** have one's photo taken  
**сцена** scene; stage  
**счастливый** happy  
**счастье** happiness  
**к счастью** luckily  
**счет** bill  
**считать** count; think; consider  
**США** the USA  
**сшить** make

**съездить** go  
**съесть** eat  
**сын** son  
**сыр** cheese

# Т

**таблетка** tablet  
**Таиланд** Thailand  
**тайна** mystery  
**так как** as, because, since  
**такой** such  
**такси** taxi; cab  
**талант** talent  
**талантливый** talented  
**там** there  
**танцевать** dance  
**тарелка** plate  
**твой** your  
**творить добро** do good  
**творчество** creative activity  
**театр** theatre  
**театрал** theatre-goer  
**тебе** you  
**тебя** you  
**текст** text  
**телевидение** television  
**телевизор** TV set  
**телефон** telephone  
**Темза** the Thames  
**темнеть** get dark  
**темно** dark  
**температура** temperature  
**теннис** tennis  
**теория** theory  
**теперь** now  
**тепло** warm  
**термометр** thermometer  
**терпеливый** patient

**терпеть: он терпеть не мог**

he hated

**террорист** terrorist

**терять** lose

**тетка** aunt

**тетрадь** exercise book

**тигрица** tigress

**тихий** (*спокойный*) quiet

**тогда** then

**толпа** crowd

**толстый** thick

**только** only; just

**только что** just

**Том Сойер** Tom Sawyer

**торопиться** hurry

**торт** cake

**тот же** the same

**точный** accurate

**трава** grass

**подстригать траву** (*газон*) mow the grass (the lawn)

**«Травиата»** “La Traviata”

**трамвай** tram

**тратить** spend

**тратить понапрасну** waste

**тревожиться** worry

**тренировка** training

**тридцать** thirty

**тринадцать** thirteen

**трогать** touch

**«Трое в лодке, не считая собаки»** “Three Men in a Boat, to Say Nothing of the Dog”

**трудный** difficult

**трус** coward

**туда** there

**тунец** (*голубой*) tuna

**турист** tourist

**тысяча** thousand

**тяжелый** heavy

## У

**убийство** murder

**убирать квартиру** do the flat

**уважать** respect

**увеличить** increase

**уверенный** sure

**увидеть** see

**увлекательный** exciting

**уволить** fire; dismiss

**угадать** guess

**угол** corner

**удаваться** manage; succeed

**удача** success

**уделять внимание** pay attention

**удивительный** wonderful

**удивленный** surprised

**удивлять** surprise

**удобный** comfortable

**удовольствие** pleasure

**уезжать** go; go away, leave

**ужас** horror

**ужасный** terrible, awful

**уже** already

**ужин** supper

**узнать** find out; learn; recognize

**уйти** go; go away, leave

**украсть** steal

**укусить** bite

**улица** street

**уличное движение** traffic  
**уложить:**  
**в постель** put into bed  
**в чемодан** pack (put) into the suitcase  
**вещи** pack (one's bags)  
**уметь** be able  
**умный** clever; bright  
**умываться** wash  
**университет** university  
**упасть** fall  
**упомянуть** mention  
**упорно работать** work hard  
**упорствовать** persist  
**управляющий** manager  
**упражнение** exercise  
**урок** lesson, class  
**условие** condition, circumstance  
**услышать** hear  
**успеть на поезд** catch a train  
**успех** success  
**иметь успех** to be a success  
**усталый** tired  
**утка** duck  
**утро** morning  
**утром** in the morning  
**уходить из дома** leave home  
**ухудшать** make (things) worse  
**ухудшаться (о погоде)** deteriorate, get worse  
**участие: принимать участие** take part  
**учебник** textbook

**учебный год** academic year  
**ученик** pupil  
**ученый** scientist  
**учитель** teacher  
**учить(ся)** learn; study

## Ф

**фабрика** factory  
**факт** fact  
**февраль** February  
**физика** physics  
**фильм** film  
**фотограф** photographer  
**фотографироваться** have one's photo taken  
**фотография** photograph  
**Франция** France  
**француз** Frenchman  
**французский** French  
**фрукт** fruit  
**футбол** football  
**футболист** football player

## Х

**хвалить** praise  
**хватать (поймать)** seize  
**хлеб** bread  
**ходить** go  
**ходить за покупками** go shopping  
**ходить на тренировку** go into training  
**ходить пешком** walk  
**хозяйка** mistress; hostess  
**холодильник** refrigerator, fridge  
**холодный** cold

хороший good  
хорошо well  
хотеть want  
хотелось бы would like  
хочется (*расположен*) feel like  
храбрый brave  
хранить keep  
хрустальный crystal  
художник painter  
хуже worse

## Ц

цветок flower; houseplant  
целый whole  
«целую вечность» for ages  
цена price  
ценный valuable  
центр centre  
центр города downtown  
цепь chain  
церковь church  
цунами tsunami

## Ч

чай tea  
Чарльз Диккенс Charles Dickens  
час hour  
часто often  
часть part  
часы watch; clock  
чашка cup  
чаще: как можно чаще as often as possible  
чей whose  
человек man, person  
чемодан suitcase

черный black  
четверг Thursday  
четверть quarter  
четырнадцать fourteen  
чинить repair, fix  
число number; date  
чистить clean  
чистый clean  
читальный зал reading room  
читать read  
читать стихи (*наизусть*) recite  
чтение reading  
что what; that  
что-нибудь something  
что-то something  
чувствовать feel  
чувствовать себя больным (*быть в плохой спортивной форме*) feel unfit  
чудесный wonderful

## Ш

шаг step  
Шарлотта Бронте Charlotte Brontë  
шахматы chess  
швейцарец, швейцарка, швейцарский Swiss  
Швейцария Switzerland  
шерстяной woollen  
шестнадцать sixteen  
шестьдесят sixty  
шить sew  
шкаф cupboard  
книжный шкаф bookcase

**школа** school  
**школьник** schoolboy  
**школьники** schoolchildren  
**школьница** schoolgirl  
**шляпа** hat  
**штраф** fine  
**шум** noise  
**шуметь** make a noise  
**шутить** joke

### Щ

**щедрый** generous  
**щека** cheek

### Э

**экзамен** exam  
**экзамен по вождению**  
driving test  
**экзаменовать** examine  
**экспедиция** expedition  
**электричество** electricity  
**электронная почта** e-mail

**электропроводка** wiring  
**энергичный** energetic  
**эпизод** episode  
**Эрмитаж** the Hermitage  
**Эстония** Estonia  
**этот** this

### Ю

**юг** south  
**южный** southern

### Я

**яблоко** apple  
**яблоня** apple tree  
**язык** language; tongue  
**яйцо** egg  
**январь** January  
**японский** (*язык*) Japanese  
**ясно** clear  
**ясный день** fine day  
**яхта** yacht  
**ящик** box

## SOURCES

*Alexander L. G.* English Grammar Practice for Intermediate Students. — Longman Group UK Limited, 1990.

*Andres F., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 1. Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1993.

*Andres F., Faäs H., Marchini D., Stotz D.* Ready for English. Student's Book 2. — Klett und Balmer Verlag, Zug, 1994.

*Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. — Oxford University Press, 1974.

*Coles M. and Lord B.* Access to English. Starting Out. Workbook B. — Oxford University Press, 1984.

*Harper K.* Grammar One. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

*Harper K.* Grammar Two. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

*Hashemi L. with Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises. — Cambridge University Press, 1995.

*Hewings M.* Advanced Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for advanced learners of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1999.

*Hutchinson T.* Project English 3. Student's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1987.

*Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Activity Workbook 1A, 1B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

*Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. Activity Workbook 2A, 2B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

*Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. English Through Guided Conversations 1A, 1B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

*Molinsky S. J., Bliss B.* Side by Side. English Through Guided Conversations 2A, 2B. — Prentice Hall Regents, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1983.

*Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for elementary students of English. — Cambridge University Press, 1998.

*Murphy R.* English Grammar in Use. A self-study reference and practice book for intermediate students. — Cambridge University Press, 1994.

*Naylor H. with Murphy R.* Essential Grammar in Use. Supplementary Exercises. — Cambridge University Press, 1996.

*Seidl J.* Grammar One. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

*Seidl J.* Grammar Two. — Oxford University Press, 1992.

*Seidl J.* Grammar Three. — Oxford University Press, 1993.

*Seidl J.* Grammar Four. — Oxford University Press, 1994.

*Wakeman K.* Grammar Three. Teacher's Book. — Oxford University Press, 1993.

*The New York Times.*

Internet: Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia.

## DICTIONARIES

Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary. Fourth Edition. — Cambridge University Press, 2013.

Longman Dictionary of Contemporary English. 6th Edition. — Pearson Education ESL, 2015.

Oxford Russian Dictionary: Russian-English / English-Russian. 4th Edition. — Oxford University Press, 2007.

The Merriam-Webster Dictionary. New Edition (c) 2016. — Merriam-Webster, Inc., 2016.

Collins English Dictionary. 12th Edition. — HarperCollins UK, 2014.

Macmillan English Dictionary for Advanced Learners. 2nd Edition. — Macmillan Education, 2007.

# Contents

Артикль .....	5
Существительное .....	71
Местоимения <i>some, any, no, every</i> и их производные ..	79
<i>Much, many, (a) little, (a) few</i> .....	95
Степени сравнения прилагательных .....	101
Предлоги .....	111
Употребление времен .....	128
Passive Voice .....	234
Согласование времен. Косвенная речь .....	256
Инфинитив .....	294
Причастие .....	305
Герундий .....	325
Причастие, герундий и отглагольное существительное .....	346
Сложное дополнение (Complex Object) .....	352
Сложное подлежащее (Complex Subject) .....	374
Условные предложения. Сослагательное наклонение после "I wish" .....	382
Модальные глаголы .....	399
Контрольные упражнения .....	451
Фонетические символы, используемые в словаре ...	456
Англо-русский словарь .....	457
Русско-английский словарь .....	545
Литература .....	573



**Книги издательства «КАРО» можно приобрести:**

**Оптовая торговля:**

в Санкт-Петербурге: ул. Бронницкая, 44. тел./факс: (812) 575-94-39, 320-84-79  
e-mail: karopiter@mail.ru, karo@peterstar.ru

в Москве: ул. Стахановская, д. 24. тел./факс: (499) 171-53-22, 174-09-64  
Почтовый адрес: 111538, г. Москва, а/я 7,  
e-mail: moscow@karo.net.ru, karo.moscow@gmail.com

**Интернет-магазины:**

WWW.BOOKSTREET.RU

WWW.MURAVEI-SHOP.RU

WWW.LABIRINT.RU

WWW.MY-SHOP.RU

WWW.OZON.RU

**Розничная торговля:**

в Санкт-Петербурге:

«Азбука»,  
пр. Обуховской обороны, 103,  
тел.: (812) 567-56-65  
Санкт-Петербургский  
Дом Книги,  
Невский пр., 28,  
тел.: (812) 448-23-55  
Сеть книжных магазинов  
«Буквоед»

в Москве:

Торговый дом «Библио-Глобус»,  
тел.: (495) 928-35-67, 924-46-80  
«Московский Дом Книги»,  
тел.: (495) 789-35-91  
Дом Книги «Молодая гвардия»,  
тел.: (495) 238-50-01, 238-26-86  
Торговый Дом Книги «Москва»,  
тел.: (495) 797-87-18  
Дом Книги «Медведково»,  
тел.: (495) 476-00-23  
«Книги на Бауманской»,  
тел.: (499) 400-41-03

---

---

*Учебное издание*

**Голицынский Юрий Борисович**

**ГРАММАТИКА**

**Сборник упражнений**

Издание восьмое, исправленное

Корректоры *Е. Г. Тигонен, К. Л. Хендриксон, А. О. Лобода*

Технический редактор *А. Б. Иванов*

Издательство «КАРО», ЛР № 065644

195027, Санкт-Петербург, Свердловская наб., д. 60, (812) 570-54-97

**WWW.KARO.SPB.RU**

Гигиенический сертификат

№ 78.01.07.953.П.323 от 10.02.2012

Подписано в печать 11.05.2018. Формат 84 x 108<sup>1/32</sup>.

Гарнитура «Школьная». Бумага газетная. Печать офсетная.

Усл. печ. л. 30,2. Тираж 25 000 экз. Заказ №

Отпечатано с готовых файлов заказчика в АО «Первая Образцовая типография»,  
филиал «УЛЬЯНОВСКИЙ ДОМ ПЕЧАТИ» 432980, г. Ульяновск, ул. Гончарова, 14